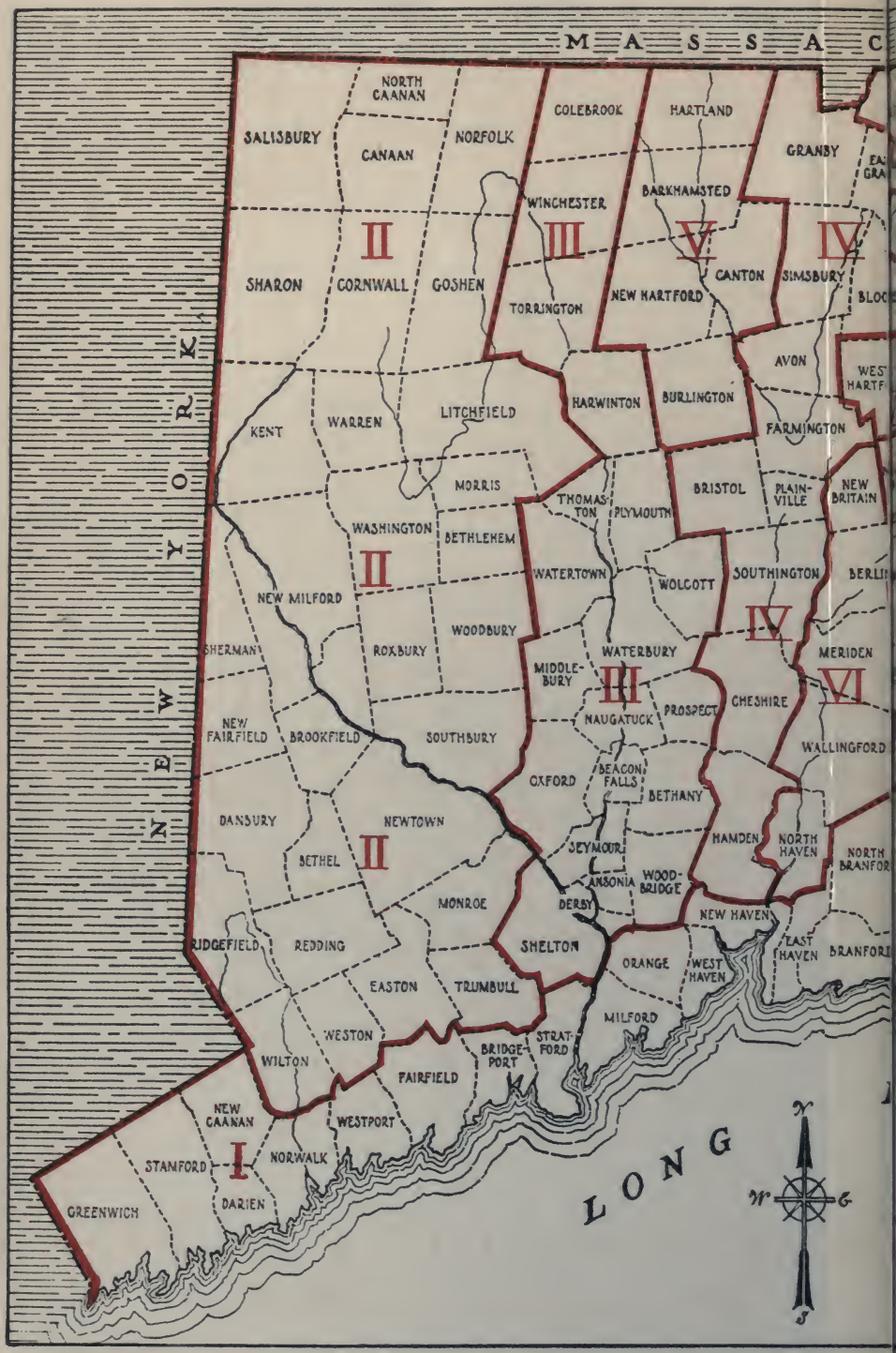
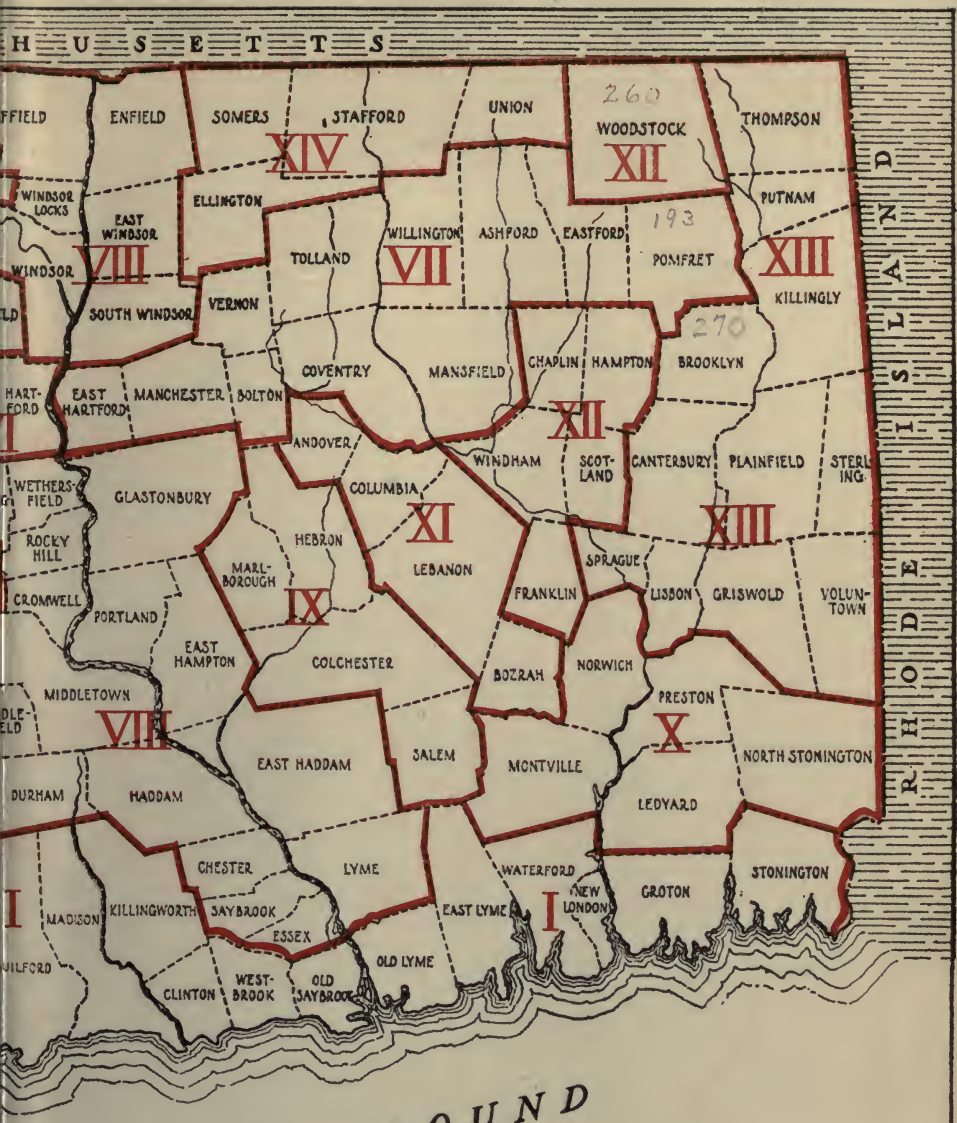
The Connecticut Guide

A PROJECT OF THE
STATE PLANNING BOARD

PUBLISHED BY EMERGENCY RELIEF COMMISSION

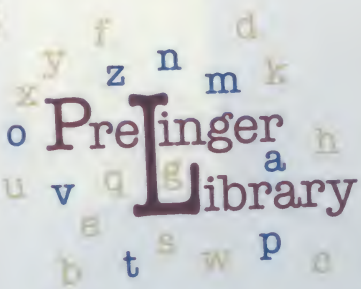

MASSA
NEW YORK
LONG
NORTH CANAAN
SALISBURY
CANAAN
NORFOLK
COLEBROOK
HARTLAND
GRANBY
WINCHESTER
BARKHAMSTED
II
III
V
IV
SHARON
CORNWALL
GOSHEN
TORRINGTON
NEW HARTFORD
CANTON
SIMSBURY
AVON
KENT
WARREN
LITCHFIELD
HARWINTON
BURLINGTON
FARMINGTON
MORRIS
THOMASTON
PLYMOUTH
BRISTOL
PLAINVILLE
NEW BRITAIN
WASHINGTON
BETHLEHEM
II
WATERTOWN
WOLCOTT
SOUTHINGTON
IV
NEW MILFORD
WOODBURY
SHERMAN
ROXBURY
WATERBURY
MERIDEN
MIDDLEBURY
III
VI
NEW FAIRFIELD
BROOKFIELD
SOUTHBURY
NAUGATUCK
PROSPECT
CHESHIRE
WALLINGFORD
OXFORD
BEACON FALLS
BETHANY
DANBURY
NEWTOWN
II
SEYMOUR
HAMDEN
NORTH HAVEN
BETHEL
ANSONIA
WOODBRIDGE
MONROE
DERBY
NEW HAVEN
RIDGEFIELD
REDDING
SHELTON
ORANGE
WEST HAVEN
EAST HAVEN
EASTON
TRUMBULL
MILFORD
WESTON
BRIDGEPORT
STRATFORD
WILTON
FAIRFIELD
NEW CANAAN
WESTPORT
I
STAMFORD
NORWALK
GREENWICH
DARIEN



THE CONNECTICUT GUIDE

THE FOURTEEN JOURNEYS

From the collection of the



San Francisco, California
2007

In memory of C H H
Aug. 1st 1843 - June 1st 1922

THE GOVERNOR'S GREETING

Connecticut extends welcome to visitors on her Three Hundredth Anniversary. Here is a green and pleasant land, with fields and rugged hills, with forests where the dogwood and mountain laurel bloom, with rivers and lakes and rushing streams that still keep in their names the echoes of the long Indian past, with miles of fine beaches and friendly harbors along beautiful shores, with elm-shaded villages and modern cities, and with highways linking them to the quiet countryside.

This book will help you to find these places of beauty and the many old houses that have come down from colonial days. It tells something of the State's history and of the Connecticut Yankee with inventive genius who became famous even at King Arthur's court.

Every one of our towns has something of special historic interest. With this Connecticut Guide in hand and eyes alert for all that is worth seeing, your stay with us will give you in return rich and lasting rewards in remembered pleasure.

WILBUR L. CROSS

THE
CONNECTICUT GUIDE

WHAT TO SEE AND WHERE TO FIND IT

A Project of the State Planning Board
Initiated under CWA and completed with FERA funds
Compiled by Edgar L. Heermance

Published by
EMERGENCY RELIEF COMMISSION
Hartford, Connecticut
1935

COPYRIGHT 1935 by
Emergency Relief Commission

Printed by
Curtiss-Way Co., Inc.
Meriden, Conn.

THE TOWNS ALPHABETICALLY

	Page
ANDOVER. Journey XI. 4	253
ANSONIA. III. 3	120
ASHFORD. VII. 6	188
AVON. IV. 7	150
BARKHAMSTED. V. 4	158
BEACON FALLS. III. 6	123
BERLIN. VI. 4	167
BETHANY. III. 11	128
BETHEL. II. 6	80
BETHLEHEM. II. 22	104
BLOOMFIELD. IV. 9	152
BOLTON. VII. 3	185
BOZRAH. XI. 1	249
BRANFORD. I. 15	42
BRIDGEPORT. I. 8	16
BRIDGEWATER. II. 9	83
BRISTOL. IV. 5	145
BROOKFIELD. II. 7	81
BROOKLYN. XIII. 9	270
BURLINGTON. V. 1	155
CANAAN. II. 16	94
CANTERBURY. XIII. 6	267
CANTON. V. 2	156
CHAPLIN. XII. 4	258
CHESHIRE. IV. 2	141
CHESTER. VIII. 3	197
CLINTON. I. 19	49
COLCHESTER. IX. 2	233
COLEBROOK. III. 20	138
COLUMBIA. XI. 3	253
CORNWALL. II. 13	87
COVENTRY. VII. 4	186
CROMWELL. VIII. 8	205
DANBURY. II. 5	78
DARIEN. I. 3	6
DERBY. III. 2	118
DURHAM. VIII. 6	202
EASTFORD. VII. 10	192
EAST GRANBY. IV. 11	153
EAST HADDAM. VIII. 21	226
EAST HAMPTON. VIII. 20	225
EAST HARTFORD. VII. 1	183
EAST HAVEN. I. 14	41
EAST LYME. I. 24	59
EASTON. II. 30	115

PAGE

EAST WINDSOR. VIII. 16.... 220
ELLINGTON. XIV. 2.... 276
ENFIELD. VIII. 15.... 219
ESSEX. VIII. 1.... 195

FAIRFIELD. I. 7.... 13
FARMINGTON. IV. 6.... 146
FRANKLIN. XII. 1.... 255

GLASTONBURY. VIII. 18.... 222
GOSHEN. II. 19.... 97
GRANBY. IV. 10.... 153
GREENWICH. I. 1.... 1
GRISWOLD. XIII. 3.... 264
GROTON. I. 27.... 65
GUILFORD. I. 17.... 44

HADDAM. VIII. 4.... 198
HAMDEN. IV. 1.... 139
HAMPTON. XII. 5.... 259
HARTFORD. VI. 7.... 172
HARTLAND. V. 5.... 159
HARWINTON. III. 17.... 134
HEBRON. IX. 3.... 234

KENT. II. 12.... 85
KILLINGLY. XIII. 8.... 269
KILLINGWORTH. I. 20.... 51

LEBANON. XI. 2.... 250
LEDYARD. X. 4.... 245
LISBON. XIII. 1.... 263
LITCHFIELD. II. 20.... 99
LYME. VIII. 22.... 228

MADISON. I. 18.... 48
MANCHESTER. VII. 2.... 184
MANSFIELD. VII. 5.... 187
MARLBOROUGH. IX. 4.... 235
MERIDEN. VI. 3.... 164
MIDDLEBURY. III. 9.... 126
MIDDLEFIELD. VIII. 7.... 204
MIDDLETOWN. VIII. 5.... 199
MILFORD. I. 10.... 21
MONROE. II. 29.... 114
MONTVILLE. X. 1.... 237
MORRIS. II. 21.... 103

NAUGATUCK. III. 7.... 123
NEW BRITAIN. VI. 5.... 170
NEW CANAAN. I. 4.... 8
NEW FAIRFIELD. II. 10.... 84
NEW HARTFORD. V. 3.... 157
NEW HAVEN. I. 13.... 25

	Page
NEWINGTON. VIII. 11	211
NEW LONDON. I. 26	61
NEW MILFORD. II. 8	81
NEWTOWN. II. 28	112
NORFOLK. II. 18	96
NORTH BRANFORD. I. 16	43
NORTH CANAAN. II. 17	95
NORTH HAVEN. VI. 1	161
NORTH STONINGTON. X. 5	246
NORWALK. I. 5	9
NORWICH. X. 2	239
OLD LYME. I. 23	55
OLD SAYBROOK. I. 22	53
ORANGE. I. 11	24
OXFORD. III. 5	122
PLAINFIELD. XIII. 5	266
PLAINVILLE. IV. 4	144
PLYMOUTH. III. 16	133
POMFRET. VII. 11	193
PORTLAND. VIII. 19	224
PRESTON. X. 3	244
PROSPECT. III. 12	129
PUTNAM. XIII. 10	271
REDDING. II. 3	75
RIDGEFIELD. II. 4	77
ROCKY HILL. VIII. 9	206
ROXBURY. II. 27	111
SALEM. IX. 1	231
SALISBURY. II. 15	92
SAYBROOK. VIII. 2	196
SCOTLAND. XII. 3	257
SEYMOUR. III. 4	121
SHARON. II. 14	89
SHELTON. III. 1	117
SHERMAN. II. 11	84
SIMSBURY. IV. 8	150
SOMERS. XIV. 1	275
SOUTHBURY. II. 24	107
SOUTHINGTON. IV. 3	142
SOUTH WINDSOR. VIII. 17	221
SPRAGUE. XIII. 2	264
STAFFORD. XIV. 3	277
STAMFORD. I. 2	5
STERLING. XIII. 7	268
STONINGTON. I. 28	68
STRATFORD. I. 9	19
SUFFIELD. VIII. 14	216
THOMASTON. III. 15	132
THOMPSON. XIII. 11	272

PAGE

TOLLAND. VII. 8. 190
TORRINGTON. III. 18. 135
TRUMBULL. II. 31. 116

UNION. XIV. 4. 278

VERNON. VII. 7. 189
VOLUNTOWN. XIII. 4. 265

WALLINGFORD. VI. 2. 163
WARREN. II. 25. 109
WASHINGTON. II. 26. 110
WATERBURY. III. 8. 124
WATERFORD. I. 25. 60
WATERTOWN. III. 14. 131
WESTBROOK. I. 21. 52
WEST HARTFORD. VI. 6. 171
WEST HAVEN. I. 12. 24
WESTON. II. 2. 74
WESTPORT. I. 6. 11
WETHERSFIELD. VIII. 10. 208
WILLINGTON. VII. 9. 191
WILTON. II. 1. 73
WINCHESTER. III. 19. 136
WINDHAM. XII. 2. 256
WINDSOR. VIII. 12. 212
WINDSOR LOCKS. VIII. 13. 216
WOLCOTT. III. 13. 130
WOODBRIDGE. III. 10. 126
WOODBURY. II. 23. 105
WOODSTOCK. XII. 6. 260

HOW THE TOWNS ARE ARRANGED

Side Trips in Brackets.

Towns covered in other Journeys in Italics.

Journey I

THE SHORE TOWNS

Greenwich to Stonington.

U. S. 1.

		Page
I. 1.	GREENWICH	1
I. 2.	STAMFORD	5
I. 3.	DARIEN	6
I. 4.	(NEW CANAAN)	8
I. 5.	NORWALK	9
I. 6.	WESTPORT	11
I. 7.	FAIRFIELD	13
I. 8.	BRIDGEPORT	16
I. 9.	STRATFORD	19
I. 10.	MILFORD	21
I. 11.	ORANGE	24
I. 12.	WEST HAVEN	24
I. 13.	NEW HAVEN	25
I. 14.	EAST HAVEN	41
I. 15.	BRANFORD	42
I. 16.	(NORTH BRANFORD)	43
I. 17.	GUILFORD	44
I. 18.	MADISON	48
I. 19.	CLINTON	49
I. 20.	(KILLINGWORTH)	51
I. 21.	WESTBROOK	52
I. 22.	OLD SAYBROOK	53
I. 23.	OLD LYME	55
I. 24.	EAST LYME	59
I. 25.	WATERFORD	60
I. 26.	NEW LONDON	61
I. 27.	GROTON	65
I. 28.	STONINGTON	68

Journey II

THE WESTERN HIGHLANDS

Norwalk to North Canaan; Norfolk to Bridgeport.
U. S. 7 north; returning by various highways.

Norwalk. See Journey I. 5. PAGE
II. 1. WILTON ... 73
II. 2. WESTON ... 74
II. 3. REDDING ... 75
II. 4. RIDGEFIELD ... 77
II. 5. DANBURY ... 78
II. 6. (BETHEL.) ... 80
II. 7. BROOKFIELD ... 81
II. 8. NEW MILFORD ... 81
II. 9. (BRIDGEWATER.) ... 83
II. 10. (NEW FAIRFIELD.) ... 84
II. 11. (SHERMAN.) ... 84
II. 12. KENT ... 85
II. 13. CORNWALL ... 87
II. 14. SHARON ... 89
II. 15. SALISBURY ... 92
II. 16. CANAAN ... 94
II. 17. NORTH CANAAN ... 95
II. 18. NORFOLK ... 96
II. 19. GOSHEN ... 97
II. 20. LITCHFIELD ... 99
II. 21. MORRIS ... 103
II. 22. BETHLEHEM ... 104
II. 23. WOODBURY ... 105
II. 24. SOUTHBURY ... 107
II. 25. (WARREN.) ... 109
II. 26. (WASHINGTON.) ... 110
II. 27. (ROXBURY.) ... 111
II. 28. NEWTOWN ... 112
II. 29. MONROE ... 114
II. 30. (EASTON.) ... 115
II. 31. TRUMBULL ... 116
Bridgeport. See Journey I. 8.

Journey III

THROUGH THE BRASS TOWNS

Stratford to Colebrook.

U. S. 8 and *Route 69.*

Stratford. See Journey I. 9. PAGE

III. 1. SHELTON ... 117
III. 2. DERBY ... 118
III. 3. ANSONIA ... 120
III. 4. SEYMOUR ... 121
III. 5. (OXFORD.) ... 122
III. 6. BEACON FALLS ... 123
III. 7. NAUGATUCK ... 123
III. 8. WATERBURY ... 124
III. 9. (MIDDELBURY.) ... 126
III. 10. (WOODBRIDGE.) ... 126
III. 11. (BETHANY.) ... 128
III. 12. (PROSPECT.) ... 129
III. 13. (WOLCOTT.) ... 130
III. 14. (WATERTOWN.) ... 131
III. 15. THOMASTON ... 132
III. 16. (PLYMOUTH.) ... 133
III. 17. HARWINTON ... 134
III. 18. TORRINGTON ... 135
III. 19. WINCHESTER ... 136
III. 20. COLEBROOK ... 138

Journey IV

THE COLLEGE HIGHWAY

New Haven to Granby.

Route 10.

New Haven. See Journey I. 13. PAGE

IV. 1. HAMDEN ... 139
IV. 2. CHESHIRE ... 141
IV. 3. SOUTHINGTON ... 142
IV. 4. PLAINVILLE ... 144
IV. 5. (BRISTOL.) ... 145
IV. 6. FARMINGTON ... 146
IV. 7. AVON ... 150
IV. 8. SIMSBURY ... 150
IV. 9. (BLOOMFIELD.) ... 152
IV. 10. GRANBY ... 153
IV. 11. (EAST GRANBY.) ... 153

Journey V

THE TUNXIS COUNTRY

Farmington to Granby.
Routes 4, 101, and *20.*

Farmington. See Journey IV. 6. PAGE
V. 1. BURLINGTON 155
V. 2. CANTON 156
V. 3. NEW HARTFORD 157
V. 4. BARKHAMSTED 158
V. 5. HARTLAND 159
Granby. See Journey IV. 10.

Journey VI.

BETWEEN TWO CAPITALS

New Haven to Hartford.
U. S. 5.

New Haven. See Journey I. 13. PAGE
VI. 1. NORTH HAVEN 161
VI. 2. WALLINGFORD 163
VI. 3. MERIDEN 164
VI. 4. BERLIN 167
VI. 5. NEW BRITAIN 170
VI. 6. WEST HARTFORD 171
VI. 7. HARTFORD 172

Journey VII

THE CONNECTICUT PATH

Hartford to Thompson.
Route 101.

Hartford. See Journey VI. 7. PAGE
VII. 1. EAST HARTFORD 183
VII. 2. MANCHESTER 184
VII. 3. BOLTON 185
VII. 4. COVENTRY 186
VII. 5. MANSFIELD 187
VII. 6. ASHFORD 188

PAGE
VII. 7. (VERNON.) 189
VII. 8. (TOLLAND.) 190
VII. 9. (WILLINGTON.) 191
VII. 10. EASTFORD 192
VII. 11. POMFRET 193
Putnam. See Journey XIII. 10.
Thompson. See Journey XIII. 11.

Journey VIII

UP AND DOWN THE RIVER

Old Saybrook to Suffield; Enfield to Old Lyme.

North on *Route 9* and *U. S. 5A;* returning by *U. S. 5* and various highways.

Old Saybrook. See Journey I. 22. PAGE
VIII. 1. ESSEX 195
VIII. 2. SAYBROOK 196
VIII. 3. CHESTER 197
VIII. 4. HADDAM 198
VIII. 5. MIDDLETOWN 199
VIII. 6. (DURHAM.) 202
VIII. 7. (MIDDLEFIELD.) 204
VIII. 8. CROMWELL 205
VIII. 9. ROCKY HILL 206
VIII. 10. WETHERSFIELD 208
VIII. 11. NEWINGTON 211
Hartford. See Journey VI. 7.
VIII. 12. WINDSOR 212
VIII. 13. WINDSOR LOCKS 216
VIII. 14. SUFFIELD 216
VIII. 15. ENFIELD 219
VIII. 16. EAST WINDSOR 220
VIII. 17. SOUTH WINDSOR 221
East Hartford. See Journey VII. 1.
VIII. 18. GLASTONBURY 222
VIII. 19. PORTLAND 224
VIII. 20. EAST HAMPTON 225
VIII. 21. EAST HADDAM 226
VIII. 22. LYME 228
Old Lyme. See Journey I. 23.

Journey IX

THE GOVERNOR'S ROAD

New London to Hartford.
Routes 85 and *2*.

New London. See Journey I. 26.
Waterford. See Journey I. 25. PAGE
IX. 1. SALEM 231
IX. 2. COLCHESTER 233
IX. 3. HEBRON 234
IX. 4. MARLBOROUGH 235
Glastonbury. See Journey VIII. 18.
Manchester. See Journey VII. 2.
East Hartford. See Journey VII. 1.
Hartford. See Journey VI. 7.

Journey X

THE INDIAN COUNTRY

Around Norwich.

New London. See Journey I. 26. PAGE
X. 1. MONTVILLE 237
X. 2. NORWICH 239
X. 3. PRESTON 244
X. 4. LEDYARD 245
X. 5. NORTH STONINGTON 246

Journey XI

THE GOVERNOR TRUMBULL HIGHWAY

Norwich to Hartford.
Route 87.

Norwich. See Journey X. 2. PAGE
XI. 1. (BOZRAH.) 249
Franklin. See Journey XII. 1.
XI. 2. LEBANON 250
XI. 3. COLUMBIA 253
XI. 4. ANDOVER 253
Bolton. See Journey VII. 3.
Manchester. See Journey VII. 2.
East Hartford. See Journey VII. 1.
Hartford. See Journey VI. 7.

Journey XII

FOLLOWING THE NIPMUCK TRAIL

Norwich to Woodstock.
Routes 32 and *91.*

Norwich. See Journey X. 2. PAGE
XII. 1. FRANKLIN 255
XII. 2. WINDHAM 256
XII. 3. (SCOTLAND.) 257
XII. 4. CHAPLIN 258
XII. 5. (HAMPTON.) 259
Eastford. See Journey VII. 10.
XII. 6. WOODSTOCK 260

Journey XIII

THE COTTON TOWNS

Norwich to Thompson.
Route 12.

Norwich. See Journey X. 2. PAGE
XIII. 1. LISBON 263
XIII. 2. (SPRAGUE.) 264
XIII. 3. GRISWOLD 264
XIII. 4. (VOLUNTOWN.) 265
XIII. 5. PLAINFIELD 266
XIII. 6. (CANTERBURY.) 267
XIII. 7. (STERLING.) 268
XIII. 8. KILLINGLY 269
XIII. 9. (BROOKLYN.) 270
XIII. 10. PUTNAM 271
XIII. 11. THOMPSON 272

Journey XIV

ALONG THE NORTHERN BORDER

Enfield to Union.
Routes 20 and *15.*

Enfield. See Journey VIII. 15. PAGE
XIV. SOMERS 275
XIV. 2. (ELLINGTON.) 276
XIV. 3. STAFFORD 277
XIV. 4. UNION 278

TABLE OF CHARTS

	Page
I. THE FOURTEEN JOURNEYS	Fly Leaf
II. SETTLEMENT OF CONNECTICUT TOWNS	xviii and xix
III. EVOLUTION OF THE CONNECTICUT HOUSE	xxi
IV. GEOLOGY OF CONNECTICUT	xxiv
V. GREENWICH. WESTERN SECTION	2
VI. GREENWICH. EASTERN SECTION	4
VII. DARIEN	7
VIII. NORWALK	9
IX. WESTPORT	11
X. FAIRFIELD	14
XI. BRIDGEPORT	17
XII. STRATFORD	20
XIII. MILFORD	22
XIV. NEW HAVEN. THE ORIGINAL SQUARES	27
XV. NEW HAVEN. GROVE STREET CEMETERY	31
XVI. NEW HAVEN. YALE UNIVERSITY	32
XVII. NEW HAVEN. GALLERY OF FINE ARTS	35
XVIII. GUILFORD	45
XIX. OLD SAYBROOK	54
XX. OLD LYME	56
XXI. NEW LONDON	62
XXII. STONINGTON	70
XXIII. SHARON	90
XXIV. LITCHFIELD	100
XXV. WOODBURY	106
XXVI. FARMINGTON	148
XXVII. MERIDEN	165
XXVIII. BERLIN	168
XXIX. HARTFORD. THE HISTORIC CENTER	173
XXX. HARTFORD. CAPITOL HILL	179
XXXI. MIDDLETOWN	200
XXXII. WETHERSFIELD	209
XXXIII. WINDSOR	213
XXXIV. SUFFIELD	217
XXXV. NORWICH TOWN	240
XXXVI. CENTRAL NORWICH	242
XXXVII. LEBANON	251

CLASSIFIED LISTS

Arranged by towns.

	Page
PLACES OF SPECIAL GEOLOGICAL INTEREST	281
PLACES OF SPECIAL BOTANICAL INTEREST	287
PLACES CONNECTED WITH INDIAN HISTORY	291
STATE INSTITUTIONS, PARKS AND FORESTS	295
SOME BOOKS ABOUT CONNECTICUT	301
HOTELS	305
GENERAL INDEX	311

ANSWERING THE TRAVELER'S QUESTIONS

How did this Guide come to be written?

In the winter of 1934, under the Civil Works Administration of Connecticut, a Survey of Places of Scenic and Historic Interest was initiated by the State Planning Board, under the general supervision of the Director, George H. Gray, and Austin F. Hawes, State Forester. The project has been completed with F. E. R. A. funds. The work was done by a keen and enthusiastic field crew, who covered every town through interviews and personal exploration. The help of various specialists was enlisted. Altogether about a thousand persons cooperated in the Survey. This wealth of material has been worked up by the project supervisor into a Guide Book, as an aid to those traveling through Connecticut in connection with the Tercentenary.

What is Connecticut?

The gateway to New England and one of the original Thirteen States, a pioneer in industrial development, with a wide variety of scenery and rich exhibits from the Colonial era.

When was it settled?

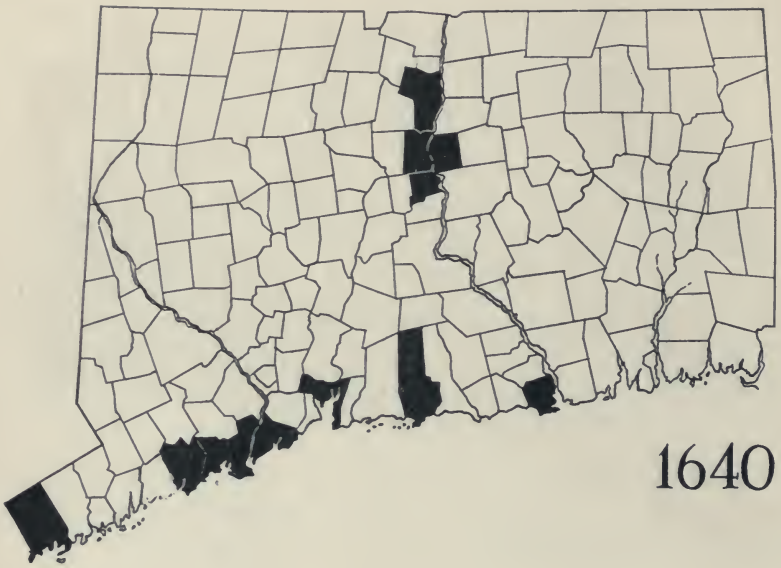
In 1635, by Puritan congregations which trecked through the wilderness from eastern Massachusetts to found Wethersfield, Hartford and Windsor. Another congregation started the New Haven Colony in 1638. The settlement of Saybrook in 1635 was a direct attempt at colonization by English Puritan leaders.

What were the main population movements?

The first settlements were along the shore and on the rivers, which provided ready transportation and natural pasture land. Immigration from England practically ceased in 1640, with the outbreak of the English Parliamentary struggle, but during the next hundred years the native increase had settled much of the back country. Connecticut later overflowed to the north and west. During the 19th century, the development of industry checked this outward movement and attracted large immigration from Europe. The population of the State grew from 251,000 in 1800 to 908,000 in 1900, reaching over 1,600,000 by the time of the 300th anniversary.

What did Connecticut contribute to national settlement?

Newark, N. J., was founded by a congregation from Branford. Many of the towns in the Berkshires, New Hampshire, Vermont and central New York bear Connecticut names. In the Western Reserve of Ohio, at one time owned by Connecticut, the site of Cleveland was chosen and laid out by Moses Cleveland of Canterbury. Manasseh Cutler drafted the Ordinance of 1787, and organized the company, largely made up of Connecticut veterans, which sailed down the Ohio River to found Marietta. There was a considerable movement



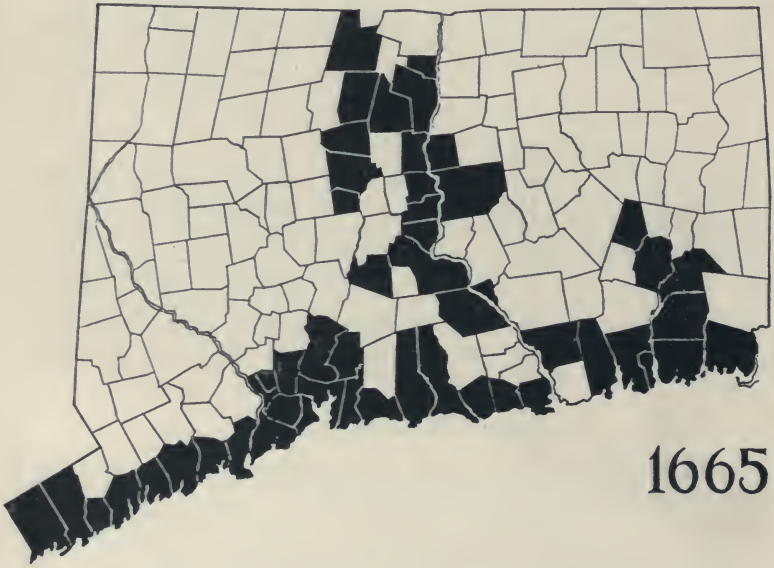


Chart II, *a* and *b*. SETTLEMENT OF THE CONNECTICUT TOWNS
Black indicates settlement within present town areas.

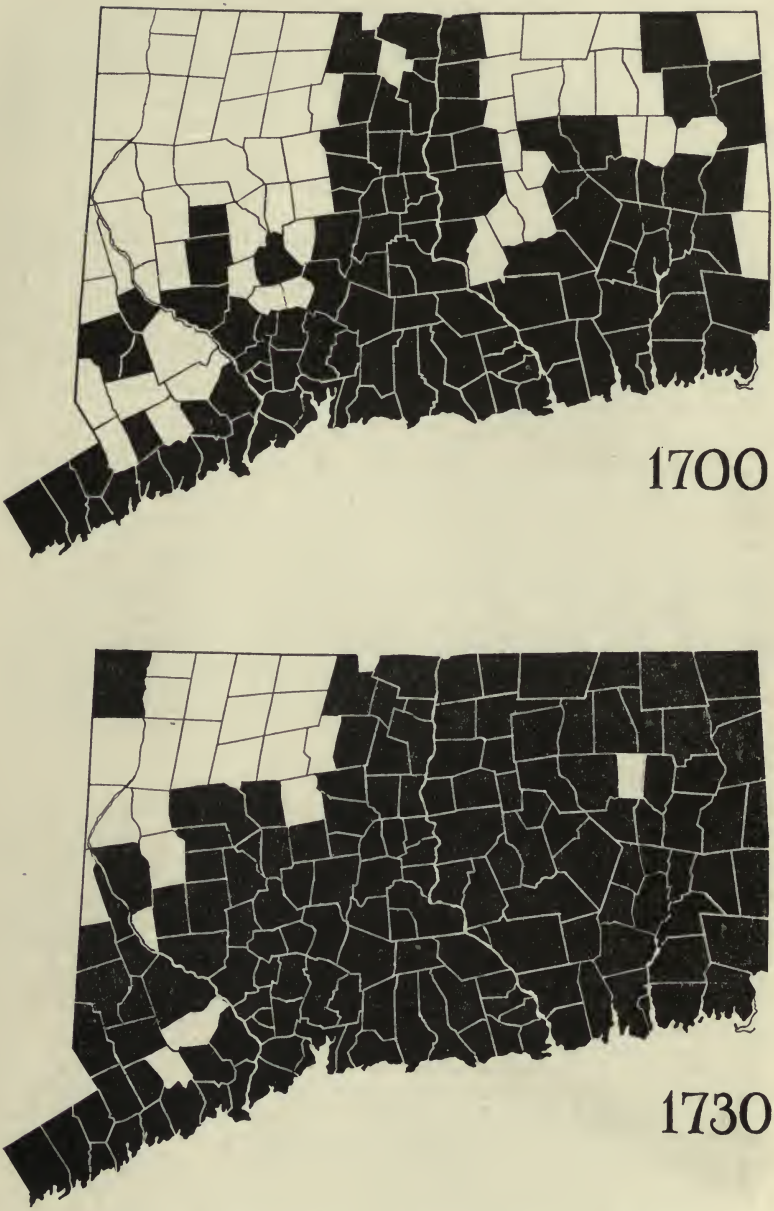


Chart II, *c* and *d*. SETTLEMENT OF THE CONNECTICUT TOWNS
Black indicates settlement within present town areas.

to Georgia; Lyman Hall, one of the signers of the Declaration from that Colony, was born in Wallingford. Austin, Texas, is named for Stephen Austin of Durham, who organized the settlement. Probably Connecticut contributed more human stock to the nation than any other State, and it was stock of the finest quality. According to the listings in a standard dictionary of biography, Connecticut supplied other States with 27 governors, and 48 college presidents.

What was the outstanding feature of early Connecticut history?

Among the 30 or more British colonies in North America, Connecticut was able to preserve self-government, with almost no control by the British Crown. In 1639 the towns on the River adopted the Fundamental Orders. The Connecticut and New Haven Colonies were united on the basis of the liberal Charter granted by Charles II in 1662. The hiding of the Charter in 1687 symbolizes the resistance to the brief Andros tyranny. In 1776, the old Charter was adopted as "the Civil Constitution of this State, under the sole authority of the people thereof, independent of any King or Prince whatever." A new State Constitution was not adopted until 1818.

What were the characteristics of the Connecticut town?

Connecticut always has been made up of self-governing towns, now subdivided to the number of 169. Town meeting government, by farmers who owned their own land, tended to make the people independent and conservative. The minister, the official and the man of means were accorded a position of leadership. In each town, the central institution was the church, of the democratic or Congregational order, and originally the town and parish were identical. This system was breaking down throughout the 18th century, and, from 1727 on, Episcopal and other separate churches were permitted. The church, under a well educated ministry, continued to exert a broad influence and helped to make Connecticut the "land of steady habits."

What of the Connecticut village?

Usually a considerable settlement grew up around the original church building. The elm-shaded village, with its white spires and central Green, is one of the striking features of Connecticut. After the shore and valley lands had been taken up, the agricultural village was likely to be located on high ground, which provided better drainage and less danger from frost. The coming of large-scale industry and the building of railroads after 1840 brought a shift of population to the river valleys. The hill villages, though they lost their early economic importance, were able to preserve their quiet charm.

How were new towns started?

At first, new towns were swarms sent out by the older settlements. Beginning about 1730, additional territory was being laid out by proprietors, or by promoters who sold rights to take up land, and the settlements were less homogeneous. From 1730 on, the frontier wilderness was auctioned off to prospective settlers, often from widely scattered quarters. There was a good deal of land speculation, especially in eastern Connecticut. But the driving force was land hunger, caused by the pressure of a growing population. For each town, as we come to it in the Guide Book, the date and method of settlement will be indicated.

What is notable about Connecticut architecture?

Solid construction, dignity of line, the craftsman's joy in expression, and the fact that so many examples have been preserved. Though the larger cities have swept away their early landmarks, thousands of charming old houses remain, and many of these will be located for the traveler. Windsor, Wethersfield, Guilford and Norwich have the largest exhibits; within the original limits of Wethersfield there are over a hundred houses built before the end of the 18th century. The first settlers brought from England a tradition of good building, with oak as the principal medium, heavy framing, low ceilings, and a massive chimney, usually of stone. Another English feature was the overhanging second story on the front of the house, (the framed overhang) which was found in the Connecticut valley towns during the 17th century; Farmington has some particularly good examples. The slight projection of the upper stories, known as the hewn overhang, continued to be common everywhere until toward the end of the 18th century. The exterior walls were covered with clapboards or shingles, though some early houses were built wholly or partly of stone, and brick came to be used in certain localities. The original roof pitch of the Connecticut house was very steep, perhaps from the influence of the English thatched roof. This was soon changed to a flatter pitch, 9 or 10 inches to the foot. The roof often took the gambrel form.

What types of old houses are found?

By 1700, the original end-chimney house (A. 1) had become, by a series of additions, the central chimney house (A. 2,) with a kitchen lean-to on the rear covered by an extension of the main roof, like an old-fashioned "salt-box" (A. 3.) Another type, the 1½ story cottage (B) was used as long as the central chimney lasted. During the first half of the 18th century, there was a tendency to change the lean-to into an ell with rooms above, usually placed at

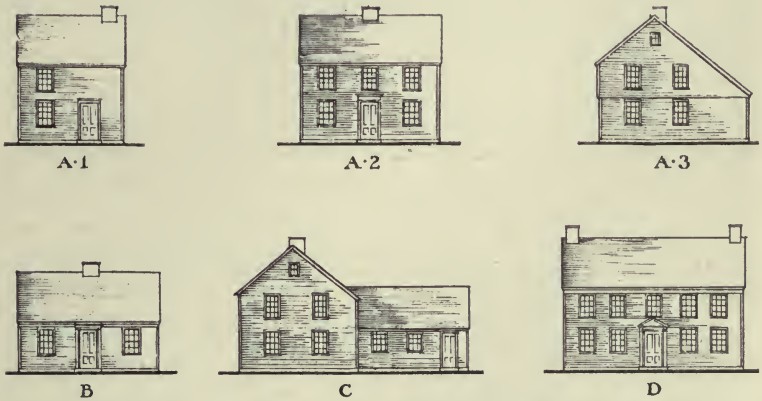


Chart III. EVOLUTION OF THE CONNECTICUT HOUSE

A. 1. End Chimney. A. 2. Central Chimney. A. 3. Salt-box. B. Cottage Type. C. Rear Ell. D. Central Hall.

right angles to the main building (C.) After 1750, the central hall type (D) became common, with a chimney for each half of the main house. By this period, the growing sea trade of the Colony, with its market for the livestock products of the farm, was bringing a rather widely distributed wealth, which is reflected both in the size of the houses and in the ornamentation of the exterior. The local carpenter always had been an artist in wood, as the blacksmith was an artist in iron. In the last half of the 18th century and the early 19th, house details, like the many beautiful churches, show growing familiarity with the models of the Palladian school. Many elaborate mansions were built in the period of commercial prosperity between the Revolution and the Embargo of 1807.

What of the Indians in Connecticut?

The Connecticut shore, with its rich food supply, was able to support a large Indian population of the Algonquin stock. Thousands of camp sites have been unearthed; one shell-heap near Milford covers 24 acres. A group of Indian authorities have selected some of the more important rock shelters and burial grounds. Some time before the coming of the whites, the native tribes appear to have been decimated by pestilence. Connecticut was long subject to raids from the Iroquois in New York. The Pequots, a branch of the Iroquois nation, had forced their way into the region between Groton and Stonington, and their tyranny led the local Indians to invite English settlement on the Connecticut River as a protection. Uncas, the warrior and politician who headed the Mohegan branch of the Pequots, threw in his lot with the settlers. Strong measures were soon necessary. In 1637 the colonists, under John Mason, stormed the Pequot fort at Mystic, and chased the rest of the tribe along the shore to Fairfield, where they were practically exterminated in the Great Swamp Fight. For a generation relations were fairly satisfactory and most of the lands were obtained from the Indians by purchase. The second crisis came with King Philip's War in 1675. Connecticut troops, shifting rapidly by horseback, guarded both the Rhode Island border and the upper Connecticut valley, and had a large part in the final victories. There still are several small Indian reservations in the State, and a Mohegan colony below Norwich.

What was Connecticut's early war record?

Before the Revolution, the Colony had taken part in seven wars, supplying both money and troops. Most of the officers who fought in 1775 had seen service in the French and Indian War, at Crown Point, Louisburg, Quebec or Havana. While Tory sentiment was strong in southwestern Connecticut, the Colony as a whole was intensely loyal to the Revolutionary cause and furnishes the only instance of a patriot governor. Under Jonathan Trumbull, Connecticut became the main supply base for the armies. Throughout the war the commissariat was centered in the War Office at his home town of Lebanon, and the blast furnace in Salisbury served as an arsenal. Among military leaders, the best known names are Benedict Arnold, Israel Putnam and Nathan Hale. Silas Deane of Wethersfield was instrumental in negotiating help from France. The chief action on Connecticut soil was Tryon's raid from Westport to Danbury, which closely parallels Lexington-Concord. In later raids, Norwalk and Fairfield were burned, New Haven looted, and New

London partly destroyed after the massacre at Fort Griswold. During the War of 1812, the Sound was blockaded by a British fleet, with an abortive attack on Stonington and destruction of shipping at Essex. Connecticut coast and river towns supplied many of the privateers and warships, and Commodore Hull, the commander of the "Constitution," was a native of Derby.

What part did the State play in later wars?

During the Civil War, Wm. A. Buckingham proved one of the ablest of the war governors. The State contributed approximately 55,000 men from a total population of 461,000, with over 20,000 casualties. A Connecticut man sponsored the building of the "Monitor," and the first regular ironclad, the "Galena," was built at Mystic. In the World War, the State contributed nearly 60,000 men. The first troops to go overseas were largely from Connecticut, and the same Yankee Division took over the first sector in France. They made a notable record at Seichprey, Chateau Thierry and in the Argonne.

What has been the geologic history of the State?

The map of Connecticut may be divided vertically into three main areas: the Western Highlands, which begin a few miles west of the College Highway, the Central Lowland, and the Eastern Highlands, lying east of the Connecticut above Middletown; below that point the river cuts through them. Lofty mountain ranges were formed at an early era, and later eroded. Repeated upheaval, folding and pressure changed the original material into the types of metamorphic rock which we find in the rugged hill country to the west and east. There are frequent veins of pegmatite, containing quartz, feldspar, mica and many rare minerals. Inundation by the sea caused the deposits of limestone that have survived in the upper Housatonic valley. The Central Lowland is of special interest. It represents a depression which became filled with a deep layer of sandstone, formed of sedimentary material washed down from the adjacent hills. The dinosaur tracks uncovered at Middlefield and elsewhere were made when the sandstone was still river mud. Through fissures in this sandstone, during the Triassic period, came three distinct flows of lava or trap, in an area about 20 miles wide and extending north from New Haven into Massachusetts. New adjustments of the earth's crust brought extensive bending and faulting, and tilted the rock strata from west to east. In later periods the higher elevations were worn down by erosion to something of their present level, and the softer sandstones gouged out, leaving the harder trap rock standing in the sharp ridges now so characteristic of central Connecticut.

What changes were brought about by glacial action?

During a long period, the entire State was covered with an ice sheet, which probably began to disappear between 15,000 and 35,000 years ago. The slow movements of the ice and the gradual melting had important effects on the land surface. Boulders and stones were deposited on the lower levels; the farmer has been obliged to build stone walls in order to clear his land, a feature that adds to the attraction of the roadside. Much of the surface was covered with glacial debris, which fortunately has enough clay mixed with the sand and stones to make good soil. We find irregular gravel ridges called eskers, deposited by streams beneath the ice; and drumlins, or long elliptical mounds of stony clay. Great plains of sand were built up in some of the valleys, as the

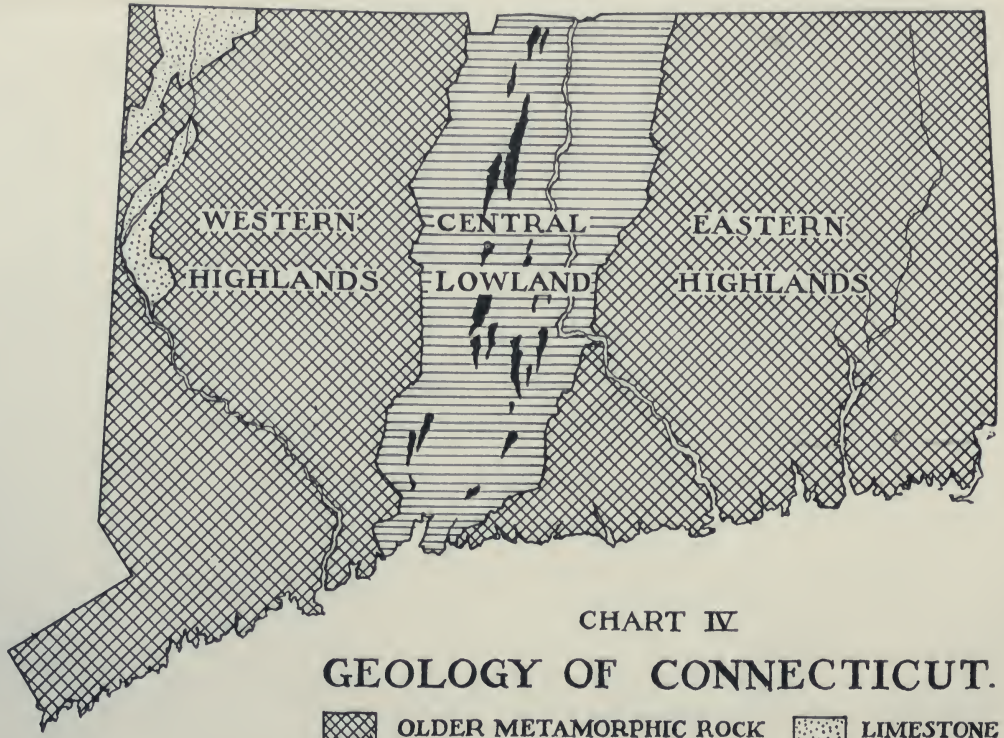


CHART IV.

GEOLOGY OF CONNECTICUT.

OLDER METAMORPHIC ROCK
TRAP ROCK
LIMESTONE
SANDSTONE

ice sheet melted away, for example at North Haven, Plainville and Windsor. The present river terraces were formed, as the streams cut deeper. The clay that supplies the brickyards from New Haven north to Windsor was deposited in temporary lakes. There are numerous "kettles," or rounded cavities, and many of the present ponds were of glacial origin. Examples of special geologic interest, particularly from the glacial period, will be pointed out in the Guide.

Has Connecticut any mineral wealth?

The early settlers worked up bog iron in many localities. In the upper Housatonic valley, the combination of good ore, limestone and charcoal created a flourishing iron industry, which did not finally die out until after the World War. Copper and lead were mined with some success, as well as feldspar and mica. There were important granite and sandstone quarries, and the trap rock has supplied material for road making. The State is dotted with mine prospects, which produced no dividends for the promoters but a remarkably rich collection of minerals, that have found their way into museums throughout the world. The book will call attention to the most interesting of these mines.

What is Connecticut's place in industry?

A comparatively dense population, abundant waterpower and native enterprise led to the development of household industries, which did enough exporting to worry English merchants before the 18th century was far under way. This early preeminence Connecticut has never lost. Necessity and a good home market made the local mechanic ingenious. In 1740, Edward Pattison began to manufacture tin ware at Berlin. The Connecticut peddler, with his wagon load of tin goods, or his pack of clocks or Yankee notions, became a familiar figure along the whole Atlantic seaboard. In firearms, Eli Whitney introduced into American industry in 1798 the method of interchangeable parts, which made large-scale production possible; familiar later names are Sharps and Colt in Hartford and Winchester in New Haven. A succession of ingenious clock-makers—Eli Terry, Seth Thomas, Chauncey Jerome—made Connecticut time pieces familiar at home and abroad. The hat making of the country has centered for a hundred and fifty years in the Danbury region. The present silver industry of Meriden and Wallingford had its impetus in the britannia ware introduced by Charles and Hiram Yale in 1815. As long as people used carriages, New Haven made them. The development of the sewing machine, through Elias Howe, Isaac M. Singer and Allen B. Wilson, came to be focused at Bridgeport. The rubber industry started at Naugatuck, from Charles Goodyear's experiments. Eastern Connecticut always has played a prominent part in cotton textiles. Fifty per cent of the brass industry of the country is still to be found in Waterbury and the other towns of the Naugatuck valley. In the making of hardware, machinery and precision parts, the State has kept its early lead, with Bridgeport, New Britain, Hartford and New Haven as the principal centers. Other important local industries, historic or contemporary, will be noted in the Guide. In mentioning the "other" modern industries in a town, the editor generally has followed the official list of factories with the largest number of employees.

What was Connecticut's part in shipping and shipbuilding?

Ship building was carried on in every town where there was salt water enough to float a keel. The early trade with the Southern colonies and the West Indies was extended after the Revolution to Europe and the Orient, and

laid the foundation for many Connecticut fortunes Whaling developed in the early 19th century, and for a time New London and Stonington rivalled New Bedford. New Haven maintained a large sealing fleet off the coast of South America. Oyster growing later became an important industry. In the era of the clipper ships, eastern Connecticut supplied a large proportion of the crews and captains. Beginning about 1850, Mystic took the lead in shipbuilding, and developed a type of ship that held the record for fast sailing in all weathers. Most of the captains of the Atlantic packets came from the River towns, particularly Lyme.

What is the history of Connecticut agriculture?

The soil is good, where there is enough of it, and the rainfall abundant. The State has been well adapted to diversified farming on a small scale. The early settler cleared land to supply a living for his family. After about 1750, farmers began to fall into two general classes. The more prosperous, who had gotten hold of the better land and a considerable acreage, employed extra hands and depended on a commercial crop. This might be cheese in Goshen, or onions in Wethersfield, or beef and horses in Coventry, or the fattening of cattle in Litchfield county. Most of these farms, with their substantial houses, are still in use. The small farmer, on the other hand, secured subsistence from his farm, and a cash income through teaming, lumbering, fishing, peddling, work as an artisan, or as owner or helper in one of the small local industries. This type of farm has largely been abandoned, and is represented only by old cellar holes and the stone walls running through the brush. While grain and meat production fell before Western competition after the railways, and less than half as much land is under cultivation as at the time of the Civil War, intensive methods and the nearness to markets have again made Connecticut farming relatively prosperous. The State was a pioneer in scientific agriculture. Rev. Jared Eliot of Killingworth toward the end of the 18th century, and S. W. Johnson of Yale along with T. S. Gold of Cornwall, in the 19th century, were among the most influential agricultural leaders of their day. The first agricultural experiment station in the country was established in 1875. There is a large milk and poultry industry, with extensive cultivation of garden truck, small fruit and potatoes. Corn has been a staple since the early Indian days, and Connecticut leads all other States in the average per acre yield. The upper Connecticut valley is adapted to tobacco for cigar wrappers, and the lighter shades grown under cheesecloth canopies command a higher price. The State is a natural apple region, and peaches are grown in the lower altitudes. Between 50 and 60 per cent of the farms in Connecticut are now to be classed as part-time or residential rather than commercial, the percentage rising to 75 in Fairfield County.

What has been Connecticut's place in education?

Tax supported schools were required of each town, and after the Revolution their work was supplemented by many flourishing Academies. Western emigrants from Connecticut carried with them this tradition of the democratic school, along with the church and the self-governing town. The modernization of the American public school system is due largely to Henry Barnard, connected with the State Board of Education from 1838 on. Emma Hart Willard and William T. Harris became national leaders. Yale College was founded in 1701 and located at New Haven in 1716. Other nationally known institutions are Trinity at Hartford, Wesleyan at Middletown, and the Connecticut

College for women and U. S. Coast Guard Academy at New London. Connecticut State College is located at Storrs. In 1784, Tappan Reeve established at Litchfield the first law school in America. Many of the leading private schools of the country are located in Connecticut.

What is the type of plant and forest growth?

The flora of Connecticut is that of the lower Appalachian highlands, with interesting variations for shore, swamp and sand plain conditions, some of which will be pointed out in the text. About half of the total area is in timber, largely hardwood, with oaks predominating. There is a good deal of hickory, maple and birch. The chestnut, formerly a valuable tree, was killed off by the blight. Scattered pine is to be found throughout, and in the northern half of the State covers considerable areas. Red cedar grows on sandy slopes. The hemlock in brook ravines and on rocky ridges, with the ever-present laurel, gives a touch of green throughout the year. During the last century, Connecticut forests were butchered for charcoal, smelting, brick-making and fuel; abandoned farm-land tended to grow up to gray birch and other weed trees. Neglected for many years, these timbered areas are receiving new attention, because of their recreational and economic value. Considerable acreage has been planted to pine, a movement in which the water companies have taken the lead. The Yale School of Forestry, the oldest in this country, maintains a demonstration forest in Union. Connecticut was the earliest State to introduce scientific forestry, and now owns about 75,000 acres of public forests and parks. Many of the main highways pass through long stretches of attractive woodland. The Landscape Division of the Highway Department has planted banks and triangles with native shrubs, and its men are trained, when mowing the roadside, to spare the flowers and ferns.

What is noteworthy about Connecticut scenery?

The rugged character of the State, with its indented shore line and deep river valleys. You are never out of sight of the wooded hills. In spite of the dense population, the wilderness may be reached in a few miles from almost every manufacturing town. The open agricultural plateaus give wide vistas. Probably the finest scenery in the State is to be found in the northwest corner, where Bear Mountain rises to 2355 feet, but many other elevations offer superb views. There are brooks everywhere, and glacial action left many lakes and waterfalls. While Connecticut woodlands are beautiful at every season of the year, the nature lover should make four annual pilgrimages. In late April, the budding hardwoods show soft shades of red and green to be found at no other time. In mid-May, the woods are splashed with the white of the dogwood and wild cherry, and the apple and peach orchards are in their glory. Early June is the time of the mountain laurel, appropriately chosen as the State flower; one should travel the back roads of Killingworth or North Stonington or the northwestern towns from Barkhamsted and Hartland to Norfolk. In late October come the Autumn colors—scarlet maples, the crimson of the sumac and woodbine and certain of the oaks, the Turkish carpet of the hardwood hills.

Are the woodlands accessible?

The State Parks are open for camping, and public picnic spots have been located along many of the highways. The State Forests, well served by roads and trails, may be used for camping, hunting and fishing, and the State has leased other tracts as public hunting and trout-fishing grounds. The

unusual system of hard-surfaced highways and the recent improvement in country roads have brought every part of the State within easy reach. A network of tramping trails has been laid out, with the cooperation of local landowners. Connecticut now has the largest trail mileage of any New England State except New Hampshire. These tramping routes, marked with light blue paint, are connected with one another and with the trails in adjoining States. For maps and description sheets, apply to the Connecticut Forest and Park Association, 215 Church St., New Haven.

What is the scope of the Guide?

The aim has been to prepare a guidebook of the Baedeker type, to supplement the information given in the annual automobile touring books. It has been necessary to restrain the enthusiasm of local historians, in order to develop a practical handbook. This is not a history of the Connecticut towns, though history is brought in by way of summary and wherever it is possible to attach it to something which the traveler can see. The list of reputable hotels at the back has been supplied by the Connecticut Hotel Association.

What about the map?

The Guide is keyed to the accompanying Map. This was prepared as a parallel project by the State Planning Board, with the help of Federal funds and the cooperation of the State departments. By means of various symbols, as many places of special interest are indicated as could be crowded into the space. Most of the Map entries of this sort are described in the Guide, with directions as to how to reach them. Village and city items, for which there was not room on the Map, are located where necessary by means of diagramatic charts. Particular attention is called to the Map notation for scenic stretches of highway.

How is the material arranged?

The book follows the Mattatuck tourist guide and Barber's classical work of 1836 in treating each Connecticut town as a unit. The arrangement, however, is not alphabetical. Since the modern traveler goes by auto from one town to the next, it has seemed best to string them together in a series of imaginary Journeys. The towns first visited are those along the shore, from west to east. The Guide then takes the traveler back and forth across the State, with an occasional side trip, until every one of the 169 towns has been covered. The routes chosen are based on certain of the main highways, where towns with somewhat similar local or historic features can be linked. In general, the routing is north and south, following the lines of the main river valleys. Frequent attention will be called to the east and west highways, which cut across the hills and give some of the most striking views.

How have the items been selected?

With 169 towns to cover, a good deal of selection has been necessary, and for this the editor takes full responsibility. The general policy has been to omit references to living persons, and to recent buildings unless they are of outstanding interest. The average user is not a specialist, but will wish to know what is most worth seeing in Connecticut, in the way of scenery, buildings and historic monuments. Assuming that his time is limited, the items which

he will not want to miss have been starred. No absolute standard has been followed, and each town is treated by itself. An old house, for instance, that is starred in Hartford, might not be starred in Harwinton. Where there is a large selection, single and double stars have been used. In some towns, with a limited number of items fairly equal in interest, starring has been omitted.

Is the material in this Guide complete and accurate?

The editor does not claim omniscience. The information has been gathered with care, and every effort made to verify statements and dates. For churches, the date used is that when the building was framed. Town descriptions, in almost every case, have been checked by one or more correspondents on the ground. No doubt some errors have slipped past the local censors, and important items may have been omitted. Such shortcomings are inevitable in a pioneer work.

How can the Guide be improved?

By the same cooperation that has made the present production possible. With increasing leisure will come the habit of observing as we travel. Every guide book must be tested and developed through use. If the traveler will call attention to errors as he runs across them, future editions can be made more serviceable. The same is true of the Map. It is hoped that many persons will take notes as they follow the suggested routing through various towns, and give the State Planning Board the benefit of their experience. Pictures of the places described would also be of value.

Are visitors welcome in Connecticut?

We are proud of our State and its record, as the reader of this Introduction has already discovered. We hope that you will visit us on our 300th anniversary and come to love Connecticut as we do. Much that is of beauty or historic value may be seen by driving by; the roads are open to anyone who will obey the traffic rules. However, many of the places of special interest are private property. The traveler will seldom be disappointed if he makes a courteous request to see some historic interior or walk to a particular viewpoint. With this understanding let us start our Journeys across Connecticut.

Journey I

THE SHORE TOWNS

Greenwich to Stonington.
U. S. 1.

The shore towns, on Long Island Sound, were among the earliest to be settled, and engaged extensively in shipping, fishing and whaling. The region is now occupied by suburban homes, manufacturing cities and shore resorts. The coast is broken by rivers and rocky inlets, which supply good harbors for yachts, and make this one of the finest yachting regions in the world. There is a continuous view of Long Island, formerly under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. Bathing beaches are numerous; three of the best—Sherwood Island, Hammonasset and Rocky Neck—are State Parks. This part of Connecticut is famous for its shore dinners, and there is an important oyster industry. The towns are reached by U. S. Route 1, (the old Boston Post Road or King's Highway; another branch went north from New Haven,) and by the main line and Shore Line Division of the New Haven Road. For through travel the railroad gives a better view of the shore than the highway, and the banks as far as New Haven have been planted with roses.

I. 1
GREENWICH

Crossing the New York boundary at Byram River by the Boston Post Road (Putnam ave., Route U. S. 1) we enter the town of Greenwich, popularly known as the "Gateway to New England." The name of the town was taken from Greenwich near London. Land was purchased from the Indians by Capt. Daniel Patrick in 1640. Though considered a part of the New Haven Colony, Greenwich was under Dutch jurisdiction from 1642 to 1650.

Greenwich has good yacht harbors and many shore and country estates. The principal industry is commuting to New York. The Conde Nast publishing plant in Old Greenwich, with its fine landscaping, is a bright spot on the Post Road. Electrolux vacuum cleaners are made in Old Greenwich.

On our right, as we cross the border, the quaint *Thomas Lyon Homestead* (1 on Chart V) built in 1670, a "salt-box" with central chimney, is typical of many similar houses still standing in the town. The walls are covered with what are claimed to be the original hand-riven shingles of white pine, with semi-circular butts, laid about 16 inches to the weather. We climb a long hill to the business center of Greenwich proper, with fine views of Long Island Sound through the cross streets. Beyond the harbor are two islands granted by the English Crown to Capt. Daniel Patrick, the founder of Greenwich: *Great Captain's Island*, with a lighthouse, and *Little Captain's Island*, where the town maintains a public bathing beach. South on Field Point Rd., on the west side, we find two fine old houses in perfect condition: *Homestead*

Hall (2) built by I. R. Mead in 1790, and the *Oliver Mead House* (3) of about the same date. Members of the Mead family have been prominent in the town from the beginning. *Belle Haven* (4) on the western side of the harbor, one of the fine residential sections, was a public horse pasture in early days,

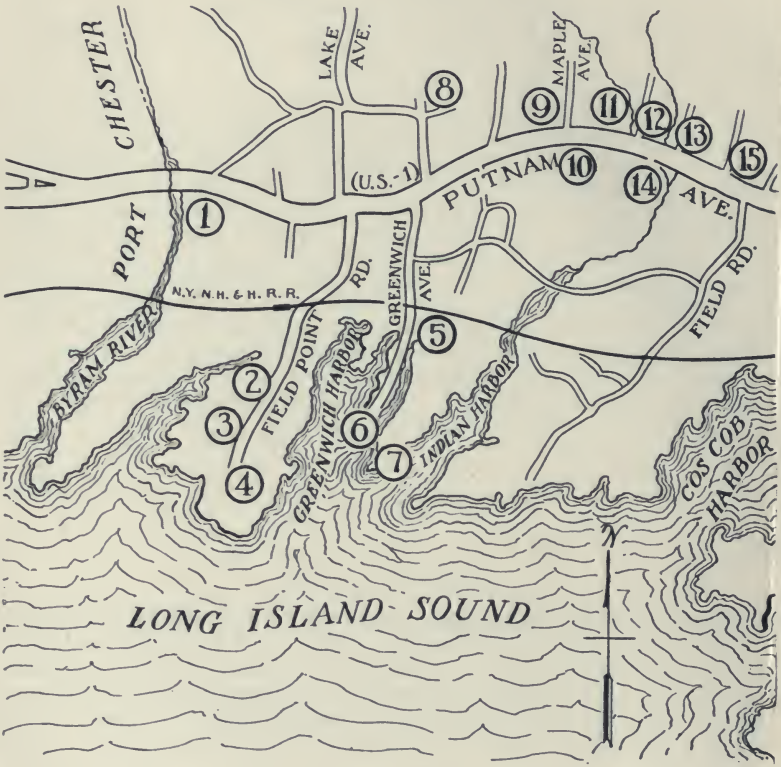


Chart V. GREENWICH. WESTERN SECTION

1. Thomas Lyon Homestead. 2. Homestead Hall. 3. Oliver Mead House. 4. Belle Haven. 5. Bruce Park. 6. Indian Harbor Yacht Club. 7. Benedict Estate. 8. Greenwich Hospital. 9. Second Congregational Church. 10. Christ Church. 11. Putnam Cottage. 12. Put's Hill. 13. Theodore Mead House. 14. Millbrook. 15. The Boxwood.

known as *Horse Neck*, the original name of this part of Greenwich. A salt works here, supplying the Revolutionary Army, was raided by the British in 1779.

The Library and other public buildings are located on *Greenwich Ave.*, the original business street, leading downhill to the railroad and harbor. We pass the entrance to *Bruce Park* (5) which spans Indian Harbor, a gift to the town from Robert M. Bruce. The old Bruce mansion is a now a museum, with paintings and natural history collections. At the end of Greenwich Ave. is

the *Indian Harbor Yacht Club* (6.) *The Benedict Estate* (7) on the rocky point to the east, was built on the site of the old Americus Club, a famous rendezvous of Boss Tweed of New York.

Opposite Greenwich Ave., **Lake Avenue* starts north, passing *Greenwich Hospital* (8) in a fine hilltop setting. This road winds through woods and valleys and connects with many roads that lead to palatial estates, nestling among rocks, brooks and great trees. Some of these estates are best seen from bridle trails, of which there are about 300 miles in the town. Among the wooded hills are several well-known private schools, including the *Edgewood School* (Glenville rd.) a pioneer in progressive education, and *Rosemary Hall* (Ridgeway lane) a preparatory school for girls, started at Wallingford in 1890, One of the best inland drives is along the *Byram River Gorge*, north from Pemberwick. The chasm is of glacial origin; the blocking of the original western drainage of the stream caused it to cut the present channel. *Round Hill*, almost at the State line, a sequestered New England village 20 years ago, is rapidly becoming a woodland suburb. The village of *Stanwich*, farther east, has retained much of its rural character. An hour's motoring on both sides of the Post Road will be well spent, since few towns offer an equal combination of shore and wildwood.

The fine modern building of the *Second Congregational Church* (9) stands in an old burying ground. The tower is visible for many miles in the country and across the Sound. "Horse Neck Steeple" was used as a range point in the oldest oyster-bed deeds. A short distance to the east is *Christ Church* (10) the modern Episcopal building, one of the finest examples of pure Gothic architecture in the State. Almost opposite stands the **Putnam Cottage* (11) originally Knapp's Tavern, built in 1731. According to tradition, Gen. Israel Putnam, in command of the American forces at the time of the British raid, was staying in this house, and was shaving when he saw in his mirror the gleam of a "Red Coat." He escaped capture by riding his horse down the stone steps that formerly led to the church at the top of the hill. The hill has since been graded, but on the former summit of *Put's Hill* (12) is a small enclosure, with a bronze tablet commemorating the incident. At the bottom of the hill stands the old *Theodore Mead House* (13) from which the occupants watched his spectacular ride. Putnam Cottage (11) is now maintained by the D. A. R., with an exhibit of Colonial furniture, portraits and relics.

Passing on the right the residential development of *Millbrook* (14) we come to the village of *Cos Cob* on Mianus River, named for a friendly Indian chief, who rests in the old *Indian Burial Ground* (17; reached by Mead av.) North of this point, on Strickland Brook, there was a bloody battle between the Dutch and Indians, in 1646. There are many old houses in Cos Cob. On the Post Road, to our left, the *Boxwood* (15) a Revolutionary house, takes its name from the two century-old box trees in front. The *Ray W. Mead House* (16 on Chart VI; 33 Orchard st.) was built in 1700, and has a Revolutionary cannon ball embedded in the chimney. Other landmarks are the *Frank Seymour House* (18; Mead ave.) dating from 1700; and the *Holley House* (19; Strickland and River rds.) built by Capt. Bush about 1760.

Crossing Mianus River, dammed at this point to form a large lake, a road leads south to the residential suburb of *Riverside* (20) with the Riverside Yacht Club. On the Post Road, we pass on the left the old *Ferris House* (21) built in 1765, and occupied by a direct descendant of the builder. Farther east is a sign "*Old Greenwich 1640*," and in the triangle the little old *Huntington Adams*

House (22) built in 1721. Turning south at this point on Sound Beach Ave., we skirt the attractive *Binney Park* (23) given by Edwin Binney. On our route are a number of old houses, the Library in Colonial style, and the early 19th century building of the *First Congregational Church* of Greenwich, or-

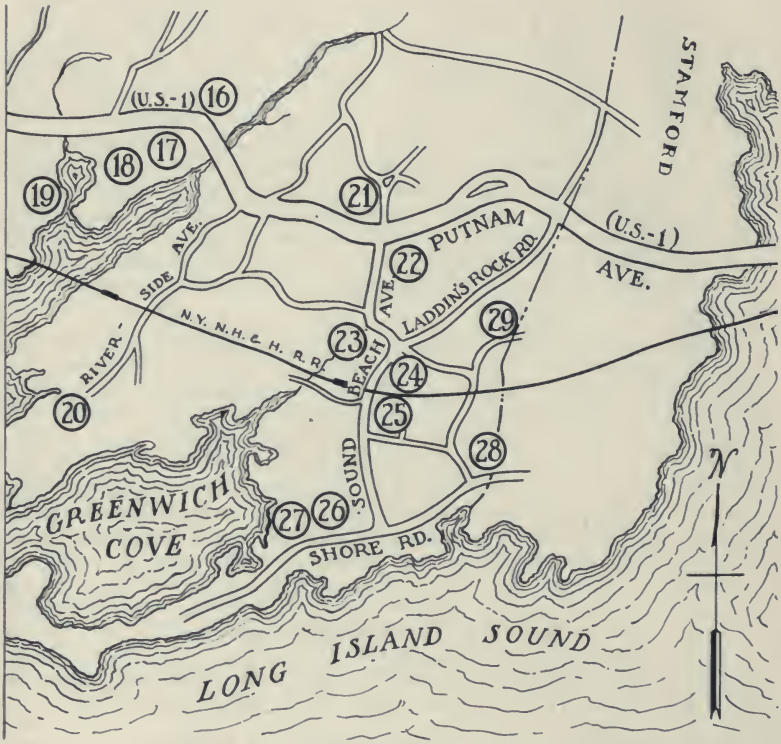


Chart VI. GREENWICH. EASTERN SECTION

16. Ray W. Mead House. 17. Indian Burial Ground. 18. Frank Seymour House. 19. Holley House. 20. Riverside. 21. Ferris House. 22. Huntington Adams House. 23. Binney Park. 24. First Congregational Church. 25. Agassiz Association. 26. Keofferam Lodge. 27. Ross Ferris House. 28. Old Cemetery 29. Laddin's Rock Farm.

ganized in 1670. Beyond the R. R., the *National Agassiz Association* (25) has its headquarters on Arcadia Rd., with an exhibit of Connecticut wild flowers. Fine views of the shore are obtained from the *Shore Road*, open to the public as far west as the beginning of Tod's Point, the landing place of the first settlers. Two very old houses are still standing on the north side of this road: *Keofferam Lodge* (26) and the *Ross Ferris House* (27.) On Potomac Ave., we find an Old Cemetery (28) with stones dating back to 1716. South of the Post Road, on the Stamford line, is *Laddin's Rock Farm* (29) a picturesque region with a fine stand of hemlock and a high cliff.

I. 2
STAMFORD

The next town to the east is Stamford, originally called Rippowam, from the river which forms a double harbor on the Sound. In 1640, the New Haven Colony sent Capt. Nathaniel Turner to negotiate a purchase from the Indians, and in 1641 the land was sold to a company of people from Wethersfield. The name was taken from Stamford in the English county of Lincoln. Some of the citizens withdrew later to found Hempstead, L. I. The town joined the Connecticut Colony in 1662.

The interests of Stamford are about equally divided between suburban residence and manufacturing. There was considerable shipping in the early days, boats coming up by the Canal to the east of the present central square. An important iron industry developed in the first part of the 19th century. The railroad was opened in 1848. Good transportation facilities and the nearness to New York have caused rapid growth in recent years. The city of Stamford was incorporated in 1893 and has a population of 46,346.

Entering the town by the Post Road (West Main st.) we cross the river at Rippowam Falls, which Washington greatly admired, according to a note in his diary. Beyond the river, we pass on our right the 18th century *Frederick Webb House* (Main st. and Clinton ave.). In the city, few early landmarks have survived. One of the oldest is the *Barnum House*, a short distance north of the center on Bedford St.

In the center of the business section is *Atlantic Square*, with its gray stone Town Hall and shady park. This was the site of the first meeting house and its protecting fort. North of the Square is the attractive *Ferguson Library*, built of dull red brick in Colonial style.

The best known residential section is on the beautiful *Shippan Point* to the east of the harbor, named from the old Indian village of Shippan. Of the two largest parks, *Woodside Park* along the river is reached by Summer St. *Cummings Park*, on the Sound (reached by Elm st.) is named for the present U. S. Attorney General, Homer S. Cummings. It includes recreation facilities, a Children's Museum of Natural History, and a harbor for small yachts, known as Halloween Basin. The Halloween Yacht Club is located here, and the Stamford Yacht Club on Shippan Point.

Among well known boarding schools are the *King School* for boys (164 Colonial rd.) established in 1876, and two for girls: *Grey Court* (South Field Point) and *Low and Heywood* (873 Shippan ave.) established by Mrs. Richardson in 1865.

The largest factory in the city is that of Yale and Towne, makers of house hardware and originators of the Yale lock, which occupies 25 acres south of the R. R. Station. The Luder Marine Construction Co. has a shipyard at the outlet of Stamford harbor. Other important products are leather cloth, canceling machines, septic tanks, bronze paint, motors, roller bearings and oil burning equipment.

The outstanding scenic feature of inland Stamford is the gorge of the **Mianus River* in the northwest corner. The lower end of the gorge is crossed by the Farms Road, which winds through rugged hills from Long Ridge on

R.104 to Stanwich across the Greenwich line, and may also be reached by the beautiful Riverbank Road following the valley. In Woodlaw, on R. 104, about 2 miles south of Long Ridge, we find the remains of an old Revolutionary Fort. A half mile east of this point is *Bear Rock Cave*, with an immense glacial boulder standing precariously on the neighboring ledge. Another good drive is High Ridge Road (R. 137) which follows the upper Rippowam River and along the shore of Laurel Reservoir.

Besides beautiful scenery and fine modern homes, the northern section of the town offers many interesting landmarks. Close to the New York line is the present *Dr. Mc Kay House* on East Middle Patent Rd. A little south of this, on Farms Rd., stands the *Ingersoll House*, of which the main part was built in 1721. A few hundred feet back of this house is an old ruin where six soldiers are said to have hidden after the battle of White Plains; the building was used as a machine shop by Simon Ingersoll, who invented the drills used by the Ingersoll Rand Co., and constructed an automobile which he drove into Stamford in 1858. At Long Ridge (R. 104) we have *Lawrence Farms*; and the *Geo. Lounsbury Homestead* of 1775. On the corner beyond the North Stamford water supply (R. 137) is the porticoed building which at one time housed Betts Academy, a well known boys school in the late 19th century. Continuing north on R. 137, we find the *Hoyt House* at High Ridge, and the quaint **Davenport House*, on Davenport Ridge Rd. The latter was built in 1775 and the interior is practically unaltered; it is a 1½ story house, with an ell, and has a typical central chimney and three dormers in the roof.

As we cross the Noroton River to Darien on U. S. 1, there is a pleasing view of an inlet of the Sound known as Cove Pond.

I. 3
DARIEN

Darien, formerly a part of Stamford, was settled in 1641 or soon after, and organized as the parish of Middlesex in 1737. In 1820 it was incorporated as a separate town, and named through some sailor's fancy from the Isthmus of Darien. The settlement was a busy port of entry in the sailing ship era.

At Noroton, on the west of the town, is the *Soldiers' Home* (Noroton ave.; 1 on Chart VII) given to the State in 1864 by Benjamin Fitch, who had used his farm during the Civil War as a home for soldiers' orphans. Among the old houses in this section are the *Frank Fitch House* (2) 1756, and the *Wardwell House* (3) of about the same date, both on the Post Road. Turning south on Ring's End Rd., we find a number of other landmarks. To our left is the *Bassett Place* (4; Guild House) built about 1690 and moved down from Stratford. On our right is the *Old Custom House* (5) a small white building with porches. Farther, on the waterfront, *Ring's End House* (6) about 1750, was used by ships' officers while their cargoes were unloading; the timbers were hewn by ship builders, and the stairs built on the outside and later covered with a roof. Beside the house is a pile of cobble stones brought from England as ballast. Gorham's mill was served by a dam at this point, and one of the old millstones forms part of the path in the yard. The present *Gorham House* (7) on our left, with the date 1789 in the chimney, has good ironwork, some of

it brought direct from England. Overlooking Gorham Pond stands another migrant, built at Southbury in 1730 by Col. *Benjamin Hickok* (8; Swift House.) A little to the west, near Water Lane, the *Weed House* (9) with white shingles dates from 1749. There is an excellent view from Long Neck Point to the southwest.

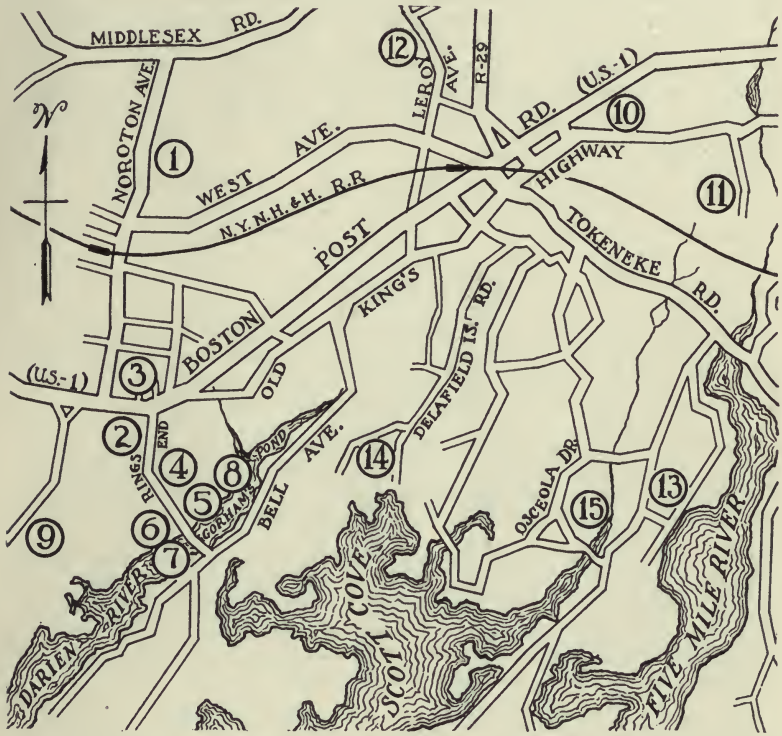


Chart VII. DARIEN

1. Soldiers' Home. 2. Frank Fitch House. 3. Wardwell House. 4. Bassett Place. 5. Old Custom House. 6. Ring's End House. 7. Gorham House. 8. Benjamin Hickok House. 9. Weed House. 10. Meeting House. 11. Bates Homestead. 12. J. Ives Bradley House. 13. Landing Place. 14. Tories' Hole. 15. Tokeneke.

At Darien proper is the dignified brick *Meeting House* (10; Post Rd. at Brookside ave.) near the site of the original church, where in 1781 Rev. Moses Mather and the men of his congregation were surprised during service by a company of British soldiers, largely made up of Tory refugees. They were carried to New York, where several of them died in a prison ship. A tablet on the church building commemorates this episode. The *Bates Homestead* (11; Raymond st., south of the old King's Highway) a large yellow house, has the date 1749 on stepping stones in the walk. The old *J. Ives Bradley House* (12; Hale House; Le Roy ave.) was built in 1743 and brought down bodily

from Durham. In the northeast corner of the town is the *Mather Homestead* (Brookside and Grand View ave's.) dating from 1778.

At Rowayton, to the southeast, we find the old *Landing Place* (13; West Side rd.) on Five Mile River, where ships docked alongside the rock ledge at high tide. On Contentment Island, west of the river mouth, is the *Williamson House*, built about 1700 by a sailor who quit the sea and married an Indian girl. This island is the site of an old Indian village, and near the house is a pothole in the rock used for grinding corn. *Tories' Hole* (14) a cave with Revolutionary traditions, lies between Delafield Island and Tory Hill Rds.; the entrance was blocked by blasting a few years ago. The residential district of *Tokeneke* (15) has many beautiful gardens laid out in the English and Italian styles.

I. 4
NEW CANAAN

To reach New Canaan it will be necessary to make a side trip, turning north from Darien on Route 29. The region was settled about 1700, and in 1731 the parish of Canaan was organized, for families in the northern parts of Stamford and Norwalk. The town was incorporated as New Canaan in 1801.

New Canaan is crossed from north to south by a series of rocky ridges, giving it a semi-mountainous character. At one time there was a considerable shoe industry and a flourishing academy. The town, served by a branch railway, is now chiefly suburban, with an artists' colony.

The village has the central Green so characteristic of Connecticut. South of this, at 49 Park St., is the *Husted House*, later known as the Old St. John House, built in 1752. The Samuel Carter House, built between 1722 and 1724, is located on Carter St. about a mile and a half to the east. Further south, at Carter St. and Cemetery Rd., is the oldest house in town, at one time occupied by Rev. *Samuel Eels*, the first minister.

Two mills with overshot wheels are still operating in the town: *Jelleffe's Mill* to the southwest on the Jelleffe Mill Rd. near Weed St., and *Buttery's Mill* on Silver Mine Rd. in the southeast. A little above the latter is the attractive ravine of *Silver Mine Forge*, with two old dams.

There are many fine views in the town: Lone Tree or Prospect Hill to the east of the village, and the drives along three parallel ridges: the Ponus Ridge Road near the Stamford border, Weed Street nearer the village, and Oenoke Avenue (Route 29, which is scenic for its entire length.) East of Oenoke Ave., about two miles above the village, is *Chief Ponus Cave*, in the gorge of Five Mile River, and further north in the same valley the *Indian Rocks*, a precipitous granite ledge overlooking the New Canaan reservoir.

On the Ponus Ridge Rd. is the *Ponus Monument*, an inscribed boulder erected to mark the path used by the Indians when going into New York State. It is opposite the Indian cemetery where Chief Ponus is buried. He was a leading sachem of the Siwanogs, who were members of the Wappinger confederacy in New York.

I. 5
NORWALK

Returning to the Post Road, we come to Norwalk, settled from Hartford in 1649 and affiliated with the Connecticut Colony. The name is a corruption of the Indian "Norwaake." The village was burned by the British during the Revolution. Considerable manufacturing has developed, especially at South

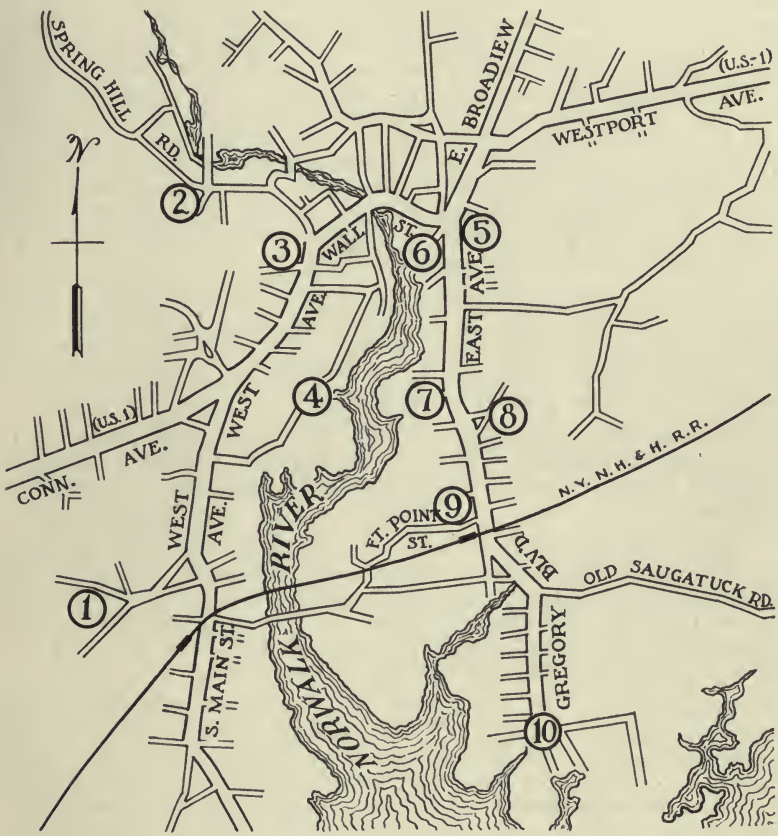


Chart VIII. NORWALK

1. Flax Hill Memorial. 2. Henry Kellogg House. 3. Historical House. 4. Isaac Belden House. 5. Town House. 6. Burning of Norwalk, monument. 7. Yankee Doodle House. 8. Old Red School House. 9. Founders Monument. 10. Roger Ludlow Monument.

Norwalk, served by the harbor and the railway, and incorporated as a city in 1893; the present inclusive city of Norwalk dates from 1913 and has a population of 36,019. South Norwalk originally was an outlying settlement

known as the Old Well, supposed to be named from the well used by West India ships to secure their supplies of water.

Norwalk is well furnished with historical monuments. South of the Post Road, near Hillside Place, is the *Flax Hill Memorial* (1 on Chart VIII) a granite boulder with a tablet to commemorate the preliminary battle between the Americans and British on July 12, 1779; a large cannon ball is embedded in the surface of the rock. Across the river is the *Town House* (5; East ave.) a one-story brick building built in 1835, now used as a chapter house by the D. A. R.; beside it is the *Nathan Hale Fountain*, which formerly stood on the Post Road. Going south on East Ave., we come to the monument marking the *burning of Norwalk* (6) by General Tryon; the hill, since removed, was known as Tryon's Hill. At that time two churches, 80 dwellings and many other buildings were destroyed. The cellar of the *Yankee Doodle House* (7) home of Gov. Thomas Fitch, the author of the famous poem, is west of East Ave., near Hendricks Ave. Farther south is the *Founders Monument* (9; East ave. and Fitch st.) erected in 1895 to commemorate the settlement of Norwalk. Most of the original houses were in this vicinity. Below the R. R., at the intersection of Gregory Ave. and Fitch St., we find the imposing monument to **Roger Ludlow* (10) deputy governor of the Connecticut Colony, who purchased land from the Indians in 1640.

The pre-Revolutionary buildings in Norwalk went up in flames in 1779. Houses of some interest are the *Henry Kellogg House* (2; Belden ave. and Prospect st.;) the *Historical House* (3; West ave., back of Masonic Temple;) the *Isaac Belden House* (4; Butler st.;) and east of the river the *Old Red School House* (8; 185 East ave.) skilfully remodeled as a home.

At the end of Ludlow Parkway in East Norwalk is the *Calf Pasture*, associated with the early Indians, an attractive city park, with good views from Gregory Point. There are bathing beaches in this section and numerous islands.

North of the city, on the west side of Oakwood Ave., is the *Outdoor Theatre*, a natural amphitheatre where operettas are given during the summer. The *Hillside School* for girls is located on Prospect Hill Ave. Near the junction of the East Ave. extension and Lake St. are *The Rocks*, a mass of boulders where a battle was fought on Sunday morning during the burning of the village. The spot contains an old Indian cave.

During the first part of the 19th century, Norwalk stoneware pottery achieved distinction and a rather wide distribution by sea. Debris from the early Asa Hoyt pottery can be found on the causeway below the Nash Engineering Co. in South Norwalk; four other potteries were located at various points in the town. Among widely known modern products are Dobbs hats, Cash woven name tapes, Church expansion bolts, Norwalk tires, and Binner corsets. Other factories are engaged in builders' hardware, handbags, and dress goods of various sorts. There is an important oyster industry.

I. 6
WESTPORT

The town of Westport was incorporated in 1835, to include a portion of Norwalk west of the Saugatuck River and the West Parish of Fairfield. The first settlement was at Bankside, later known as Greens Farms, in 1648. During the Revolution, considerable fighting took place here, during Gen. Tryon's raid on Danbury.

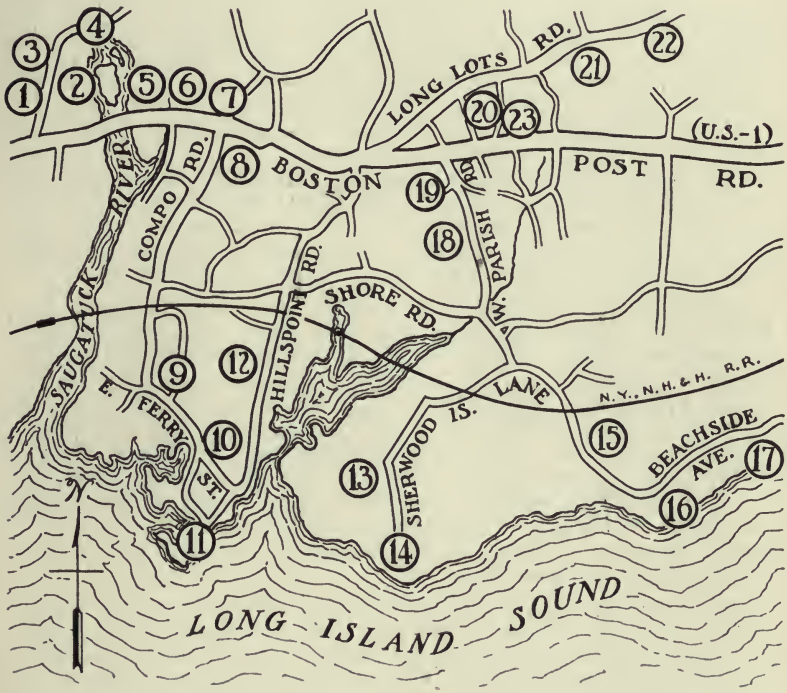


Chart IX. WESTPORT

1. Stringham House. 2. Denis Wright House. 3. Taylor House. 4. Old Ford. 5. Jessup Memorial Library. 6. Jessup Mansion. 7. Country Play House. 8. Hawthorne Inn. 9. Tar Rock. 10. Minute Man. 11. Compo Beach. 12. Daniel Sherwood, 3rd. 13. Daniel Sherwood, 2nd. 14. Sherwood Island. 15. Machamux Boulder. 16. Old Burying Ground. 17. Bedford Estate. 18. Gideon Couch House. 19. Capt. Thomas Nash. 20. Zalmon Burr House. 21. The Burrow. 22. John and Joseph Hide houses. 23. Adams Academy.

In Westport Village, along the Saugatuck, the original post road, still known as the King's Highway, went farther north, to a point where the river could be forded (4 on Chart IX.) Along this road we have the *Stringham House* (1; at Ludlow rd.) of which the rear portion goes back to the early 18th cen-

tury; the *Denis Wright House* (2; at Wright st.) built in 1733; and the *Taylor House* (3; west on Old Hill rd.) said to date from 1690.

Westport has many estates, and an artists' colony, with an exhibition building north of the Post Road as one enters the town. East of the river is the *Jessup Memorial Library* (5) given in 1908 by Morris K. Jessup. On the same side of the Post Road, we have the *Jessup Mansion* (6) built in 1807 by Major Ebenezer Jessup, and now used as a parsonage by the Saugatuck Congregational church. The *Country Play House* (7; Powers st.) is a converted barn used during the summer to try out new plays for the New York stage.

On April 25, 1777, *General Tryon* disembarked a force of 2000 regulars and Tories to destroy the American army stores at Danbury. The landing was made on the sandy spit of *Compo Beach* (11) south of Compo Rd. (R. 136) marked by two old cannon with an inscription. There was a skirmish at this point, and another at the *Bennet House* (8; Hawthorne Inn) still standing though much altered; the S. A. R. have placed a marker. On the retreat from Danbury and Ridgefield, the British crossed by the old ford on the King's Highway (4; Ford rd., between Routes 33 and 57) now replaced by a bridge. Before reembarking, the British were obliged to fight off the swarms of Colonial militia gathered on Compo Hill. This action is commemorated by the statue of the **Minute Man* (10) erected by the Sons of the American Revolution in 1910, on Route 136 southwest of the hill. *Tar Rock* (9; Compo rd.) was used for signaling during the Revolution.

Route 136, which follows the shore for much of the way, gives good views, in addition to its historical interest. As we turn north from Compo Beach, we pass on the left the house built in 1790 by *Daniel Sherwood, 3rd* (12; Hillspoint rd.) Continuing east on Shore Rd., a lane to the southwest leads to *Sherwood Island* State Park (14) with a good beach. On the way we pass the house built by *Daniel Sherwood, 2nd* (13) in the middle of the 18th century. The section known as *Greens Farms* was burned by the British in the later raid of 1779. Beyond the R. R. Station, on a triangle of the old common, stands the *Machamux Boulder* (15) which records the history of Greens Farms Parish from the Indian Machamux through the Revolution. Farther east we pass the *Old Burying Ground* (16) and the gardens of the E. T. *Bedford Estate* (17) which are open to the public.

Among the other interesting houses in the Greens Farms section, most of them covered with 24-inch shingles, two are on the west side of Parish rd.: the *Gideon Couch House* (18) and that built by Capt. *Thomas Nash* (19) in 1740, sometimes known as the Old Burr House. On the south side of Long Lots Rd., which turns off above the Post Road, we find the *Zalmon Burr House* (20.) Farther on the same road are a house known as the *Burrow* (21) originally owned by E. Ward Burr, and the cluster of four old houses built by *John and Joseph Hide* (22) between 1735 and 1790. A little north of the Post Road, on Church St., is the building once used by the well known *Adams Academy* (23.)

I. 7
FAIRFIELD

Fairfield, the Indian Unquowa, was settled from Windsor in 1639, on land purchased from the Indians by Roger Ludlow, who had seen its possibilities at the time of the Great Swamp Fight two years before. The name probably is descriptive. The village was looted and burned by the British during the Revolution, but the surviving and later houses and the elm-shaded streets are of great interest. The eastern part of the town has become a suburb of Bridgeport.

Entering the town by the Post Road, we come first to *Southport*, at one time a flourishing seaport for back country produce. On the right, at the crossing of the old King's Highway, is the *Stephen Osborn House* (1 on Chart X) built during the Revolution and practically unchanged. It is a typical "salt-box" house, with the long sloping roof covering the lean-to. In front is the milestone placed by Benjamin Franklin as postmaster general for the Colonies. On the parkway to the right we find the **Pequot Monument* (2) erected by the Society of Colonial Wars to mark the Great Swamp Fight of July 13, 1637, which ended the Pequot War. The stone was recently moved from its original location a short distance to the south, as the last of the old swamp has been filled and built over. Toward the shore, the *Wakeman Meeker House* (3; Harbor rd.) was built by Wm. Bulkley in 1767; it escaped the conflagration in 1779, and preserves most of the old lines and interior features. East of this is the contrasting *Walter Perry Homestead* (4; Harbor rd.) of 1812, with its tall Doric columns. The traveler should note also the quaint white cottage on the water's edge known as *Set-a-Spell* (5.) On Pequot Rd. is *Trinity Church* (6) one of the earliest Episcopal churches in Connecticut. Beyond the church is *Pequot Library* (Pequot rd. and Center st.) with valuable collections in American history and genealogy. A mile to the north on Hull's Highway stands the *Hull Tavern*, which goes back to John Goodsell and the year 1766. There are fine views from Sasco Hill rd., southeast of Southport.

North of the Fairfield station, as we go east, is the old *Powder House* (7) used during the war of 1812, on an elevation above the game field of Roger Ludlow High School. North of the school is a *Bird Sanctuary* (8) of 10 acres, given to the National Audubon Society in honor of Mrs. Mabel Osgood Wright. At the junction of the Old Post Road, we pass the *Memorial Library* (9.) There is a Memorial Room, with map panels, and the names of men connected with the making of Fairfield from the first settlement to 1818. The Fairfield Historical Society occupies the east wing.

Coming to Fairfield proper, the center of interest is the *Green* (10) on the Old Post Road, one block south from the present Post Road at Center St. The stone Congregational church on the north corner, built in 1891, is the sixth in succession from the log church of 1640 on the same site; the church has a valuable collection of silver plate. Opposite the Town Hall is the *Old Whipping Post*, used today only for posting legal notices. South of the Town Hall stands the old **Sun Tavern*, with shingled walls and gambrel rood and its original kitchen equipment, built by Samuel Penfield in 1783.

Going south on Beach Road, we pass four old houses on the left, saved at the time of the burning and used as quarters by the British: the *Capt. Maltby*

House (11;) *Hobart Homestead* (12;) *Nathan Bulkley House* (13;) and the second *John Bulkley House* (14.) On the west side of Beach Rd. is the **Old Burying Ground* (15.) There are over 600 inscriptions, and the earliest dated stone is from 1687. The *Silliman Monument* records many generations of this family from 1690 up to 1868.

Chart X. FAIRFIELD

1. Stephen Osborn House. 2. Pequot Monument. 3. Wakeman Meeker House. 4. Walter Perry Homestead. 5. Set-a-spell. 6. Trinity Church. 7. Powder House. 8. Bird Sanctuary. 9. Memorial Library. 10. Green. 11. Capt. Maltby House. 12. Hobart Homestead. 13. Nathan Bulkley House. 14. John Bulkley House. 15. Old Burying Ground. 16. Fairfield Academy. 17. Thaddeus Burr Mansion. 18. Sherman Parsonage. 19. Benson House. 20. Osborn Homestead. 21. Gold Selleck Silliman House. 22. Older Silliman House. 23. Perry Mill.

Turning west from the Green on the Old Post Road, we pass on the left the **Fairfield Academy* building (16) erected in 1804, now the D. A. R. chapter house, with a pediment over the main portion of the front and three dignified

doorways. Next to this is the **Thaddeus Burr Mansion* (17) on the site of an earlier Burr house that was burned by the British. This stately house was erected about 1780 by a local carpenter-architect, Daniel Dimon, after the style of the Gov. Hancock house in Boston. In 1820, a later owner added the 2-story portico across the front, supported by six Doric columns. There is still the old-fashioned garden in the rear. The second Burr mansion, like its predecessor, was the center of hospitality in Fairfield, entertaining all the distinguished visitors who passed through the town. John Hancock and Dorothy Quincy were married in 1775 in the older house, where the lady had been surreptitiously courted by young Aaron Burr, riding down from his law studies in Litchfield. The birthplace of Aaron's father, Rev. Aaron Burr, first president of Princeton, was in Fairfield, but not on this site.

East on the Old Post Road we come to the home of the distinguished judge, Roger M. Sherman, known as the **Sherman Parsonage* (18.) This house, completed in 1814, has a balustraded roof, four chimneys, and forty closets out of the original sixty. The story goes that the building plan was enlarged at the ends to accommodate the velvet carpets that had been ordered from England. In front of the wing added for Judge Sherman's library is a verandah with a large Ionic column holding up the roof. The house serves as the Congregational parsonage, and a succession of ministerial occupants have continued its reputation as a literary center. Beyond this is the *Benson House* (19) at one time used as a tavern. Up the hill on Benson Rd. stands the pre-Revolutionary *Osborn Homestead* (20.)

The two Silliman houses are on Jennings Rd. on Holland Hill, three miles north of the Green. The first we come to is that of Gen. *Gold Selleck Silliman* (21) who was seized by the British in the first of the two raids of 1779. He was deacon in the church and had charge of the church silver already referred to, which was concealed by covering it with his wife's dress. His son Benjamin Silliman, the famous chemist, grew up here. The only reason he was not born here was because his mother, after the General was taken prisoner, had gone for safety to Trumbull. Unfortunately this house, now tenanted by aliens, has lost much of its character through alteration and abuse. The *Older Silliman House* (22) built about 1740 by Gen. Silliman's grandfather, has fared somewhat better. The house is 2½ stories, with a wide attic overhang at the gables, central stone chimney, and shingle covering, a treatment rather common in this region.

Greenfield Hill, about three miles northwest of Fairfield, was early set apart as a separate parish. It is on high ground and commands a wide panorama from the church tower or other observation points. Rev. *Timothy Dwight*, who was called to the pastorate in 1783, soon developed as a side line a flourishing school known as Dwight Academy, which drew students from far and near. When called to the presidency of Yale in 1795, his friends remonstrated, reminding him that already he was teaching half as many students as the 110 he would find at Yale, and that New Haven only had 400 more people than Fairfield. All that remains of the Dwight home, a few rods south of the church, is a large copper beech. North of the Green, where the Academy formerly stood, is the *Sheriff Baldwin House*, built in 1749 by Zalmon Bradley. The *Nichols House* of 1822, with its beautiful gardens, lies west of the Green, and nearby, on Old Academy Rd., is another Bradley house, dating from 1758. The old *Burying Ground* has nearly 1000 grave stones, including 100 Revolutionary soldiers, the second largest number on record in Connecticut.

Returning from Greenfield Hill to Fairfield by Bronson Rd., we pass a gigantic oak west of Mill River, with a companion elm at the entrance of Oak Lawn Cemetery. The *Perry Mill* (23) is still grinding—started by Ogdens in the 1690's and operated by Perrys since 1705. The stream at this point gives good scenery, and there are fine views from Mill Hill Rd. to the west.

The *Pine Creek Marshes*, directly south of Fairfield village, are a good example of that type of shore scenery. Among the attractive inland drives are Easton Rd., to the northwest, running through the Aspetuck River valley; and Brookside Drive on the upper reaches of *Mill River*, half a mile west of Route 58, where the road winds along the brook under overhanging old trees and vines in their unspoiled beauty. The town has many estates, and the Fairfield Hunt Club has developed a system of bridle trails through the back country.

I. 8
BRIDGEPORT

Bridgeport, the industrial capital of Connecticut, is situated on a harbor formed by the Pequonnock River. A second harbor, Black Rock to the southwest, is one of the best on the Sound. The first settlement probably dates from 1639. A parish of Stratfield, between Stratford and Fairfield both in name and distance, was organized in 1690; this was the first independent parish in the Colony to be set up within existing town areas. The town of Bridgeport was incorporated in 1821.

In 1801, the turnpike laid out through Newtown diverted much of the inland trade which formerly went to Derby. The second quarter of the 19th century saw the beginning of a rapid industrial development, and the Housatonic Railroad was chartered in 1836. The city of Bridgeport was incorporated the same year, and in 1930 had a population of 146,716. As the largest producer of munitions during the World War, Bridgeport came to be known as the "Essen of America."

Ash Creek, where we cross the line from Fairfield, was the route used by British boats in the raid which captured General Silliman. The attractive *Black Rock Drive* follows the shore to Black Rock harbor, an important shipbuilding center during the 18th century; the drive is maintained by the city, but no parking is allowed. There was a small fort on Grover's Hill, which kept its single gun busy during the second Fairfield raid. It was from the port of Black Rock that Capt. David Hawley organized a daring counter raid on Long Island, to secure a prisoner of equal rank to exchange for Gen. Silliman.

Passing through the city on State St., the old *City Hall* (10 on Chart XI) built in 1855, has a tablet commemorating Lincoln's speech here on March 10, 1860. The main *Public Library* (11) stands on the south side of State St. The *Golden Hills* Indian Reservation, which once occupied 80 acres on the high ground traversed by Golden Hills St., west of Main St., was purchased in 1763 from the few remaining Pequonnocks for 30 bushels of corn and a

few blankets. The reservation was transferred to Nichols, now in the town of Trumbull (Route 45) where an acre still remains, as a happy hunting ground among passing tourists for the surviving Indians: Chieftess Rising Star and her father George Sherman.

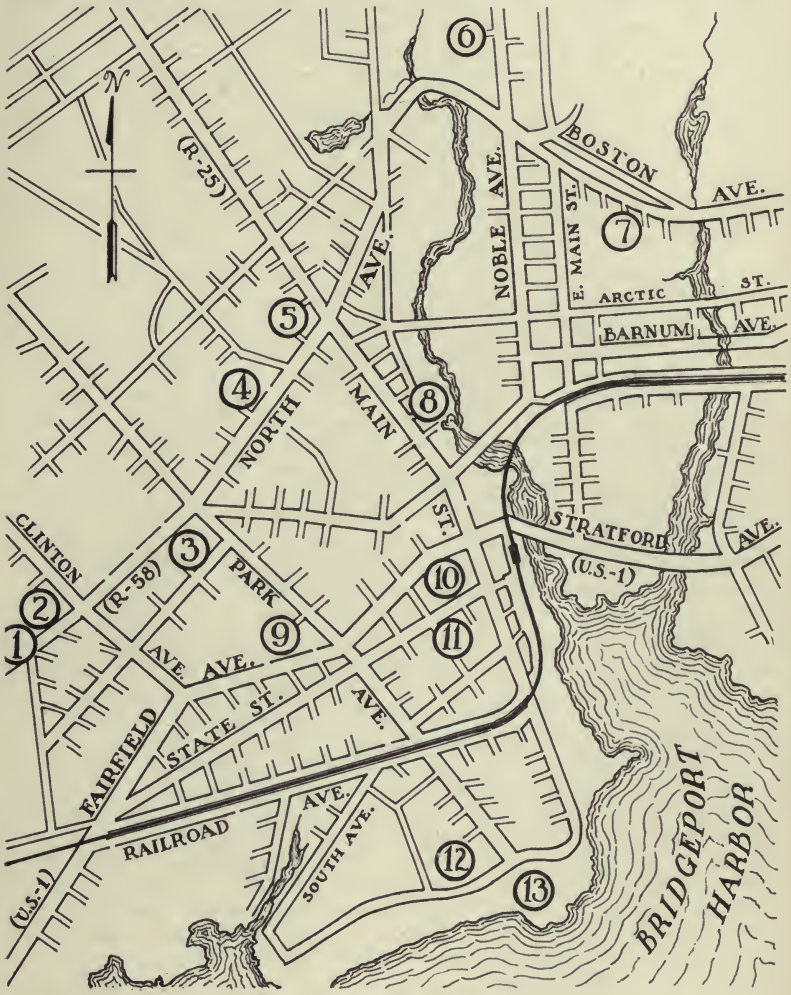


Chart XI. BRIDGEPORT

1. Nichols Tavern. 2. Stratfield Cemetery. 3. Brothwell Beach House. 4. Abijah Sterling house. 5. Charles S. Stratton home, 6. Beardsley Park. 7. Pixlee House. 8. Barnum Museum. 9. Nathaniel Wheeler statue. 10. City Hall. 11. Public Library. 12. Barnum house. 13. Seaside Park.

The old landmarks in Bridgeport lie along the original King's Highway, represented by North and Boston Aves. A tablet reminds us that the first

post rider made a trip from New York to Boston in January, 1673. At 2354 North Ave., we find the *Nichols Tavern* (1) a salt-box built in 1726, with a Franklin milestone nearby. Clinton Park was used as a military training ground before 1694. North of this is the old *Stratfield Cemetery* (2) with a tablet giving the names of Revolutionary soldiers. The *Brothwell Beach House* (3) farther east, at the corner of North and Park Aves., has kept its original lines. Just east of the jail is a house, with the original shingles removed, supposed to have been built in the 18th century by Capt. *Abijah Sterling* (4.) East of the river, on Old Mill Green, stands the *Pixlee House* (7) which dates from 1700 but has been modernized by a coat of stucco. Washington is said to have stopped here, as well as at the Nichols Tavern. Opposite the Pixlee House, on the old Green, is a large elm, sometimes known as the Washington Elm, probably between 250 and 300 years old. Another noble tree, the *Johnson Oak*, on Logan St. in East Bridgeport, just south of Stratford Ave., has a girth of 21 feet, and is one of the largest trees in Connecticut.

P. T. Barnum, the great showman, made Bridgeport his home, and was closely connected with the life of the city until his death in 1891. Here for many years were the winter quarters for his circus, visible from passing railway trains. Sometimes an elephant would be ploughing the fields, in full view of travelers. The last of Barnum's houses (12) in the late Victorian style, faces Seaside Park, which he was instrumental in founding. There is also a statue of Barnum overlooking the Sound, near the seawall of the Park. On the third floor at 804 Main St. is a small *Museum* (8) of articles having to do with Barnum's life, now in charge of the Board of Education. The dwarf, Charles S. Stratton, whom he exhibited all over this country and Europe as General *Tom Thumb*, was born in 1838 and lived in the house at the corner of North Ave. and Main St. (5.) Tom Thumb was 28 inches high and weighed less than 16 pounds, but achieved world-wide celebrity, and a 40-foot shaft in the Mountain Grove Cemetery, surmounted by a life-sized statue of himself.

Bridgeport is well supplied with parks, and is sometimes called "Park City." **Seaside Park* (13) already mentioned, reached by Park Ave. and entered through the Perry Memorial Arch, contains about 210 acres. A boulevard extends for 2½ miles along the seawall, and there are facilities for bathing and recreation. Opposite Black Rock Drive, at the south end of *Fayerweather Island*, is the old white lighthouse, constructed in 1809 and rebuilt in 1823; the Government recently deeded this property to the city for park purposes. To the southeast, on the extension of Seaview Ave., is *Pleasure Beach*, owned by the city and leased as an amusement park. To the northeast, by way of Noble Ave., is **Beardsley Park* (6) of 234 acres, with woodland drives and paths, a large lake, a zoo, an 18-hole golf course, a reproduction of the Anne Hathaway cottage, and a Shakespeare garden. Starting at the north end of this park is the Pomperaug Trail to the Housatonic River, one of the blue-marked trails of the Conn. Forest and Park Assn.

The city has been closely identified with the *Sewing Machine* industry. Elias Howe, who secured the basic patents in 1845 and later established his own factory here, has a statue in Seaside Park. The Wheeler and Wilson Co. moved from Watertown in 1856; Nathaniel Wheeler is honored by a Gutzon Borglum fountain at the intersection of Fairfield and Park Aves. (9.) The present Singer Manufacturing Co., which bought out Wheeler and Wilson in 1907 and produces 2,000,000 machines a year, goes back to Isaac M. Singer, who patented his invention in 1851.

Among other well known Bridgeport industries are the Remington Arms Co., which started as the Union Metallic Cartridge Co. in 1867; Bridgeport Brass Co., organized in 1865; Warner Brothers corset factory, which came to Bridgeport in 1876; Underwood Elliot Fisher typewriters; General Electric; Columbia Phonograph Co.; Bryant Electric; Bullard Co., machines; Harvey Hubbell, electric specialties; Dictaphone Corp.; and Crane valves.

I. 9
STRATFORD

Stratford, settled in 1639, was first known as Cupheag, and named four years later from Stratford-le-Bow in Essex. It lies at the west mouth of the Housatonic River. Like Fairfield and Norwalk, Stratford was connected with the Connecticut rather than the New Haven Colony. The town has become a suburb of Bridgeport, but the village streets with their old houses have kept their charm in the midst of modern traffic.

Turning north on Main St. from Stratford Ave., we pass on the right the **Judson House* (Academy Hill rd; 1 on Chart XII) now the headquarters of the Stratford Historical Society, open to visitors for a 25 cent fee. This house was built for Capt. David Judson in 1723, and stands on the slope of Academy Hill. It is painted yellow with white trimming, with a high stone foundation on the lower side, and overhanging gables. The door, with its four original bulls-eye lights, is set off by pilasters and a handsome pediment. The central chimney supports 18 inch beams, and the fireplace in the living room measures nearly 7 by 10 feet, with two brick ovens. Much of the interior woodwork and ironwork is intact. Nearly opposite is the *Walker Tavern* (2; Main st.) built about 1800; and farther on the right the **Christ Church* building (3; Harvey Pl.) of 1858 which has kept the original chanticleer weathervane, still bearing the marks of target practice by British soldiers quartered here in 1757. This was the first Episcopal church in Connecticut, founded in 1723 largely through the work of Rev. *Samuel Johnson.* He shocked the established order by doubting his Congregational ordination and going to England to be ordained according to the Episcopal form; between his two pastorates at Stratford he was the first president of King's College in New York, now Columbia. The house of his equally distinguished son, *William Samuel Johnson* (4) one of the men who drafted the Federal Constitution, stands at the corner of Main St. and West Broad; it was built in 1799.

On West Broad St. we find the *Fairchild House* (5) built before 1750, a central chimney house of the "salt-box" type with shingle covering, a treatment rather common in this region. The shingles are of white pine, 6 to 10 inches in width, nearly 3 feet long, and with about 10 inches exposure to the weather. On the same street is the *Tuttle House* (6; West Broad st., cor. Linden ave.) built in 1769. Back on Main St., the *McEwen House* (7) dates from 1780 and has a Palladian window over the doorway. The *David Brooks House* (8) goes back in its original form to about 1720.

One block to the east is Elm Street, appropriately named. Walking south, we pass on the left the *Russell House* (9) built by Egur Tomlinson in 1773; the Dr. *Daniel Shelton House* (10) of 1760, another shingled house, with

central chimney, overhanging gables, and a porch with slender columns supporting an open gable; and at Broad St. the *Edward Curtis House* (11) dating from 1788. Opposite this is the *Walker House* (12) built by Gen. Joseph Walker in 1740, originally standing on Main St. This house, painted red with white trim, has a second story overhanging in front and on the ends

Chart XII. STRATFORD

1. Judson House. 2. Walker Tavern. 3. Christ Church. 4. William Samuel Johnson. 5. Fairchild House. 6. Tuttle House. 7. McEwen House. 8. David Brooks House. 9. Russell House. 10. Daniel Shelton House. 11. Edward Curtis House. 12. Walker House. 13. Curtis Homestead. 14. Peck Houses. 15. Frost Homestead. 16. Freeman Curtis House. 17. Stephen Curtis Residence.

and a corresponding overhang for the attic. A few blocks south, at South Ave., is the quaint 17th century house built by Nicholas Knell in 1664, commonly known as the **Curtis Homestead* (13.) Its walls are covered by what are said to be the original white pine shingles, still in good condition with no other protection than an occasional coat of whitewash.

Returning to Main St. and going north, two *Peck* houses (14) stand on the right just before reaching Barnum Ave., dating from 1780 and 1770.

Still further north, at the corner of North Ave., we find on the left the *Frost Homestead* (15) of 1745; the *Freeman Curtis House* (16; Garden st.) with overhanging gables, built by James Judson about 1713; and the *Stephen Curtis Residence* (17; Park st., facing Paradise Green) another central chimney house, which goes back to 1746.

South of Stratford, at the end of Main St., is the Mollison Airport, named from the transatlantic fliers who landed with a crash in the summer of 1933. Continuing on the same route, we pass on the west some fine examples of salt meadow, and reach the bluff at *Stratford Point*, overlooking the Sound. The old white lighthouse on the Point was constructed in 1822.

Going north from the village on Main St. we pass Lougbrook Park on the east, and continue by a scenic drive (Route 8) along the Housatonic River. In the western part of the town there is a good view of the shore from Success Hill, reached by Broadridge Rd. Stratford, now administered under a town manager system, is developing a town forest and park along a brook crossed by Cut Spring Rd., to the northwest.

I. 10
MILFORD

The settlement of Milford goes back to 1639, when the congregation of Rev. Peter Prudden, which had shared the first winter in New Haven, pushed farther into the wilderness. A church and commonwealth had been organized in 1639, before leaving New Haven. The name was taken from Milford in the English county of Surrey. In 1643 the town became one of the units of the New Haven Colony. It contributed to the united Connecticut Colony two able governors: Robert Treat and Jonathan Law. For more than three years the regicides Whalley and Goffe were concealed and cared for here.

There is a small harbor, which in the early days was active in shipbuilding and ocean trade. Manufacturing developed during the 19th century. Present products include brass andirons, rivet setting machines and women's garters. Milford has been a center for the seed industry. Oysters and clams have been harvested since Indian times. Many summer colonies have sprung up along the attractive shore, with its series of excellent beaches.

We cross the stately Housatonic from Stratford by the Washington Bridge, which perpetuates the name given to the ferry by which George Washington crossed so often. East of the river is the village of *Devon*, a modern suburb of Bridgeport. Along the shore there are fine views from Milford Point at the mouth of the Housatonic, reached by Naugatuck Ave. and Laurel Beach Rd. The river side of the latter road is of special interest from the Indian shell heap, largest in Connecticut, covering 24 acres, the accumulation of aboriginal shore dinners through countless generations. Good views of the Housatonic are obtained from Plains Rd. and Baldwin Station Rd. to the north of Milford center. Wheelers Farm Rd., parallel to the river and less than a mile from it, is well worth taking, and a short distance northwest of this is Turkey Hill, a wild wooded area, partly in the town of Orange, which makes good tramping country. The Paugasuck Indian Reservation was located here from 1675 to 1861.

On the north side of the Post Road, as we go east from Devon, is a boulder known as *Liberty Rock*. At the time of the Revolution, the Rock was used by the minute men to watch the movements of the British on Long Island Sound. One of the patriots cut the words: "Liberty, 1776", and the local D. A. R. keeps a flag flying at the spot.

Avoiding the new cut-off and entering Milford center by the old Post Road, we pass on the right the *Stockade House* (Post rd., at Seaside ave.;

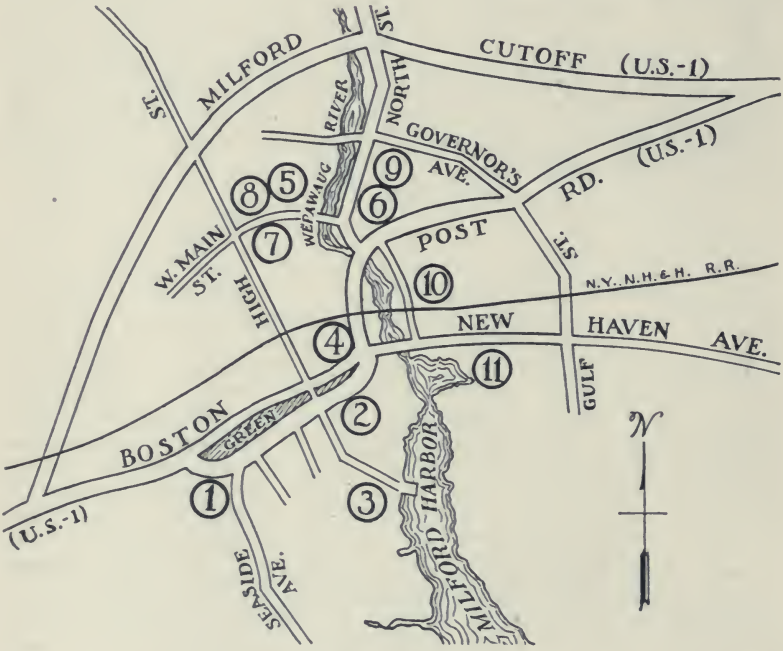


Chart XIII. MILFORD

1. Stockade House. 2. Esquire Dewitt House. 3. Eels-Stow House. 4. Taylor Library. 5. First Church. 6. Plymouth Church. 7. Clark Tavern. 8. Ford House. 9. Thomas Buckingham House. 10. Old Burying Ground. 11. Memorial Bridge.

1 on Chart XIII) built by Ensign George Clark about 1659, the first house in the settlement outside the stockade erected for protection against the Indians. It retains many of its original features, including the shingles on the walls fastened in place by wooden pegs. Most of the original houses on the elm-shaded Green have given place to business buildings, but one fine landmark survives, built by *Esquire Dewitt* (2) in 1742. On High St., a little south of the Green, is the **Eels-Stow House* (3.) It was built originally by Col. Samuel Eels in 1689, and after 1754 became the home of Capt. Stephen Stow and his wife Freelove Baldwin. This house is now headquarters for the Milford Historical Society. Architecturally the building is of interest from the plastered cove which serves as a cornice at the top of the second story. On

the stormy New Years night of 1777, a shipload of American prisoners from a British prison ship were landed at the neighboring wharf, half-clad and many of them sick with fever and scurvy. They were cared for by the Stow family, and the next day the town hall was made into a hospital, where Capt. Stow served as a voluntary nurse. Smallpox broke out, and 49 of the prisoners died, along with their benefactor. The house has been marked by a bronze tablet.

Passing the *Taylor Library* (4) on our left, and following the Post Road north under the R. R., we come to the attractive civic center which lies on both sides of the Wepawaug River, whose pond and waterfall give the setting. The two Congregational churches, formerly rivals but now reunited, stand on opposite banks, both in the best style of Colonial architecture. The **First Church* (5) to the west, built in 1823 from the plans of David Hoadley, whom we shall meet again in New Haven, is successor to the building erected in 1640 on the same general location. *Plymouth Church* (6) to the east, built in 1834, reflects the schism stirred up by George Whitefield's preaching at the time of the Great Awakening. On the west bank is the modern Town Hall, in Colonial style. South of the First Church we find the *Clark Tavern* (7; West River st.) built about 1660 for the second minister, Roger Newton; a field stone with bronze tablet commemorates Washington's visit in 1789. A short distance to the west is the *Ford House* (8; West Main st.) probably built early in the 18th century and practically unchanged. On the east bank, north of Plymouth Church, is the old red *Thomas Buckingham House* (9; North st.) of which the central chimney and much of the material go back to the time of the first settlement in 1640; the present house dates from about 1750. Part of it is covered with sawn oak clapboards, which were planed and the lower edges finished with a bead.

Turning south on Prospect St., we come to the **Old Burying Ground* (10) one of the most interesting in Connecticut, used continuously since 1675. Major Robert Treat is buried here; one of the first settlers, he not only became governor of the Colony, but commanded the Connecticut troops in King Philip's War, and organized the new settlement at Newark, N. J. The 49 American prisoners already mentioned were buried in a common grave, and a brownstone monument to Capt. Stow, erected by the State, now marks the spot. Other memorable graves are those of Gov. Jonathan Law; and Rev. Samuel Andrew, pastor of the church for 50 years, and serving as rector of Yale College from 1707 to 1719. Some of the Yale classes were taught at Milford during that period.

Going east from the Green on New Haven ave. (R. 122) we cross the *Memorial Bridge* (11) dedicated at the 250th anniversary, on the site of the original bridge. A tablet gives the names of the early settlers. The first grist mill in the New Haven Colony was built by Wm. Fowler in 1640, and one of the old millstones forms a seat on the bridge. To reach the east shore, follow Gulf St. to Welch Point, past the town park along the harbor and the public bathing beach on the cove, the site of an Indian cemetery. Or take Morningside Rd. south from Route 122 (New Haven ave.) to Pond Point, and work east to Woodmont through a succession of summer colonies. There are rewarding views from several of the hills between Route 122 and the shore.

I. 11
ORANGE

Continuing east on U. S. 1, here known as the Milford Turnpike, we cross a corner of Orange, made a town in 1822 by putting together the parishes of North Milford and West Haven; the latter was cut off as a separate town in 1921. The name was chosen because of the service rendered to Connecticut by William of Orange, King of England, in restoring the Charter after the Andros tyranny. Settlement of the present area dates from 1646 or earlier. Orange has an extensive seed-growing industry, and supplies large quantities of sweet-corn seed for the South and West.

On R. 121 north of Milford, the first house beyond the Wepawaug River, on an old road to the right, was the home site of Edmond Tapp, one of the original purchasers of Milford, on the edge of a natural pasture land. The property was deeded in 1649 to his son-in-law *Robert Treat*, surveyor and afterward governor. The wing of the present building, with its dignified doorway, was the "new house" of the Treat family, erected before 1786. It is set with the compass, so that the shadow cast by the chimney would furnish the men working in the fields with a reliable noon-mark. Farther north, the slopes of Grassy Hill give good views of the Sound. Continuing to Derby Ave. (R. 34) and turning east ¼ mile, we find the old *Johnson House*, where there is said to have been a hoop skirt factory during the Civil War.

On the north side of U. S. 1, ½ mile beyond the Orange town line, a mass of rock with large beeches forms an oasis of beauty in the commercialized desert of the Turnpike. At the stop-light, near Wilson H. Lee printing plant, R. 152 leads to Orange Center, with its dignified Congregational church, built in 1810. A side road to the east below the center crosses in ½ mile the sources of Indian River, where the junction of the streams makes an attractive picnic ground. Continuing north on R. 152, there is another charming spot on the Wepawaug River, above *Cedarcrest*, the overnight camp for boys and girls maintained by the service clubs of New Haven. The Sound can be seen from rising ground to the east, reached by parallel roads.

I. 12
WEST HAVEN

West Haven, originally a part of New Haven and later of Orange, was incorporated as a town in 1921. A parish had been organized in 1715, and the first settlement goes back to 1648. The town is a suburb of New Haven, with summer colonies and resorts along the shore.

Approaching New Haven by the Milford Turnpike (U. S. 1) just before an advertising sign cuts off a view of the college towers, an observant traveler can find on the left a small park, with the monument to *Lieut. Campbell*, who lost his life resisting the British raid on New Haven in 1779. The British landed at *Savin Rock*, now the Coney Island of Connecticut, which takes its name from the characteristic red cedar or savin. To reach this point and the village of West Haven, the traveler should take the shore road from Milford

(Route 122) which passes close to the water and looks across the harbor mouth to the old white lighthouse. Wider horizons may be gained by climbing one of the hills to the left, just before reaching Savin Rock. On Jones Hill Rd., near Oyster River, is the *Hubbard House*, a salt-box farmhouse which sent out missionary sons and daughters around the world.

Campbell Ave. leads north past the *Green*, with its Congregational Church, and the old burying ground on the south side, used since 1711. Adjacent to the Green is the historic *Christ Church*, one of the earliest Episcopal churches in Connecticut, organized in 1723. To the east, on Main St. at the head of Martin St., opposite the new High School, we find the **Collins House*, the oldest house still standing, which, according to early records, was built by Peter Mallory in 1684 (the date 1695 on the chimney appears to be an error.)

Continuing north on Campbell Ave., we cross Elm St., where to the east we pass the Public Library, and the *Heitman House*, 1682, remodeled but with the old lines still showing. A block and a half to the west on Elm St. is the *Stevens Homestead*, dating from 1735. The *Richard Thomas House*, built 1750-60, stands at the corner of First Ave. and Spring St., east of Campbell Ave., just beyond Oak Grove Cemetery. Farther on, we pass on the left the grounds of the William Wirt Winchester branch of the New Haven Hospital, for tubercular patients.

West Haven has developed parks and recreation grounds west of the village: at Shingle Hill, Lake Phipps, and the Painter Park of 34 acres along Cove River. In the north part of the town the Derby Turnpike (R. 34) reached by Forest Rd., leads west past the Maltby Lakes on the right, and *Burwell Hill* about half a mile to the left, a drumlin or rounded mass left by the glacier, with a superb view of New Haven and the Sound.

I. 13
NEW HAVEN

New Haven was settled in 1638 by a company which had sailed from England under the leadership of Theophilus Eaton and Rev. John Davenport. Eaton and others of the group were well-to-do merchants. The aim was to found a commercial city, and a church-state with the Scriptures as their fundamental law. Landing at Boston the previous year, they sent out an exploring expedition and chose this site because of its harbor. Originally called Quinnipiac, the present name was given two years later, probably from Newhaven on the southern coast of England. The town became the center of the New Haven Colony, and in 1665 reluctantly united with the more liberal Colony of Connecticut, to avoid being absorbed by New York. New Haven was a joint capital with Hartford from 1701 until 1875. Three of the judges who had condemned Charles I found refuge here. Yale College was located at New Haven in 1716. The town was raided by the British in 1779 after a spirited resistance, and blockaded during the War of 1812.

New Haven combines the commercial and the university community, and appears from a distance as the city of towers. It is situated on a sandy plain, flanked by the red cliffs of East and West Rocks. The commodious but shallow harbor is formed by the confluence of the Quinnipiac, Mill and West

Rivers. The slow development of the hinterland, because of the stoppage of immigration from England, blocked the hopes of the founders for an important trading port. The great ship sent out as a last desperate venture in 1647 never came back except as a phantom on the clouds. But a flourishing sea trade developed in the late 18th and early 19th centuries, followed by industrial activity on a large scale. The city of New Haven was chartered in 1784, and in the 1930 Census had a population of 162,655.

Crossing West River by U. S. 1 with a good view of West Rock across the meadows, the *Defenders' Monument*, at the street intersection on the right, commemorates the defense of the bridge at the start of the British raid. Continuing east on Davenport Ave., we pass on the right a group of outlying Yale Buildings: *New Haven Hospital*, affiliated with the University, covering an entire block, with entrance on Howard Ave.; the *Institute of Human Relations* for cooperative research in the social and biological sciences; and the *School of Medicine*, adjoining on Cedar St. The *State Normal School* lies a few blocks to the west at Howe and Oak Sts. On George St., as we turn into College St., a tablet reminds us that the *first settlers* landed on this spot (1 on Chart XIV) from a creek formerly running up from the harbor.

THE ORIGINAL SQUARES

At the corner of College and Chapel Sts. we reach the *Green*, focus of the town's life from the earliest days. New Haven may be regarded as the first instance of city planning in America. It was laid out by the surveyor John Brockett as a half mile square, in the angle formed by the east and west creeks. This space was divided by intersecting streets into nine smaller squares of which the central square of 16 acres was reserved for public use. The Green is now intersected by Temple St., on which stand three churches, the only buildings remaining on the common land, which were built about 1814 to form a unified group. Powder House Day is celebrated on the Green on the Monday nearest the 24th of each April. The Second Company of the Governor's Footguard, in scarlet coats with white facings and bearskin caps, reenacts the drama of 1775. The acting commander takes the part of Capt. Benedict Arnold, about to start for Boston with some fifty of his company, on news of the Battle of Lexington, He proceeds with his officers to the city hall to demand the key of the powder house, which the mayor hands over, after proper demur.

***Center Church* (2) with its tall and graceful spire, was designed by Ithiel Town, an eminent architect and bridge builder, on the general model of the church of St. Martin's-in-the-fields, London; Town's portrait hangs in the church vestibule. This is the fourth meeting house on the same general site. As stated in the inscription over the entrance: "The First Church, beginning with worship in the open air April 15, 1638, was the beginning of New Haven and was organized Aug. 22, 1638." The interior shows a great expanse of ceiling, hung on Town's skilful trusses. The Tiffany window back of the pulpit represents Davenport preaching under the oak tree near the landing; the seven columns and seven-branched candlestick at the base symbolize the "seven pillars" who were chosen as the original members of the church. Many of the wall tablets to former ministers are of interest: John Davenport; William Hooke, his coadjutor, who returned to England to become Cromwell's chaplain; James Pierpont, the moving spirit in the founding of Yale College; Leonard Bacon, whose anti-slavery pamphlets did much to shape Lincoln's thinking. On the exterior wall at the rear of the church is a tablet to Gov.

Theophilus Eaton, the civil leader of the settlement, who died in 1657 and is buried near the spot. Davenport, bitterly disappointed over the union with Connecticut, which spoiled his dream of a theocratic state, left New Haven

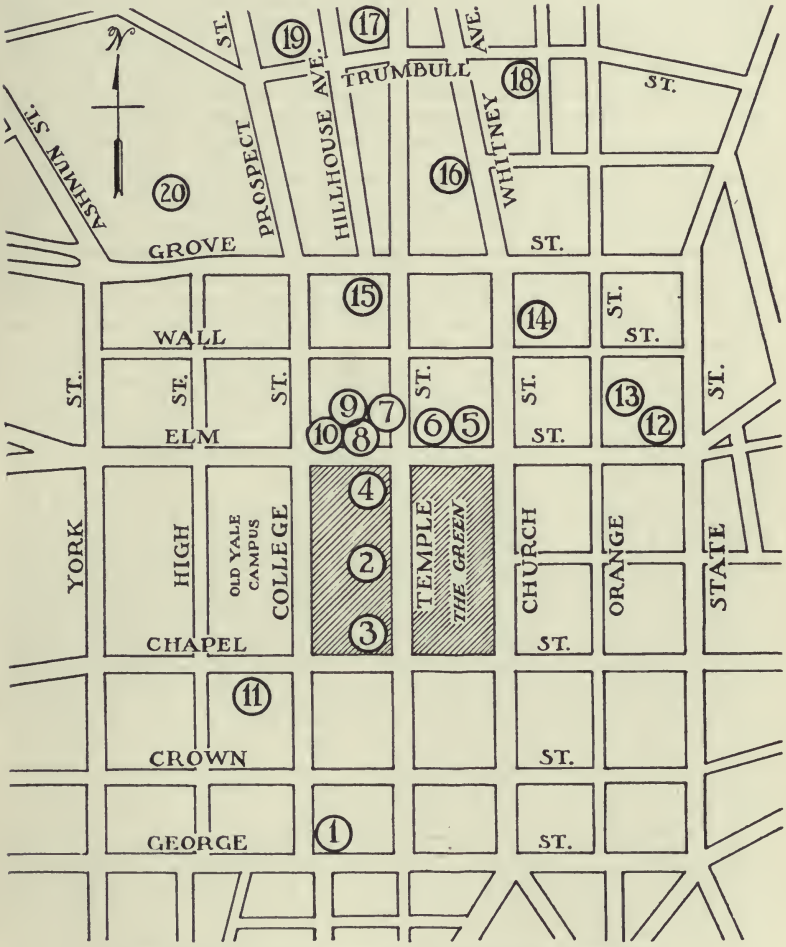


Chart XIV. NEW HAVEN, THE ORIGINAL SQUARES

1. First Settlers tablet. 2. Center Church. 3. Trinity Church. 4. United Church. 5. County Court House. 6. Public Library. 7. Ingersoll House. 8. Pierpont House. 9. Graduates Club. 10. Tory Tavern. 11. Roger Sherman tablet. 12. James Goodrich House. 13. Bowditch House. 14. Bacon House. 15. Noah Webster House. 16. Connecticut Motor Club. 17. Historical Society. 18. Weir House. 19. Benjamin Silliman House. 20. Grove Street Cemetery.

in 1668 and ended his days as pastor of the church in Boston; his body rests in in the King's Chapel burial ground.

The **Crypt* beneath Center Church is an unusual feature. The present building covers part of the town burial ground on the Green, used from 1638 to 1821. In the latter year, the graves outside the walls were leveled and the stones removed to the Grove Street Cemetery (see below.) Those under the church were left in their original position, and a protective cement floor laid in 1879. The oldest of the 139 stones is that of Mrs. Sarah Trowbridge, 1687. Rev. James Pierpont and his three wives sleep here; Jared Ingersoll, who tried unsuccessfully to act as stamp-master under the Stamp Act, and later served in the Continental Congress; Margaret, the first wife of Benedict Arnold, who died in 1775 while her husband still counted as a patriot; Mrs. Hester Coster, who in 1691 gave the first land for the founding of a college.

Back of Center Church, within an iron railing, is a small stone with the inscription: "J. D. Esqr. Deceased March ye 18th in ye 82d year of his age, 1688-9." Known to his fellow citizens as James Davids, the assumed name concealed **John Dixwell*, one of the Regicides, who lived here unmolested for many years. A marble monument erected by descendants in 1847 gives the main facts of his career. Tablets recently placed on the rear wall of the Church commemorate the two *Regicides* associated with Dixwell: Gen. Edward Whalley, a cousin of Cromwell, and Gen. William Goffe.

Trinity Church (3) the southern companion of Center, was also built by Town, who designed for the Episcopalians an English Gothic building of seam-faced trap, an interesting early example of "Romantic architecture." By 1814, this Episcopal church, organized against great opposition in 1753, had won a place on the Green. Bishop Abraham Jarvis, prominent in the movement for its erection, is buried under the chancel. The walls of the building are draped with vines, and the city pigeons have found a happy home in the belfry. **United Church* (4) formerly called North Church, is the second Congregational meeting house on the Green. The beautiful building, with its delicately proportioned lantern tower, is the work of David Hoadley. . A slate tablet in the vestibule commemorates this self-taught carpenter's apprentice, who rose to be one of the foremost architects of his day; he represented the artist type, where Town was more the engineer. To see the interior with its fine woodwork, apply at the Parish House, 302 Temple St. The glass chandelier of French make dates from the time of building. There are tablets to Roger Sherman the "Signer," and to the three distinguished jurists in a related family: Simeon Baldwin, Gov. Roger Sherman Baldwin and Gov. Simeon E. Baldwin. It was in North Church that Henry Ward Beecher in 1855 preached to Capt. Lines' anti-slavery company of 80 men starting out for Kansas, and secured pledges to arm them with Bibles and Sharps rifles. The nucleus of the present congregation was the Whitehaven Society, which seceded from the First Church in 1742. This and later schisms go back to the controversies stirred up by George Whitefield at the time of the Great Awakening.

East of the Green on Church St. is the marble *Post Office*, with its Roman façade. To the north on Elm St., opposite the lower Green, we find the *County Court House* (5) in heavy classical marble, and the *Public Library* (6) designed by Cass Gilbert in a modified Georgian style, which harmonizes with the nearby churches. Elm Street, in the block west of Temple, contains some of the city's best landmarks. At the corner is the brick *Ingersoll House* (7) with its recessed entrance in the Greek Revival style, built in 1830 and now owned by the Yale University Press. Next to this stands the **Pierpont House* (8) occupied by the Faculty Club. The main part was built in 1767 by

John Pierpont, on land granted to his grandfather Rev. James Pierpont. It is an excellent example of the central chimney house, with the "porch" or entrance hall and narrow winding stairs in front of the chimney, and the great fireplace in the "keeping room." No. 155, the *Graduates Club*, (9) built originally in 1799, was the home of Eli Whitney Blake, nephew of Eli Whitney, and inventor of the stone crusher which has revolutionized road building throughout the world. The building has a graceful entrance porch. Passing the former Law School, we come to the *Tory Tavern* (10) now the undergraduate Elihu Club, which was built just before the Revolution and became so notorious as a Tory rendezvous that it was confiscated in 1781. The molded window heads are worth noting.

Pushing farther afield in the search for landmarks, a tablet on the wall of 1032 Chapel St. marks the home site of *Roger Sherman* (11) who lived in New Haven from 1761 until his death in 1793. He was the only man to sign the four fundamental documents of our Government: the Articles of Association in 1774, the Declaration of Independence, which he helped to draft, the Articles of Confederation in 1778, and the Federal Constitution of 1787.

Going east from the Green, *35 Elm St.* (12) occupied by the Visiting Nurse Association, was built by John Cook in 1807 and later bought by a retired sea captain, James Goodrich, who probably engaged David Hoadley to remodel the interior. The ballroom which still occupies the third story is exquisite in its details. The two Adam mantels in the bedrooms were imported from England. This house is the theme of Mrs. George P. Baker's "Porringer of Cockiney." Another of Hoadley's creations, the *Bowditch House* (13) at 275 Orange St., is open to visitors who wish to inspect the mantels and other woodwork. Eli Whitney the inventor died in this house in 1825, while his own house was building on Elm St. The main part of the *Bacon House* (14) at 247 Church St. was built before the Revolution on the corner of Church and Court Sts., where it served as a coffee house, frequented by ardent patriots. It was moved to its present location in 1820 and bought by Rev. Leonard Bacon, who occupied it until his death in 1881. On the corner of Temple and Grove Sts., opposite the University's new Dwight College, stands the *Noah Webster House* (15) where he did much of the work on his famous dictionary.

The A. A. A. *Connecticut Motor Club* (16) a valuable source of information, is at 32 Whitney Ave. A block farther north, the new home of the **New Haven Colony Historical Society* (17) stands at 114 Whitney Ave.. where it joins Temple St. The building, in Georgian style by J. F. and H. S. Kelly, is particularly beautiful at night, when concealed lights bring out the white wall of the entrance portico with its pilastered brick pillars. The interesting collection of local antiques includes pieces of furniture scarred by the British invaders, Benedict Arnold's store sign, the original model of Whitney's cotton gin, and Webster's writing desk. There is a large exhibit of pewter plate, and a fine collection of old blue and white Staffordshire ware. The Society owns some notable prints and early American portraits, and has a valuable historical and genealogical library. The old urns in front of the building are an unusually fine example of wrought iron work.

East of the Historical Society, at 58 Trumbull St., the *Weir House* (18) is a fine example of the early period, built by James L. Kingsley in 1811 and twice moved; it started on Temple St. at the corner of Trumbull, and for a

time stood on Hillhouse Ave. as a select girls' school. The delicate porch and the windows with their pilasters supporting a curved window head, repay careful study.

THE AVENUE AND THE CEMETERY

Half a block west of the Noah Porter House on Grove St. we come to ** *Hillhouse Avenue*, only two blocks long but one of the most beautiful streets in America. It was laid out 105 rods wide in 1792 by James Hillhouse, the leading citizen of his day, who planted the elm saplings that now form a majestic arch. Senator Hillhouse was also instrumental in planting the trees along Temple St. and other streets, which gave New Haven the name "City of Elms," until they succumbed to storms and beetles. During Hillhouse's service in Congress he was known as the Sachem, because of his Indian complexion and features. The Avenue, rising to cross the railway cut which once served for the Farmington Canal and dipping again, slopes up toward the manor house on the hill. "Sachem's Wood" was built by the Senator's son James A. Hillhouse and here he spent his own declining days. Few of the houses on the Avenue are of architectural interest; most of them are in New Haven's stucco version of the Classical Revival. Their charm lies in the general ensemble and in the distinguished men who have lived in them and offered hospitality to equally distinguished visitors. Yale buildings occupy much of the first block. No. 4, on the west, was built by Ithiel Town for his own use, and later remodeled by *Joseph Earl Sheffield*, the benefactor of the Scientific School bearing his name. Sheffield financed the connecting R. R. link between New Haven and New York, did the same between New York and Chicago and carried the Rock Island R. R. across the Mississippi. Beyond the railway, behind the rhododendrons, was the home of *James Dwight Dana*, America's pioneer geologist. No. 34, built for Benjamin Silliman, Jr., was later occupied by the Greek scholar, *Thomas D. Seymour*. The second Pres. *Timothy Dwight* lived at the southwest corner of Sachem St. Coming down the east side, No. 47 is the home of the University president. The large red brick house next to it was built by *Henry Farnam* the engineer, associated with Sheffield in the construction of the Farmington Canal and later of the Rock Island Railroad; his scholarly and public spirited son Henry W. Farnam occupied it later. The wooden house at No. 31 was the home of *Noah Porter*, philosopher and Yale president. Next it, at the corner of Trumbull St., is the house long occupied by *George P. Fisher* the church historian. whose discourse was a liberal education. The first house to be built on the Avenue by the Hillhouses was purchased in 1809 by *Benjamin Silliman*, one of the great leaders in American chemistry, and founder of scientific studies at Yale. To it Silliman brought his bride. daughter of the second Gov. Jonathan Trumbull. "Madam" Trumbull came to live with them, and was visited here by many who had known her in the strenuous days of the Revolution, including Lafayette on his last tour of America. Col. John Trumbull the painter also spent some of his last years in the house. What remains of it, painted a chemical purple, has been moved west to 87 Trumbull St. (19.)

On Grove St., two blocks west of Hillhouse Ave., we come to the **Grove Street Cemetery* (20) the first burial association in this country with family lots, developed in 1796 under the leadership of James Hillhouse. It is entered through a monumental brownstone gateway, in the style of an Egyptian pylon, designed by Henry Austin, Ithiel Town's apprentice, who built some of the houses on the Avenue. The register of the distinguished dead reads

like a hall of fame. Turning left from the entrance, we see the monument to Jehudi Ashmun (1 on Chart XV; 1794-1828) first colonial agent to Liberia, a young martyr to a great ideal. Going north on Cedar Ave., we pass on the left the grave of Gen. David Humphreys (2; 1752-1818), diplomat and pioneer industrialist; on the right, Benjamin Silliman (3; 1779-1864), chemist; James

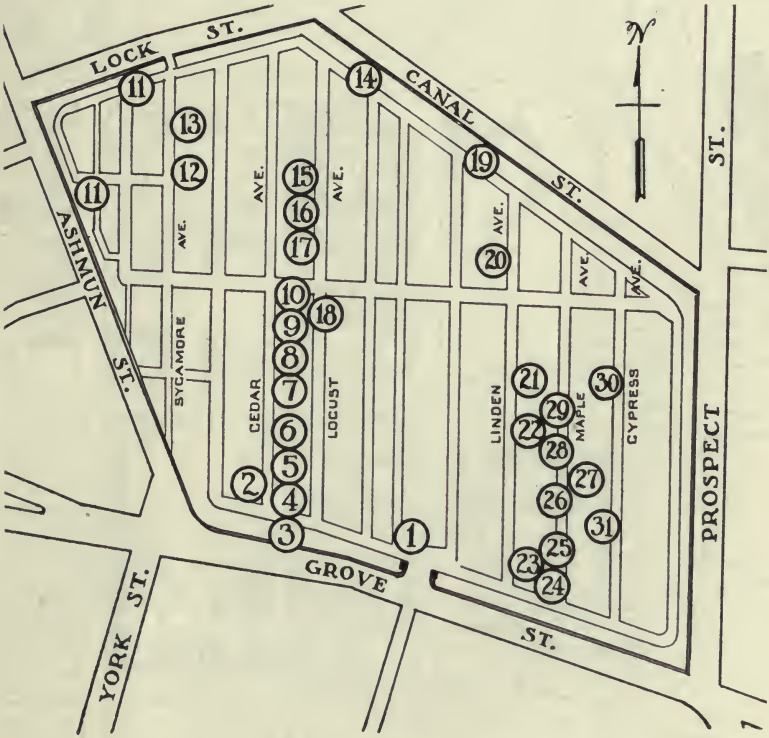


Chart XV. NEW HAVEN
GROVE STREET CEMETERY

1. Jehudi Ashmun. 2. David Humphreys. 3. Benjamin Silliman. 4. James D. Dana. 5. Jedidiah Morse. 6. Theodore Winthrop. 7. Noah Porter. 8. Lyman Beecher. 9. Eli Whitney. 10. Noah Webster. 11. Stones from the Green. 12. Chauncey Jerome. 13. Charles Goodyear. 14. Theodore D. Woolsey. 15. Josiah Willard Gibbs. 16. Arthur T. Hadley. 17. Elias Loomis. 18. Timothy Dwight, 2nd. 19. Alfred Howe Terry. 20. Eli Whitney Blake. 21. Edward E. Salisbury. 22. William Dwight Whitney. 23. Theophilus Eaton. 24. Ezra Stiles. 25. Timothy Dwight. 26. Andrew H. Foote. 27. James Hillhouse. 28. Roger Sherman. 29. Jeremiah Day. 30. Thomas Clap. 31. Naphtali Daggett.

D. Dana (4; 1813-1895), geologist; Jedidiah Morse (5; 1761-1826), geographer; Theodore Winthrop (6; 1828-1861), novelist and one of the first officers killed in the Civil War; Pres. Noah Porter (7; 1811-1892;) Rev. Lyman Beecher (8; 1775-1863;) Eli Whitney (9; 1765-1825;) Noah Webster (10; 1758-1843.) West on Myrtle path we come to the row of quaint brown grave stones (11)

400 in number, taken from the Green and lining the wall on the northwest angle. Near the north end of Sycamore Ave: Chauncey Jerome (12; 1793-1868) pioneer clock maker; and Charles Goodyear (13; 1800-1860) discoverer of vulcanized rubber. Ivy path leads us past the grave of Pres. Theodore D.

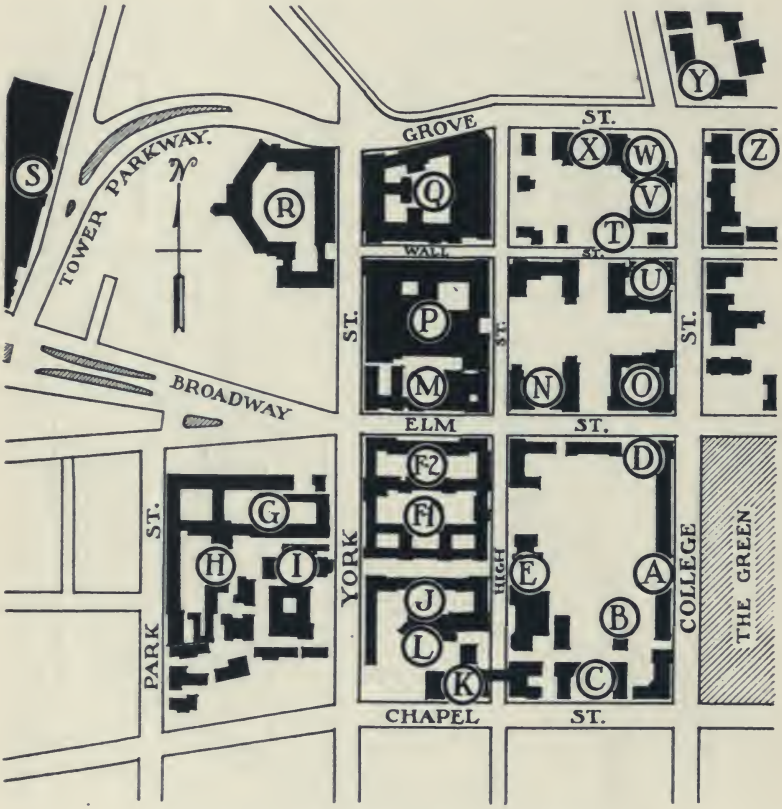


Chart XVI. NEW HAVEN, YALE UNIVERSITY

A. Phelps Gateway. B. Connecticut Hall. C. Vanderbilt. D. Battell Chapel. E. Old Library. F. Memorial Quadrangle: (F.1. Branford College; F. 2. Saybrook College.) G. Davenport College. H. Pierson College. I. University Theatre. J. Jonathan Edwards College. K. Gallery of Fine Arts. L. Weir Hall. M. Trumbull College. N Berkeley College. O. Calhoun College. P. Sterling Memorial Library. Q. Sterling Law Buildings. R. Graduate School. S. Payne Whitney Gymnasium. T. Administration Building. U. School of Music. V. Woolsey Hall. W. Memorial Hall. X. University Hall. Y. Sterling Memorial Tower. Z. Bureau of Appointments.

Woolsey (14; 1801-1889.) South on Locust Ave: Josiah Willard Gibbs (15; 1839-1903) founder of the science of physical chemistry; Pres. Arthur T. Hadley (16; 1856-1930;) Elias Loomis (17; 1811-1889) mathematician; the second Pres. Timothy Dwight (18; 1829-1916.) Turning eastward we circle

past the monuments to Gen. Alfred Howe Terry (19; 1827-1890) the hero of Fort Fisher; and Eli Whitney Blake (20; 1795-1886) inventor. South on Linden ave: Edward E. Salisbury (21; 1814-1901), orientalist; William Dwight Whitney (22; 1827-1894) linguist; and the poetical stone for Gov. Theophilus Eaton (23) who was buried on the Green. On Maple ave: Pres. Ezra Stiles (24; 1727-1795;) the first Pres. Timothy Dwight (25; 1752-1817;) Admiral Andrew H. Foote (26; 1806-1863;) Senator James Hillhouse (27; 1754-1832;) Roger Sherman (28; 1721-1793;) Pres. Jeremiah Day (29; 1773-1867.) On Cypress Ave two more college presidents: Thomas Clapp (30; 1703-1767;) and Naphtali Daggett (31; 1727-1780) who charged the enemy single handed at the time of the British invasion.

YALE UNIVERSITY

Yale College, one of Davenport's postponed dreams, was established in 1701, and after a peripatetic existence found a permanent home at New Haven in 1716. The name was given in gratitude for a gift by Elihu Yale, born in Boston and grandson of Mrs. Theophilus Eaton by her first marriage, who had amassed wealth as an East India trader. During the 19th century a group of important professional schools were organized around the original College, the term University being adopted in 1887. Recent gifts from Edward S. Harkness and the estate of John W. Sterling have made possible the rebuilding of the University plant, largely from the plans of James Gamble Rogers. The notable landscaping of the buildings has been under the supervision of Mrs. Beatrix Farrand. The system of residential colleges was introduced in the Fall of 1933, and each college has its dining hall, common room and library. The visitor may secure further information from the office of the Campus Patrol in Phelps Gateway (A on Chart XVI.) Free guide service is provided Sundays at 11 and 2; and on weekdays through the summer at 11, 2 and 3 (D.S.T.) Arrangements for weekday trips during the term may be made at the Bureau of Appointments (Z; 144 Grove st.) usually half a day in advance.

The best approach to Yale is through Phelps Gateway (A) at the west side of the Green on College St., which opens on the Old Campus. To the left is **Connecticut Hall* (B; formerly South Middle) the oldest of the existing college buildings, the survivor as it was the pioneer of the Old Brick Row, that formerly faced College St. and the Yale Fence between two rows of elms. The building, with its gambrel roof and dormer windows, erected in 1752 and restored in 1905, was well designed; one interesting feature is the watertable formed of brick molded in a reverse curve. In front is the bronze statue by Bela Lyon Pratt of the scholar-martyr *Nathan Hale*, who roomed here as an undergraduate. South of Connecticut Hall is *Vanderbilt* (C) a dormitory built to enclose a large elm, with the iron gate on Chapel St. that is opened only for the procession on Commencement Day. On the northeast corner of the Old Campus stands *Battell Chapel* (D.) Facing Phelps Gateway we see the seated statue of Pres. Theodore Dwight Woolsey, by John F. Weir. Beyond this is the Old Library (E) built in 1842 in the Gothic Revival, from designs by Henry Austin, and now made into *Dwight Memorial Chapel*, with the addition of an unusually good stained glass window. North of this is a statue of Abraham Pierson, first "rector" of the college.

Across High St. we come to the central jewel of the ***Memorial Quadrangle* (F) the gift of Mrs. Stephen V. Harkness in memory of her son, designed by James Gamble Rogers and completed in 1921. The material, as in the adjacent

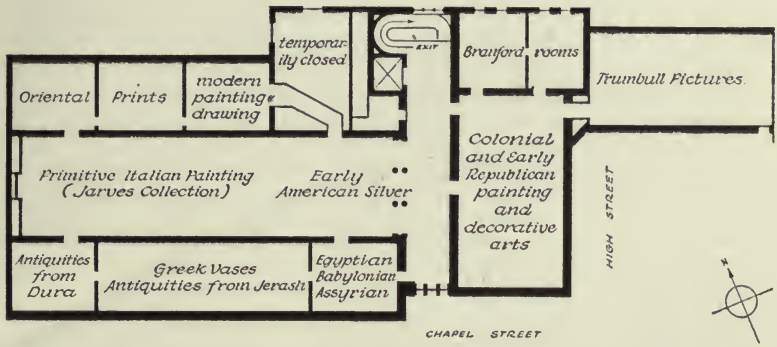
buildings, is seam-faced granite with its rich color variations, and limestone trim. Above us soars the great Harkness Memorial Tower, with its double crown. The statues here, as elsewhere on the pinnacles, are too high to distinguish the different figures. At the foot of the Tower, a Memorial Room has elaborate fan-vaulting and an epitome of college history carved in wood around the walls. On the opposite or York St. side of the Quadrangle is the lower Wrexham Tower, inspired by the Church in Wrexham, Wales, where Elihu Yale is buried. The entire building is surrounded by a dry moat, permitting the growth of vines and shrubs. The Quadrangle has three large courts, named from the towns associated with Yale's early history: Branford, Saybrook and Killingworth, and an old millstone from each town is embedded in the pavement. The three smaller courts at the south end, with remarkable contrast in their color schemes, are named from early debating societies: Linonia, Calliope and Brothers in Unity. The entries bear the names of distinguished Yale graduates. The fine craftsmanship and the constant and sometimes whimsical variation in detail make each visit to the Quadrangle a voyage of discovery. In 1933 these buildings were remodeled to form two residential colleges: Branford (F.1) entered from the south, and Saybrook (F.2) entered from the north on Elm St.

West of the Quadrangle, across High St., we come on a piece of architectural legerdemain. As we face **Davenport College* (G) we see a building that continues the English Collegiate Gothic. When we pass through the archway, we find ourselves in a court that is typically Georgian Colonial, refreshing from its simplicity and quiet charm. The same style is carried out in *Pierson College* (H) farther south on York St., named for Rev. Abraham Pierson of Killingworth, first rector of Yale. South of Pierson is the small but well equipped *University Theatre* (I.) A group of fraternity buildings in the style of the Memorial Quadrangle adjoins on the south. Opposite the Theatre and the Memorial Quadrangle is *Jonathan Edwards College* (J) named for the distinguished theologian of the class of 1720. In the court is the sundial which stood in Elihu Yale's garden at Wrexham.

The first unit of the new **GALLERY OF FINE ARTS (K) on Chapel and High Sts., was designed by Egerton Swartout, and built in 1928 of Aquia sandstone in modified Italian Gothic style. It is connected by a bridge with the older Street Hall, inspired in 1864 by Ruskin's "Stones of Venice." In the floor, as we cross the lobby, is the tablet that has followed John Trumbull's mortal remains and his collections from the original Trumbull Gallery to the old Art School building and now to the new: "Col. John Trumbull, patriot and artist, friend and aid of Washington, lies beside his wife beneath this Gallery of Art. Lebanon 1756—New York 1843." Trumbull gave his great collection of paintings to Yale in return for a small annuity, establishing, under the direction of Prof. Silliman, the earliest collegiate art gallery in America. The large *Sculpture Hall* on the first floor contains important examples of Assyrian, Babylonian and French Romasesque sculpture, besides tapestries formerly belonging to Elihu Yale, woven in London about 1700; others of the same series hang in the University Theatre and in the Memorial Tower. The 6th century Christian mosaics were excavated at Jerash in Transjordania. Public lectures are held throughout the academic year in the adjoining hall, which is hung with tapestries and pictures, including some of the larger Italian paintings from the Jarves Collection. Administrative offices and class rooms occupy the second or mezzanine floor. Here, among reproductions of medieval sculpture and goldsmith's work, is Hezekiah Augur's "Jephtha and

his Daughter," 1833, one of the earliest pieces of American sculpture in marble. Augur, an inventive genius, was a business failure and at one time kept a fruit stand on the Green.

In the hallway of the Third or Gallery Floor, we find carved baroque confessionals from a Ghent monastery of the 17th century, and an exhibit of early American glass from the Garvan Collection. In the rooms on this floor the collections are arranged chronologically. We start in Room 304, to the right, with exhibits of Egyptian, Babylonian and Assyrian art. The next room is devoted to Greek and Roman Art, principally Greek vases from the Stoddard Collection and antiquities excavated at Jerash. The corner room



GALLERY OF FINE ARTS, YALE UNIVERSITY—THIRD FLOOR PLAN

contains a remarkable series of frescoes—Pagan, Jewish and Christian—excavated at Dura-Europos, an old Roman outpost on the Syrian caravan route. The Christian chapel, built during the Period of Persecution (before 232 A.D.) is the earliest painted church in existence, and St. Peter walking on the water the earliest representation of that saint in art.

We pass next to the large Italian Gallery. The **Jarves Collection* of Italian primitives, one of the outstanding features of the museum, was acquired by the University in 1871 from the great art critic, James Jackson Jarves It is particularly rich in works of early Tuscan and Sienese masters. North of the Italian Gallery are rooms devoted to Far Eastern art; Renaissance and modern prints, principally from the Achelis Collection; and modern painting and drawing.

The *American Room* across the hall contains Colonial and early Republican portraits, including "Bishop" Berkeley with his entourage, one of the earliest group portraits in North America; Roger Sherman; and James Fenimore Cooper. Earle, Copley, Stuart, Morse, Jarvis and other early portrait painters are represented. In the room to the left are the interiors from the *Rose House*, built in North Branford about 1710, with its fine paneling of whitewood; and above these the bedroom and sitting room from the *Joel Clark House* in East Granby (1737) with the hinged partition by which they could be made into a ballroom. The **Trumbull Room* contains a large number of the canvasses and miniatures by John Trumbull, son of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull, largely scenes or portraits from the Revolution, in which he had borne an active part.

The most important is the "Declaration of Independence," in which 36 of the 48 faces were done from life. Other famous pictures are his "Bunker Hill" and "Death of Gen. Montgomery." Trumbull's own portrait hangs on the east wall. The **Mabel Brady Garvan Collection* of American Arts and Crafts is the foremost of its kind in American silver. It is also rich in examples of prints, furniture, china, glass and pewter. A large portion of this collection, according to the deed of gift, is constantly on loan in other institutions, but representative pieces are always to be found in the American and Trumbull Rooms and elsewhere in the Gallery.

Weir Hall (L) the architectural department of the School of the Fine Arts, is reached from High St. by an entrance just north of the Senior society of Skull and Bones. An eccentric Yale graduate started to build a castle. Some of it was made up of blank walls, but part of it was real and in excellent taste, a baronial hall with an elevated court shut off from the noisy street. When the eccentric's money gave out, the property was purchased and presented to Yale.

Passing through High St. to Elm St., we find on the north side three more residential colleges. *Trumbull College* (M) to the left was named for the Revolutionary war governor Jonathan Trumbull, a Harvard graduate, who was given an LL.D. by Yale in 1779. The bull decorations are from the Trumbull coat of arms, and there is a particularly beautiful court, flanked by the Gothic windows of the Library. On our right is *Berkeley College* (N) honoring Bishop George Berkeley. an important benefactor of Yale; note the mitre on the weather vane. Beyond this is *Calhoun College* (O; designed by John Russell Pope) named for the statesman John C. Calhoun of the class of 1804.

From College St., we approach through the beautiful cross campus the great ***Sterling Memorial Library* (P) completed in 1931. The building is of seam-faced granite with limestone trim, Gothic in style, of simpler planes and more monumental character than the Memorial Quadrangle but with equal luxuriance and variety of decorative detail. The book stacks are in the massive tower with its 16 stories, best seen from York St. The main entrance on High St., in the form of a small tower with recessed Gothic window, gives above the double doorway a symbolic history of writing. The buttresses on this side of the building are surmounted by 15 figures representative of the fields of knowledge, from Moses in Religion to Vitruvius in Engineering. The main entrance hall was designed as a memorial to John W. Sterling. The high vaulted ceiling and clearstory remind one of a cathedral nave, and the walls are decorated with sculpture on the corbels and in the stone panels below the windows, illustrating the history of the Yale library. The window decorations tell the story of New Haven and Yale. To the right of the delivery desk, an exhibition corridor leads past a charming court, where undergraduates often take their books in warm weather, to the Rare Book Room on the Wall St. side, and to exhibition rooms with constantly changing exhibits. At the left of the entrance is the Yale Memorabilia Room, and near it a stairway leads to the secluded room representing as nearly as possible the Yale Library of 1742. In the room are the front doors from Parson Russell's house in Branford, where the ministers in 1701 brought their books for the founding of a college. A gallery on this floor gives a view of the majestic Main Reading Room, with its high ceiling and Gothic windows to the south. The 1742 Library, the Main Reading Room, and other working rooms of the Library, with the many special collections, are necessarily closed to visitors except by special arrangement.

North of the Library are the *Sterling Law Buildings* (Q) filling an entire block and built of brick and limestone, continuing the Collegiate Gothic

style and designed after the plan of the English Inns of Court. The main entrance is on Wall St. Climbing the stairs from the main corridor, past windows which reproduce classic caricatures of English judges, we reach the Library, perhaps the most beautiful room in the University. It fills practically the entire High St. side of the building, with a high ceiling, heavy trusses and large Gothic windows. West of the Law School on York St., facing the end of Wall St., is the *Graduate School* (R) with interior courts and a not very successful brick tower behind an entrance façade. Aside from the tower, the building harmonizes well with the Law School. Passing from York St. through the Tower Parkway, with the University Heating Plant on our right, a notable modern adaptation of the Gothic style, we come to a towering structure, resembling a medieval castle, which houses the *Payne Whitney Gymnasium* (S.) This building, of Briar Hill sandstone, was designed by John Russell Pope. It is open to visitors during the summer vacation. The central portion contains the rowing tank, practice pool, trophy room, and rooms for various sports. The main amphitheatre is in the northern wing, and the exhibition pool in the southern. About 1000 sporting prints from the Garvan Collection are hung in the Gymnasium and in the adjoining Ray Tompkins House.

Retracing our steps and walking east on Wall St., we pass the small but well proportioned *Administration Building* (T; Woodbridge Hall.) At Wall and College is the Senior Society of Scroll and Key with its Moorish touch. The brick *School of Music* (U) stands on the right hand corner. Northward on College St. we come to *Woolsey Hall* (V) the university auditorium, seating 2,800, with a rather ornate interior, equipped with the great Newberry organ. The main entrance is through *Memorial Hall* (W) a circular building with a domed roof. On the west side of the vestibule stands the St. Gaudens bust of President Woolsey. Inscriptions on the further walls commemorate the Yale men who gave their lives in the Revolutionary, Civil, Spanish-American and World Wars, and undergraduates who happen to wear caps always doff them as they pass through. On the walls of the second floor corridor are pictures and autograph letters of eminent Yale graduates. On the third floor is the *Steinert Collection* of early keyboard and stringed instruments, illustrating their historical development; it is open Sundays or on application to the School of Music (U.) West of Memorial Hall along Grove St. is the dining hall known as *University Hall* (X.) The huge interior is finished in red brick, with roof trusses of Western fir. On the walls hang portraits of distinguished alumni and donors. This group of buildings, of Indiana limestone in French Renaissance style, was constructed at the time of the Bicentennial in 1901, and designed by Carrere and Hastings. On the south side of the dining hall, the Alumni War Memorial, dedicated in 1928, now forms a colonnade, with a large marble cenotaph below.

The Sheffield Scientific School lies north of Grove St. The only building of any general interest is *Sterling Memorial Tower* (Y) facing Memorial Hall at the end of College St., built in 1932 of Indiana limestone in Gothic style, flanked by Strathcona Hall on the east for work in Transportation, and by Sheffield Hall on the north with administrative offices. This group, completed in 1932, was designed by Clarence C. Zantzinger. Going north on Prospect St., which continues College St., the Berkeley Divinity School, moved from Middletown in 1928, is at the left on Sachem St. On the right we pass in succession the Osborn Laboratories for Botany and Zoology, with a fine vista through the archway; Sage Hall of the School of Forestry; Sloane Physics Laboratory; and the Sterling Chemistry Laboratory, with a bronze statue of

its patron saint Benjamin Silliman. Coming to the end of Sachem's Wood, now called Sage-Pierson Square, we find across Edwards St. the William W. Farnam Memorial Garden, open to visitors. Nearly opposite on the left is Marsh Hall, bequeathed to the University by Prof. Othniel C. Marsh, who was a wealthy bachelor with four hobbies: prehistoric fossils, meteorites, orchids and rare trees. The Peabody Museum collections are his monument. During Marsh's lifetime, the center of the triple window always displayed a vase of orchids or other flowers. The grounds have the trees and shrubs labeled. The Yale Botanical Garden, at the foot of the slope, has a large iris collection, a rock garden, and a collection of nearly 500 native American plants, growing under ordinary garden conditions. Farther out Prospect St., one of the city's finest residential streets, is the *Divinity School* group on the right, designed by Wm. Adams Delano, with porticoed Georgian buildings leading up to the Chapel with its lantern tower. While in this region, we note two institutions not connected with Yale. *Albertus Magnus College* for women, at 700 Prospect St., was founded by the Sisters of St. Dominic in 1925. Half a block east of Prospect, at 123 Huntington St., is the Conn. *Agricultural Experiment Station*, the first in the country, established at Middletown in 1875.

**PEABODY MUSEUM, one of the great natural history museums of the world, is at the corner of Sachem St. and Whitney Ave., a continuation of Church St. The present building was completed as a first unit in 1925. The museum began with a small mineralogical exhibit gathered by Benjamin Silliman over a hundred years ago, and was greatly expanded by the collections of Prof. Othniel C. Marsh, who persuaded his uncle George Peabody to found the institution and provide a building. In the octagonal Entrance Hall is a large pendulum, whose changing line of oscillation throughout the day shows the rotation of the earth from west to east. The exhibits on the first floor are arranged in historical order, so as to demonstrate the progress of animal evolution. Directly in front of the entrance, we begin with the *Hall of Invertebrates*. Earlier forms of life, largely represented by fossils, are arranged in two series: one representing the succeeding geological periods, beginning at the left as we enter the hall; and, from Case 16 on, a second series to illustrate the various classes into which these specimens fall. Three habitat cases make the story more vivid, and Case 47 on the right sums up the probable course of evolution. Passing to the *Great Hall*, we find ourselves in the world of Vertebrates—fishes, amphibians, reptiles and birds. The outstanding feature is the exhibit of extinct dinosaur reptiles, of which Yale has one of the most complete collections, assembled originally by Prof. Marsh. In the center of the Hall we see the mounted skeleton of the great **Brontosaurus*, 70 feet long, 15 feet high at the hips, and weighing in the flesh more than 35 tons. Habitat cases along the wall show scenes with the various groups of dinosaurs in action. From the Great Hall we enter the *First Hall of Mammals*, with exhibits of many of the warm-blooded, breast-feeding vertebrates which made their appearance during the Age of Reptiles. One of the treasures of the Museum is the skeleton of the early *ground sloth* in Case 8, with patches of hide and hair still adhering to the skeleton after thousands of years of burial in a New Mexican cave. The exhibits at the east end of the Hall, showing the progressive evolution of the horse, are of special interest. The *Second Hall of Mammals* continues the story. The carnivora are notable here, with sea mammals, various game animals and the Whitney collection of champion dogs. The *Hall of Man* illustrates the evolution of the human species from earlier forms, and the stages of man's cultural history. Habitat cases give the setting

for existing races. The exhibits on the east of the hall throw light on the factors concerned in the evolution of life.

On the Third Floor, we pass through the Hall of Meteorites, representing over 300 "falls," to the *Hall of Minerals* on the left, a very complete exhibit, arranged systematically. Immediately to the left of the entrance is a wall case devoted to the minerals occurring in Connecticut. North from the Hall of Meteorites, we pass through the Hall of Economic Zoology and Hall of Local Zoology, with specimens and habitat cases illustrating the birds and animals of the New England region. At the north end of the building is the *Hall of Anthropology*, devoted largely to the culture of the three Americas. The table cases in the center contain antiquities found in Connecticut. At the east end, set out against the schematic reproduction of part of a Mayan temple, is the Mexican exhibit, including a remarkable mask of black obsidian. Near this is the rare Aztec Calendar Stone. Against the west wall is an unusual collection of pottery and metal work brought from a grave in Panama; on the opposite wall, rich finds made by the Yale Peruvian Expedition in 1912. A *Children's Department* is maintained by the Museum at 51 Hillhouse Ave.

OUTLYING SECTIONS

To reach the Yale Bowl, drive west by Chapel St. and Derby Ave., noting at the intersection the *Bushnell Monument*, in honor of Cornelius Bushnell, who financed the construction of Ericson's Monitor in 1862. Crossing West River with its parkway developments, the Yale Field lies to the left. On the right is the imposing gateway colonnade erected in 1928 by Yale and 593 colleges and schools to honor *Walter Camp*, the father of modern American football. Of the 32 entrances to the **Bowl*, Portal 10 is kept open, and the visitor, after passing through a tunnel on ground level, finds himself half way down a great amphitheatre, where earth excavated from the center was heaped up to form the banks and covered with concrete, on which rows of seats were built. The Bowl, designed by Charles A. Ferry and completed in 1914, covers 25 acres of ground and has a seating capacity of about 75,000. Adjacent on Derby Ave. are the Lapham Field House, Coxe Memorial indoor field gymnasium, and Yale Armory.

Continuing on Derby Ave. and turning north on Forest Rd., we pass on the left the new buildings of the *Hopkins Grammar School*, a preparatory school that traces back to 1660, the third oldest in the country, established through the bequest of Gov. Edward Hopkins. Farther on is Edgewood, built by the writer *Donald G. Mitchell* (Ik Marvel.) At Fountain St. (R. 114) one may turn off by Vista Terrace to the *Ray Tompkins Memorial*, a tract of about 700 acres, partly in the town of Woodbridge, which includes the Yale golf course and a Natural Preserve.

Near the point in Westville where Fountain St. veers off from Whalley Ave., Blake St. and Springside Ave. lead to the summit of *West Rock*, one of the two trap rock masses which flank the city, and now a public park. A fine panorama is obtained from the parking space at the summit. A short distance along the ridge is **Judges Cave*, a jumble of rocks split from a glacial erratic, where the Regicides Whalley and Goffe were concealed for a time in 1661. The tablet quotes the words: "Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God." The flora of the Park shows an interesting transition from the lichen and moss communities of exposed rocks, to inferior maple-beech-hemlock forests, and

then to excellent stands of hickory and oak. The best way to study the tilting of the rock strata and the junction of the trap with the lower sandstone, is to climb West Rock by the footpath under the cliff. The lava forced its way from east to west between two sandstone layers, of which the upper layer has been worn off by erosion at the summit. The attractive *Wintergreen Falls* is reached by a drive turning north from the road up West Rock. The new Baldwin Drive, now under construction along the West Rock range, will be one of the most scenic in the country.

East Rock, reached by Orange St., forms a city park of 647 acres. The Farnam Drive across the Mill River Bridge to the left is rewarding, but to motor to the summit one should take the English Drive on the right. The Rock overlooks the city at close range. From the base of the tall granite Monument, erected to the soldiers and sailors of the Civil War, there is a good view of blue hills to the northward.

To revive in imagination the early shipping industry of New Haven, one should walk out *Long Wharf*, reached by Water and Brewery St., completed in 1802 and stretching 3500 feet across the mud flats. New Haven had developed an extensive trade with the West Indies, and became the main distribution point for molasses, rum and sugar. At the time the wharf was built, a South Sea Fleet, sometimes comprising as many as 20 ships, was catching seals off the South American coast, drying the skins on a stretch of shore that they called the "New Haven Green," carrying them to China and coming back with rich cargoes in their holds. Between 1800 and the War of 1812 an average of 100 ships cleared annually for foreign ports. The harbor is now used extensively for gasoline, oil and coal, for which New Haven is a distributing center.

Among New Haven's older industries are the Winchester Repeating Arms Co., Sargent's hardware, the New Haven Clock Co., brought here by Chauncey Jerome in 1845, and the Southern New England Telephone Co., the oldest commercial telephone exchange in the world, started in 1870 with 40 subscribers. Among well known recent industries are National Folding Box, Connecticut Coke, Seamless Rubber, Kolynos toothpaste, Spencer corsets, and A. C. Gilbert toys. New Haven factories make an unusually wide variety of products. The city is a railway center and headquarters for the New Haven Railroad.

On the east of New Haven, the drives on either side of the Quinnipiac River (Front St. on the west and Quinnipiac Ave. on the east, both reached by Grand Ave., continuing Elm St.) have the charm of an early fishing village with reminders of the important oyster industry. Crossing the river and going south on Townsend Ave., we pass *Beacon Hill* on the left, with the redoubt later named Fort Wooster, where the militia made a determined stand during the British raid. The hill was once an Indian fort and burial ground. Farther south, along the shore, is *Fort Hale*, originally Black Rock Fort, which surrendered to the invaders only when its ammunition gave out. It had better luck in 1812, when its guns kept the British fleet from entering the harbor.

At Morris Cove the traveler should not miss the old **Morris House*, 325 Lighthouse Rd., now maintained for the public by the New Haven Colony Historical Society. It is open from May to October on Monday, Wednesday, and Saturday afternoons. In 1671 the shipbuilder Thomas Morris built on "Solitary Cove" a house with two massive stone ends, in which fireplaces

were placed for two rooms, divided by a central hall. Wings were added a century afterward, and still later a long narrow ball room with vaulted ceiling over the west wing. The room under the ball room, which served as kitchen or "meeting room," has a large fireplace with Dutch oven, hewn oak beams, and a sink cut from the solid rock. The house was looted and partly burned by the British in 1779, and marks of fire can be seen on the oak timbers of the older section. In the coach house stands an old coach, which takes us back to one of the city's historic industries—John Cook in 1794, James Brewster in 1809, and the other manufacturers who made New Haven carriages known throughout America and a good part of the world. This particular coach was made by Brewster's successor, Bradley and Pardee.

Beyond Morris Cove is the old white *Lighthouse*, built in 1840, and near it has been developed a city park and bathing beach. One division of the British invaders landed at this spot. On the point near the shore is a grove of persimmon, the only occurrence of this species in Connecticut, and practically its northernmost limit of distribution.

I. 14
EAST HAVEN

Leaving New Haven by U. S. 1 (Forbes ave. and Main st.) we come to the suburban town of East Haven, now somewhat curtailed in its boundaries. The settlement of the present area goes back to the iron works established at the foot of Lake Saltonstall in 1657, under the leadership of John Winthrop, to work up the bog iron brought from North Haven. The parish was organized in 1711, and the town in 1785. Jacob Hemingway, an East Haven boy, the first student at the new Yale College in Saybrook, graduated in 1704 and came back to his native town as its first minister.

Going east through the village, we pass on the left the **Old Stone Church*, built in 1772. The stone was quarried, dressed and laid almost entirely by the people themselves. The present steeple, which is not the original, is 196 feet high. At the time of the British invasion in 1779, the church was entered by the enemy's scouts in search of the communion silver. At 214 Main St. is the *Samuel Bradley House* (John Tyler House) the oldest now standing in East Haven, built between 1715 and 1750. It still has the original chimney of stone and brick, passing through the roof just behind the ridge pole, as was then customary. The old *Hemingway Tavern* (Atwater House) is at 262 Main St.

Facing the Green, where Lafayette is said to have camped for several days with his regiment, are three old houses. The **Stephen Thompson House*, 298 Hemingway Ave., dates from 1760. Stephen Thompson had four sons, and for each he built a house, two of which are still standing. This one, for his son Stephen, is of the 1½ story type, with the south wall built of stone. The house built for *Amos Thompson* stands across the Green at 27 Park Place; it has a gambrel roof, with a chimney at each end. The *Bradley House*, two doors north of the Amos Thompson house, with its side wall on the Boston Post Road, was built by Stephen Bradley in 1791 for his son Leverett Bradley, the great-grandfather of the present owner. South of the Green is the *Old Cemetery*, part of which has been used since 1707.

To the left of the stone bridge, as we cross Farm River, is the site of the early forge. The old iron furnace was at the foot of Lake Saltonstall, near the Branford line. This was a blast furnace, making cast iron. *Lake Saltonstall* was at one time used by Yale students for their class regattas. It nestles under a long curving trap rock ridge. The lake and ridge (noted for its black snakes) are now held rather exclusively by the Water Co., but a rough road which crosses south of Foxon commands a fine view (reached from Branford by Lyd Hit's Hill rd.) There are a number of beautiful drives in the north part of the town, east of the New Haven city golf course.

The shore line of East Haven is a series of summer beaches, including Momauguin, named from the sachem who sold to the New Haven colonists and for a time reserved the land east of the Quinnipiac. The rocky shore at *Mansfield Grove*, at the southeast corner (1 mile south from R. 142) is interesting to the botanist for its marine algae.

I. 15
BRANFORD

Branford, which adjoins East Haven, was settled by a company from Wethersfield in 1644; the name is a corruption of Brentford near London. On the break-up of the New Haven Confederacy, some of the most prominent inhabitants followed their minister Abraham Pierson to Newark, N. J. After being for a time a part of New Haven, Branford was reinvested with town privileges in 1685. Gov. Saltonstall was for a time a resident, and the meeting that led to the founding of Yale College was held here. A large malleable iron plant and a wire mill are the principal industries. The shore line, with its bays and rocky promontories, attracts many summer colonists.

Going east on U. S. 1, with good views from the top of the Branford hills, we avoid the new cut-off and pass on the left the **Nathaniel Harrison House*, dating from 1690, with the old central chimney and a slight overhang. On the curve at the right as we enter the village is the *Timothy Bradley House* (12 Bradley st.) built about 1726, and the pre-Revolutionary *Rogers House* (Main and Rogers sts.) Across Main St. an imposing marble building in pure Greek architecture faces us from a knoll beyond a small parkway: the **Blackstone Memorial Library*, a gift of Timothy B. Blackstone in memory of his father, dedicated in 1896. On the right is the *Green* with its public buildings and monuments. There is an old Academy building on the south side, and at the southeast corner, near the site of Rev. Samuel Russell's house, a monument commemorates the meeting of ministers in 1701, when books were given for the founding of "the Collegiate School," now Yale College. Pastor Russell is buried in the old graveyard south of the Green on Montowese St.

Continuing on U. S. 1, about a mile east of the village, on the left, is the *Tyler House*, sometimes known as the Jimmie Palmer House, built about 1710. The entrance door is hooded by a small roof without columns or braces, a rare form which suggests Dutch influence. There are other old houses in this Mill Plain section, including one moved from North Guilford that stands opposite Route 139.

The northern part of the town has some interesting scenery. On the first road to the north from U. S. 1 after passing the lake, the foundations of Gov. Saltonstall's home can be found to the left. The rambling old house, on a commanding hill, was burned in 1909. Rev. *Gurdon Saltonstall*, minister of the church in New London, was elected governor in 1708 and served the commonwealth for 17 years. He married Elizabeth Rosewell, the daughter of William Rosewell, who built the first sawmill in Branford and also the first frame house. Saltonstall lived at the Rosewell estate near Furnace Pond—giving his name to both. He was also interested in the bog ore iron works at the foot of the lake, in which he had acquired a controlling interest. This road parallels Lake Saltonstall and though rough is worth taking because of its views. One may drive via Lyd Hit's Hill to Foxon (East Haven) or return by the equally scenic Brushy Plain Rd. to Branford Village.

To reach the western part of the attractive shore, long associated with the surviving Indians, turn at the East Haven Green, taking route 142 which passes through *Short Beach*. Here the poetess Ella Wheeler Wilcox lived in "the Bungalow." At *Double Beach* there stands, close to the water, a large and picturesque oak, often painted by artists, which was a landmark and council tree at the time of the first settlement. *Branford Point* may be reached from Harbor St., in Branford. The fine harbor, with the good pier and the Branford Yacht Club, combine to bring together yachts and boats in great number. *Goodsell Point*, reached by a road leading east from Harbor St., is a charming spot encircled on three sides by the Branford River.

East of Branford River, we may take Route 148 south to *Indian Neck*, and continue east, partly along the shore, to *Pine Orchard*, often called the "Newport of Connecticut." There are two interesting old houses en route, the Blackstone Homestead and the "Red House." Route 146 leads to *Stony Creek*, where there is a Little Theatre maintained by the Parish Players, an amateur group who have from time to time used professionals. A boat trip should be made from this point through the **Thimble Islands*, the beauty spot of the Connecticut shore, with legends of pirates and hidden treasure.

About a mile north of Stony Creek, the old Norcross granite quarry, connected with the shore by an abandoned railway, is of interest to geologists. Along the right of way are large blocks of discarded quarry material, containing many minerals in granite gneiss. Half a mile south of Route 146, at the Guilford line, *Hoadley's Point* was another extensive source of granite, much of it being shipped to New York by water. The granite is pink in color, intruding into the ancient schist of the region, and angular fragments of schist are often found in the granite. From the top of the quarry one has a view of the Sound, with the Thimble Islands in the foreground.

I. 16
NORTH BRANFORD

To reach North Branford it will be necessary to make a detour. The region was settled in 1680 and a separate town incorporated in 1831. There are two centers: Northford and North Branford, divided by Totoket Mt.

To reach *Northford*, in the valley of the Farm River, we take Route 15 from New Haven. On the right, at the corner of the North Branford road, is the

**Warham Williams House*, built in 1750 by the first Congregational minister and now serving as the rectory for St. Andrews Episcopal church. It stands some distance back from the road, shaded by large maples, a central chimney house of 2½ stories with the attic story overhanging. The gambrel-roofed ell is a later addition. In the doorway, one of our best examples from the Colonial period, pilasters support a pediment in the form of a broken scroll, terminating at each end in a carved rosette. The window heads are also pedimented, with the central portion recessed. A heavy cornice runs completely around the house and is carried into the rake of the gable. South on the same side road are the early *Augur House*, painted yellow and somewhat remodeled, and the red *Bela Foote House*, built by William Bartholomew in 1720. About two miles farther east on Route 15 is *Sol's Path*, with the old Alling or Lindsley House. In the early days, when this section was used as a pasture by the settlers at the shore, Solomon, a colored man with an Indian wife, made a path of convenience across Totoket Mt. The Alling House has a hooded entrance porch without columns, of the Dutch type, like that on the Tyler House in Branford; there is another example of this two miles farther on the left.

North Branford is reached by Route 80 from New Haven and the scenic Route 141 from Branford (also R. 139.) Continuing east on R. 80 beyond the turn, we come to North St., with a number of interesting houses. On the right at the corner is the present *Beers House*, probably built about 1765, with interior paneling similar to that of the Rose House in the Yale Gallery of Fine Arts. On the left is the *Joseph Lindsley House*, a 1½ story cottage built in 1762. Farther on the right we find the *Old Eels Place*, another example of the cottage type, erected by Rev. Samuel Eels about 1770. North St. leads in about a mile to the new *North Branford Dam*, open to visitors, with its artificial lake surrounded by wooded hills. *Sea Hill*, about 3 miles north of the village, approached by wood roads further east on R. 80, gives a commanding view of the Sound.

On Route 80, about a mile west of the trap rock quarry on Totoket Mt., we pass on the north side the small *Greek Revival House* with its classical columns, and the *Timothy Stevens House*, built in 1764.

I. 17
GUILFORD

Guilford was settled in 1639 by the church that had followed Rev. Henry Whitfield from England. It was named from Guilford in Surrey. William Leete was governor of the New Haven and later of the Connecticut Colony. British troops raided the shore during the Revolution. The poet Fitz-Green Halleck was born in Guilford and spent his last years here; his friends erected an elaborate monument in Alderbrook Cemetary. Another distinguished son was Abraham Baldwin (1754-1807) founder of the University of Georgia. Guilford has preserved an unusual number of old houses, both in the village and on the inland roads. The shore has several striking promontories and bays.

We enter the town by U. S. 1, passing on the left just beyond the line the Col. *Noah Fowler House*, built about 1764 and at one time used as a tavern. The traveler with time to spare will do well to make a detour to the south past *Moose Hill* (worth climbing for its views) turning off opposite Moose Hill Inn by a road that is passable in summer. This brings us in about a mile to the *Goldsmith House*, built in 1700, with central chimney and an overhang in both stories. The doorway has a molded casing, flanked by narrow windows. Pedlars Rd. which continues east is worth taking for its view.

In Guilford village the straight highway leads past two houses of interest: the *Robinson House* (River st; 1 on Chart XVIII) 1752, on the right; and the

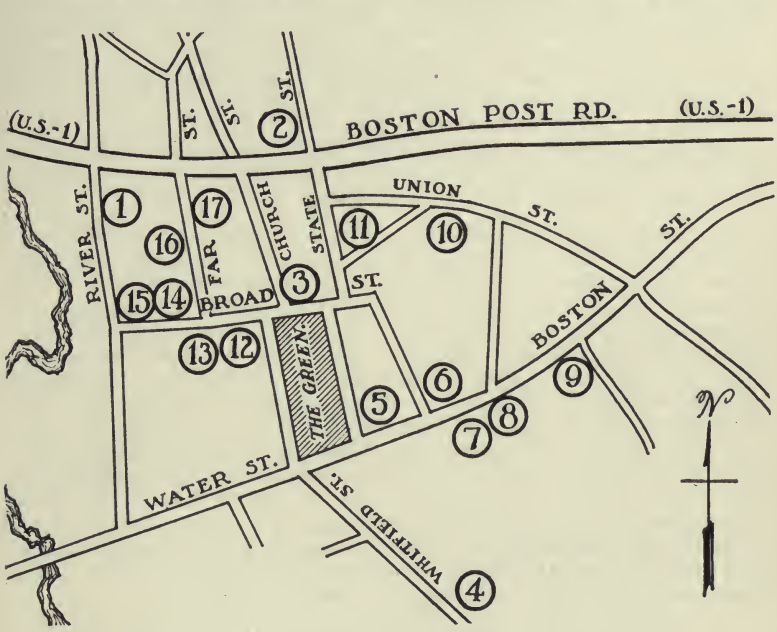


Chart XVIII. GUILFORD

1. Robinson House. 2. Comfort Starr House. 3. Congregational Church. 4. Whitfield House. 5. Lot Benton House. 6. Hyland House. 7. Burgis House. 8. Black House. 9. Caldwell House. 10. Acadian House. 11. Daniel Bowen House. 12. Isaac Stow House. 13. Hubbard House. 14. Caleb Stone House. 15. Leete Place. 16. Nathaniel Johnson House. 17. Stephen Spencer House.

**Comfort Starr House* (2; State st.) This is the oldest of the wooden houses, built in 1645 by Henry Kingsnorth, one of the signers of the original plantation covenant drawn up on shipboard. Comfort Starr acquired it in 1694. The house is 2½ stories, with central chimney and overhanging gables.

To see the village and note its more outstanding landmarks, turn south to the Green, one of the best in Connecticut, surrounded by old houses, with the beautiful **Congregational Church* (3) facing it on the north. The church organization was identified with the founding of the town; the present building dates from 1829. It has a good collection of communion silver. Next the church is the new Public Library in Colonial style.

Starting our explorations at the south end of the Green, Whitfield St. leads us to the **Whitfield House* (4; Old Stone House) now the property of the State and maintained as a historical museum. The house was built by Rev. Henry Whitfield in 1639-40, of stone quarried from a neighboring ledge, and served for a time as meeting place and fort. Of the original building, the oldest stone house in Connecticut, little remains except the foundations, main chimney and about half of the massive stone front wall. The restoration of 1903 was incorrect. Instead of the present lofty baronial hall, we should visualize two rooms below and two above, with a kitchen ell. The large fireplace, which is original, is the most notable feature—over 10 feet wide, with two flues, so that two small fires could be used when heat was not required; each has its own trammel. The collection of antiquities is rather cluttered, but contains many interesting exhibits, including several examples of the famous Guilford chests. Henry Whitfield returned to England in 1650 and is buried in Winchester cathedral. Farther down Whitfield St. is the *Lot Benton House* (5) built in 1740, and moved from its original site about 1829 to make room for the present Congregational church. Lyman Beecher visited in this house during his Yale vacations; he was a nephew of the Bentons, and had been brought up on their North Guilford farm before they moved to the village.

We next go east from the Green on Boston St., the old post road. After passing on the left the Capt. *Nathaniel Bishop House* (5; Landon House) we come to the ** *Hyland House* (6; Wildman House) perhaps the most interesting in Guilford, maintained by the Dorothy Whitfield Historical Society and open in summer for a small fee. The main house was built about 1660, and has been authentically restored and furnished so as to show how the fathers actually lived. The house has a slight overhang, and the posts on the front corners of the first story are cut in the form of supporting corbels. The exposed surface of the girts under the overhang is chamfered with a bold molding, an unusual feature in Connecticut. Ebenezer Parmelee, the first clock-maker in the Colony, is said to have plied his trade in this house. On the right side of Boston St. we pass the *Burgis House* (7; Munger House) 1736; *Black House* (8) 1781, now unfortunately repainted, which Nicholas Loysel, a refugee from the Island of Guadeloupe, painted black in 1793, on hearing of the execution of Louis XVI of France; and *Caldwell House* (9) about 1740, painted yellow and restored after a fire, but still showing the old lines and overhang.

Swinging west through Union St., we come to the **Acadian House* (10) on the left, built by Joseph Clay about 1670. Nearly a century later, according to tradition, the house was used to shelter Acadians from Nova Scotia, who had been cast ashore at this spot. There are two stories in front, and the rear roof slopes to the ground. The central stone chimney is built with a recessed angle. On the south side of the Market Place is the *Daniel Bowen House* (11; Evarts House) 1734, yellow, 1½ stories.

Returning to the Green and walking west on Broad St., we pass on the left the *Isaac Stow House* (12; Spencer House) 1743; and *Hubbard House* (13; No. 53 Broad st.) 1717, with pronounced overhang; on the right, the *Caleb Stone House* (14; 22 Broad st.) about 1749; and the *Leete Place* (15; River and Broad sts.) 1769, a later house built by Caleb Stone on the site of Gov. Leete's homestead; the cellar where the Regicides Whalley and Goffe were hidden is preserved under the present garage. On Far St., going north from Broad St., the Capt. *Nathaniel Johnson House* (16; 58 Far st.) built about 1746, stands at the left, built for the brother of the distinguished Episcopal leader Samuel

Johnson, whom we met in Stratford. On the right is the *Stephen Spencer House* (17) of 1766.

Crossing U. S. 1, we find at No. 1 North St., on the corner of State, the *Captain Lee House*, a 1763 salt-box. The classical porch is a later addition. A tablet records the firing of a cannon in the yard by Mrs. Agnes Lee to warn the countryside of the British raid. A short distance north on the right is the *Richard Starr House*, 1716. This Nut Plains Rd., which parallels R. 77 on the east, has preserved many typical old houses. There are several of them at Nut Plains (¾ mile east of R. 77) notably the *Hall Homestead* of 1740. The *Caleb Dudley House* on Clapboard Hill Rd. northeast of the village may go back to the 17th century. The Long Hill Rd. west of R. 77 and the neighborhood of North Guilford, six miles to the north, are equally rich in landmarks of the Colonial period. The North Guilford Church, built in 1813, is worth a visit; it lies a little northwest of North Guilford center.

On Route 77 there are good views of the Sound from Prospect Hill on the right, about 1½ miles north of Guilford village, and from *Hungry Hill*, about a mile farther. On the latter, jolite is found in lavender and smoky blue crystals, and there is also a small outcrop of garnet. *West Pond*, a mile to the west, best reached from U. S. 1, is a station for several rare aquatic plant varieties. The scenic portion of this road begins about 7 miles north of Guilford. Sugar Loaf on the left is worth a climb, as is Quonnipaug Mt., above the lake of the same name along which the highway winds. To the botanist, *Lake Quonnipaug* offers an excellent development of aquatic plants. It is of interest to the geologist as marking the western edge of a great fault. Boulders carried over the cliff made by the fault became cemented into the conglomerate exposed west of the road; the conglomerate is overlaid by the main lava flow that formed Quonnipaug Mt. The best view is from *Bluff Head*, where the fire-tower offers a complete horizon. It is reached by the blue-marked Mattabesett Trail, leading along the edge of the bluff. West of the tower, charcoal burning was carried on until about 1930, and old "pits" can be seen beside the path.

To visit Guilford's particularly beautiful shore line, take Route 146 to *Leete's Island*, with the old Leete homestead of 1730; a monument to Simeon Leete, who lost his life in the British raid on this shore; and an abandoned granite quarry. On the hill east of the bay is an Indian rock shelter. A side road leads south from R. 146 to *Sachem's Head*. In the Indian war of 1637, a fleeing Pequot sachem was killed as he swam across the harbor, and his head placed in the fork of an oak, where Whitfield's company found it on their arrival two years later. There is a small ledge-lined harbor for yachts, and visitors are welcome to enjoy the view from the Yacht Club porch. Another side road runs to *Mulberry Point*, where there are good views of the Sound and Faulkner's Island with its old white lighthouse. One mulberry tree is left, from half an ounce of seed sent to each parish in 1760 to encourage the raising of silkworms.

I. 18
MADISON

Madison, formerly part of Guilford, was settled about 1649. The parish of East Guilford was organized in 1707, and a separate town, named for ex-president Madison, incorporated in 1826. A considerable sea trade developed in the days of sailing ships. Among Madison's distinguished sons were George W. Scranton, the founder of Scranton, Pa., and Thomas Chittenden, the first governor of Vermont. There is a large summer colony, and a State Park at Hammonasset Beach.

Entering the town from the west by U. S. 1, we pass two interesting houses at East River: the Capt. *Shelley House* on the right, probably dating from the 17th century; on the left, just beyond the turn, the Capt. *Frederick Lee House*, 1747, for many years the largest house between New Haven and New London.

In the village, on the south side of the main street, there is a row of old landmarks: the Rev. *John Elliot House* (Thomas Stone Scranton House) built in 1789; *Abraham Scranton House* (Joseph Scranton House) of 1750; *Hart House*, 1788; *Dudley House*, 1740; on the north side, the *Talcott Bradley House*, 1760. At the center on the left is the Green, with its Norway spruces and the old *Lee's Academy*. Near this stands Memorial (Town) Hall. The *Congregational Church*, 1838, faces the Green on the north, and its steeple was used by sea captains to guide them to Madison harbor. West of the church is the Dea. *Benjamin Hart House* (Old Coe Place) built about 1751.

On the north side of the Post Road, just past the Green, beyond the school house, we come to the most interesting house in Madison, the **Graves House*, or Tuxis Farm, which began its long history in 1675 with John Graves who came from Guilford as one of the first settlers. It well illustrates the evolution of the Connecticut homestead. Originally an end-chimney house, a second room with chamber above was added beyond the chimney, but much larger than the first, which gives the house an unusual lack of symmetry. The lean-to was added early in the 18th century, and the rear roof reaches within six or eight feet of the ground, making it a typical "salt-box." The central chimney, 12 feet square, is of stone as far as the roof, laid in clay mortar. The second story shows an overhang. The house never has been painted, and the weather-stained clapboards give a proper appearance of age.

To the north on Wall St. is another 17th century landmark, the *Meigs House* (Bishop House) a red salt-box, built in 1690, where Lafayette was at one time entertained. On the Post Road, to the left as we round the turn, is the *Bushnell House*, now headquarters of the Madison Historical Society. The house was built in 1739 by Jacob Richmond and later owned by the Scrantons. It was the home of Cornelius Scranton Bushnell, a large shipowner in Madison and New Haven, whose vessels were used by the Government during the Civil War and who financed the building of Ericson's Monitor. On the left, as we swing back into the Post Road from the new cut-off, near Hammonasset, is the *Daniel Hand House* of 1757, from which a later Daniel Hand went out to make a fortune and give a large fund for the education of colored people. A little farther, on the south of the highway, is another landmark from the 17th century, the *Nathan Bradley House* of 1680. A short detour to the north brings us to the *Daniel Meigs House* (Dr. Webb House) built in 1750.

As in Guilford, the back roads have preserved many typical old houses. Some of them are found along Route 79, and others on Green Hill Rd., which crosses this about 2 miles north of the village; Summer Hill Rd., paralleling R. 79 on the east; and in the vicinity of North Madison, 6 miles north, originally North Bristol parish.

For scenic inland drives we have Route 79 above North Madison, and Route 80 which crosses it at this point. R. 80 leads west to three hills with good views of the Sound: Walnut Hill on the left and Cranberry Hill on the right; a mile north is Race Hill, crossed by Race Hill Rd. In the southeastern part of the town, at the bridge over Hammonasset River above the railway, four roads come together at the picturesque *Duck Hole*, with an old mill dam; this spot may be reached from the village by Scotland Rd.

Along the shore, a road that runs southwest from East River leads to *Hogshead Point*, with a good view of the Sound and the salt meadows. Below Madison village are East Wharf and West Wharf, whose long stone piers remind us of the town's early importance in shipping and shipbuilding. Island Ave., directly south from the center, is named from rugged Tuxis Island off the shore; one may drive along the beach past the Madison Yacht Club to East Wharf. Among the beautiful drives in the town is the shore road, paralleling the Boston Post Road for several miles. *Hammonasset Beach*, reached from U. S. 1, the largest public bathing beach in Connecticut, with over a million and a half visitors a year, was acquired as a State Park in 1919, and has an area of 954 acres. It is a good sample of sand dunes and sand dune vegetation as developed along the Connecticut coast.

I. 19
CLINTON

Clinton takes in the more important part of the old town of Killingworth, and was settled in 1663. A separate town was incorporated in 1838. It was named either from DeWitt Clinton of New York, or from Clinton Abbey in England, which forms a triangle with Kenilworth (Killingworth) and Warwick Castle, the home of Lord Brooke who gave his name to Saybrook. Abraham Pierson, an early minister, was the first rector of Yale College and taught some of the classes here. A later minister was Jared Eliot (1685-1763) son of John Eliot the Indian apostle, who was not only a faithful pastor, but a much-sought physician, an experimental farmer and the leading agricultural writer of his day.

The Pond's Extract Co. is located at Clinton, successor of many small witch-hazel stills scattered through the back country. There is a natural harbor, at one time busy with shipbuilding and shipping, and Duck Island Roads is a favorite yachting center. The salt marshes are the feature of the shore.

Entering from the west and crossing Indian River, which divides the town, we go through an elm-shaded street. The Green lies on our left, with the *Congregational Church* on Meeting House Hill at the farther corner. A monument in the center of the Green records the fact that the earliest classes of **Yale College* were taught here, in what was then Killingworth, from 1701-1707. Rev. Abraham Pierson, chosen as the first rector of Yale, was not able

to remove to Saybrook where the new college was officially established, so the handful of students were quartered in the parsonage. He was a son of the Rev. Abraham Pierson whom we say leaving Branford for New Jersey. The monument consists of a granite shaft surmounted by a pile of books. Toward the southeast corner is the *Town Hall*, associated with Abel Buell (1742-1825) a versatile but unstable genius, who was arrested for counterfeiting on the second floor of this building, but lived to make many useful inventions. Buell coined the first regular Connecticut coppers, with a machine of his own contriving, cast the first font of type in the Colonies, and invented a lapidary machine and a corn-planter; he was also a silversmith and engraver of distinction. North of the church, beyond the railway, is the beautiful **Indian River Cemetery*, used continuously since the first settlement, where Pierson and Eliot are buried.

Just beyond the Green on our left is the **Stanton House*, built in 1789, and now a Colonial museum, open to the public on weekdays from 2 to 6. The main house is of two stories, with two attics; the gambrel-roofed ell is a later addition. In 1916, Hon. Lewis Stanton of Hartford bequeathed the property to a board of trustees, and the collection of old furniture and china was largely assembled by him. The most notable piece is the court cupboard from the late 17th century, which was discovered in a barn on a neighboring farm. The rooms with their paneling and furnishings are delightful, and there is a reproduction of the old Stanton store. The east front room has the original wallpaper, made in Paris. Upstairs the Lafayette room and the Gov. Buckingham room have been carefully preserved (the famous war governor was a connection of the Stantons.) Back of the house is the old well of Rector Pierson's house, which stood near this spot. Across the street is a Franklin milestone, with the inscription "N. H. 25 miles."

East of the Stanton house is the *Morgan School*, a private preparatory school established in 1871, facing Morgan Park across the street. In front of the school are two statues: Abraham Pierson on the east side of the walk, and the donor Charles Morgan on the west. Still further east, at 95 E. Main St., is the *Wright Homestead*, birthplace of Horatio G. Wright, a general in the Civil War, for whom Fort Wright on Fisher's Island was named; he was in command at the Battle of Winchester, when "Sheridan was twenty miles away." Opposite, at No. 95, is the *Kelsey Homestead*, built in 1770 but somewhat remodeled, still in the Kelsey family, descendants of one of the original proprietors. On a small triangular green to our left is an old cannon, marked "1812," used by Gideon Kelsey in defending the coast against British ships. At the eastern end of the village, as the highway bends south, we are faced by the imposing *Debell House*, built of brick with 2-story columns, a good example of the Classical Revival, but now painted an atrocious yellow. In front are two unusually large elms.

Other points of interest around Clinton are *Leatherman's Cave*, one of the haunts of this celebrated wanderer, about 1½ miles west of the railway station, between Nod Rd. and the track; and *Cow Hill School House*, an old red building of 1800, now preserved by former pupils: it lies 2½ miles northwest of the village at the junction of Swaintown and Cow Hill Rds. On Cow Hill Rd., about a mile further north, there is a good view of the Sound. Route 81 offers a scenic drive along Indian River to Killingworth. Another fine viewpoint is the ridge running for a mile or more northeast of the village, reached by Liberty St. and Long Hill Rd.; it pays to leave the road and walk along the ridge.

Along the shore, east of Clinton, Route 145 takes us across the salt meadows, with their color changing at each season, past the rocky Hammock Point overlooking Clinton harbor, and eastward along *Grove Beach*. The anchorage formed by Duck Island breakwater, opposite this beach and partly in the town of Westbrook, is the largest rendezvous for yachts between Larchmont and New London.

I. 20
KILLINGWORTH

It now becomes necessary to make a side trip to the north by R. 81. The town organization of Killingworth, a corruption of the original name Kenilworth, goes back to 1667 or perhaps earlier. The southern portion was cut off as the town of Clinton in 1838, and the present territory, organized in 1735 as the parish of North Killingworth, appears to have been settled about 1710.

The town is made up of rugged hill country, much of it now returning to forest. The laurel display on the back country roads during early June should not be missed. There are many old houses, and abandoned sites marked by cellars and lilac bushes. The two main highways, Route 81 north and south and Route 80 running east and west, make delightful drives.

Following R. 81 north from Clinton, about ½ mile north of the town line the road cut has uncovered a remnant of old rock (gneiss) about 8 feet thick, which decayed before the glacial period and was protected by a covering of glacial till. This is a rare phenomenon for New England, where most of the rotten rock was carried away by the ice. Northeast of this spot is *Roast Meat Hill*, with a good view of the Sound. At Killingworth center, above R. 80 and about 6 miles from Clinton, is the beautiful *Congregational Church*, built in 1817, with a wide view in every direction from the tower, if it is possible to locate the janitor. This church organization, now sadly dwindled, was at one time the largest in Middlesex County. In the meeting house is a tablet to Titus Coan (1801-1882) the first missionary to the Sandwich Islands, who at one time baptized over 1700 persons, and served the communion to more than 2000. Just south of the church is the Old Ely House, formerly the parsonage, a delightful New England homestead, where *Longfellow* is supposed to have written the "Birds of Killingworth"; it is open to visitors. The "Preceptor" is said to have been another native son, Rev. Asahel Nettleton the evangelist. About a mile north of the Church, on our right, is the red *Josiah Parmalee House*, built about 1740 and practically unchanged. Three miles above the Church, on R. 81, Parker Hill Rd., to the east, leads in about ¼ mile to the *Moses Griswold Place*, probably the oldest house in Killingworth, built in 1723 and recently restored.

Route 80, taking it from west to east, starts at **Ninerch Falls*, a rocky ravine with a beautiful hemlock grove. By making a detour on the first road to the south, we pass over two spurs of *Chestnut Hill* with a fine southern view. Montauk Point can be seen on a clear day. About 2 miles east of the line, R. 80 crosses the attractive *Chatfield Hollow Brook*, which is worth following upstream for a mile or more. The C. C. C. Camp is located here.

There is an Indian cave about ⅓ mile up the brook, on the east bank. This land is an outlying portion of Cockaponset State Forest. On the Chatfield Hollow Rd., which runs north through the Forest, about 2 miles north of R. 80, is the site of an old grist mill. A public camping ground, with fireplaces, has been laid out beside the mill pond, and the old undershot water wheel restored.

East of Killingworth center, R. 80 passes (on Roast Meat Hill rd., a few hundred feet north) the interesting *Lord Place*, built in 1797. The next side road to the north leads past the Clinton-Chester Reservoir, a fair sized lake with a setting of pine. Half a mile east of Lord's Corner, a detour to the south brings us past the birthplace site of *Titus Coan*. Only the cellar is left, but the stone doorstep has been appropriately marked. To the south of R. 80, just before reaching the Saybrook town line, is *Tower Hill*, with another good southern view.

I. 21
WESTBROOK

Returning to the Post Road, we follow east to Westbrook, formerly a part of Saybrook. It was settled about 1664, organized as a parish in 1724, named Westbrook in 1810 in place of the original Pochaug, and in 1840 became a separate town. Westbrook was the birthplace of David Bushnell (1742-1824) inventor of the torpedo and submarine; we shall meet him again in Old Saybrook, where his experiments were carried on. In early days the town had an important shipbuilding industry. There are good beaches along the shore, with a large summer population. The old houses have been well marked by the "Descendants of Westport Settlers."

To our left on U. S. 1, about ¼ mile beyond the Clinton town line, Horse Hill Rd. leads north, with good scenery. On the right, the *Lewis House* commands a fine view of the Sound and Duck Island breakwater. The highway passes the attractive salt marshes along two small rivers which have a common mouth. The traveler may make closer acquaintance with the marshes by risking *Beach Plum Rd.*, which turns off to the southwest, named from the abundant plum trees; there is a good variety of characteristic salt marsh and beach plants. This road runs south of the Pochaug River, and was the old route to Clinton along the shore by way of a ford. Farther east along the shore is the picturesque *Hawks Nest*, reached by a rough track when the tide is out, a small island of cedars in the midst of the salt marsh and a favorite haunt of wild ducks.

To our right, just before we enter the village, is the old red **Bushnell House*, once owned by an uncle of David Bushnell, restored and maintained as a memorial museum. It contains parts of Bushnell's submarine model. The house was built in 1678-9, and in front of the central chimney are the characteristic interior "porch" and stairs. The roof was rebuilt quite early at a lower pitch, and a lean-to added. The well in the yard has been supplied with a wellsweep.

Proceeding toward the Church, the Major *Jedediah Chapman House*, dating from 1756, stands on our left. Turning left, we come to the old *Cemetery*, with the graves of the first ministers, Wm. Worthington and John Devotion; the

two pastorates spanned over three-quarters of a century. Continuing north across the river on Old Clinton Rd., the Rev. *John Devotion House*, built in 1750, is on our right, near the railway station. Nearly opposite, on our left, we find the Judge *Jonathan Lay House*, 1770.

On the main street (U. S. 1) south of the small triangular Green, is *Moore's Tavern* (Kirtland House) now the Congregational parsonage, where Lafayette stopped to meet the local dignitaries, on his way to attend the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument. On our right, as we leave the village, is the *Col. Worthington House*, built about 1750, with a chimney 15 feet square. A little farther on, Salt Island Rd. leads south to the beach. *Salt Island*, accessible at low tide, has the remains of early salt works, oil works and warehouses. Fishing smacks and trading ships discharged their cargoes here.

On the Essex Rd. (R. 153) we pass a factory making belts and webbing. The site of David Bushnell's early home is about a mile from the village, on our right. A little beyond this spot, a road to the left leads to *Toby's Hill*, 2 miles north of the village, from which there is an excellent view of the Sound. The hill takes its name from Toby, a negro slave. It was the center of one of the town's early industries, getting out "shooks" for the West India trade, to be made into hogsheads.

Another industry was the iron furnace at *Pond Meadow* in the north of the town, reached from the village by Pond Meadow Rd. It was started about 1700 to smelt bog ore from the swamp below the pond. Slag heaps can still be seen. The refined iron was worked up into everything from a horse-shoe nail to a ship's anchor. During the Revolution, some of the Westbrook citizens were exempted from military duty to work as miners and blacksmiths.

I. 22
OLD SAYBROOK

A company of Puritan gentlemen, led by Lord Saye and Sele and Lord Brooke, secured an extensive land patent from the Earl of Warwick, and appointed John Winthrop the younger as temporary governor. In 1635 Winthrop sent the engineer Lion Gardiner to build a fort at the west mouth of the Connecticut River, in order to forestall the Dutch. The town grew up around this fort, which bore the brunt of the Pequot War. In 1639, on the arrival of one of the patentees, Col. George Fenwick, with his bride, the Lady Alice, the place was named Saybrook, from the leading English sponsors of the settlement. In 1644 the title was transferred to the Connecticut Colony. The present town of Old Saybrook was incorporated in 1854. Because of its location at the mouth of the river, it was an important center for the coasting trade and for transhipment from river boats to ocean ships. There are large summer colonies, particularly on the Fenwick peninsula.

We enter Old Saybrook from the west on U. S. 1. The best way to see the town is to avoid the new cut-off and follow the beautiful shore road (R. 154) to the historic Saybrook Point. On the north of the road we find the granite monument erected by the Colonial Dames to mark the site of the old *Saybrook Fort* (1 on Chart XIX.) Just east of this is the statue of its heroic commander,

**Lion Gardiner*, with his spyglass. Gardiner had seen service under the Prince of Orange and brought a Dutch bride with him. In 1639, at the close of his four-year contract, he moved to the island he had purchased, which still bears his name, at the end of Long Island. South of the road is the Ancient Burying Ground, now known as **Cypress Cemetery* (2) in a fine setting

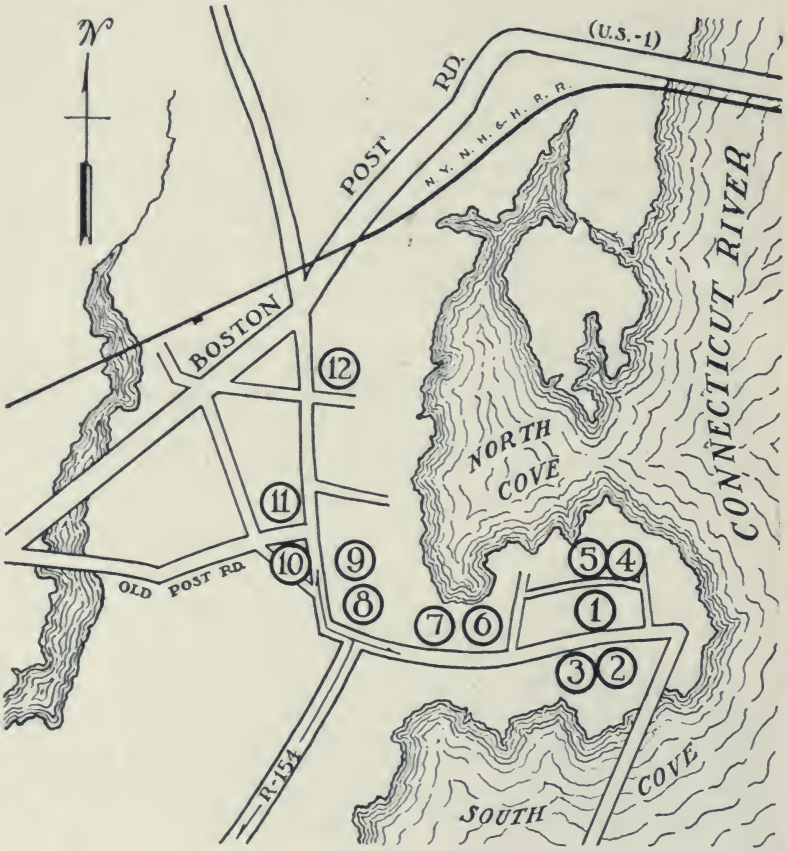


Chart XIX. OLD SAYBROOK

1. Saybrook Fort. 2. Cypress Cemetery. 3. Yale College. 4. Black Horse Tavern. 5. Tully Place. 6. Millstone. 7. Samuel Elliot House. 8. Congregational Church. 9. William Hart House. 10. Pratt Tavern. 11. Richard Wm. Hart House. 12. Azariah Mather House.

and embowered with trees. Facing the gate, within an iron railing, is the tomb of *Lady Fenwick*, who died in 1648 and was buried at first within the fort. Col. Fenwick returned to England, fought in the Parliamentary army, and was one of the judges who condemned Charles I. Nearer the water are other early graves, some of them marked with table stones. Among these is the

grave of Nathaniel Lynde, remembered as the donor of a house and lot for the collegiate school. A little west of the Cemetery is the granite boulder, hedged by arbor vitae, which marks the first site of * *Yale College* (3.) Here commencements were held and some of the classes taught from 1701 to 1716, when the college removed to New Haven.

Saybrook originally was laid out on an elaborate plan, with lots for the Puritan leaders who expected to locate here but were kept at home by the outbreak of the English Civil War. Following "Cromwell Place" to the north, two old houses lie on the shore side of North Cove Rd., near the old landing place: *Black Horse Tavern* (4) part of which is said to date from the 17th century, and the old *Tully Place* (5; Dr. Neally House) built in 1750. On Main St., west of North Cove Rd., is an old Millstone (6) supposed to have been brought from the original windmill operating on the Point. Beyond this is the Dr. *Samuel Elliot House* (7) of 1737. The traveler should not miss the scenic drive (R. 154) across the salt meadows to Cornfield Point, along the shore of the Fenwick peninsula, with the old flat-sided white lighthouse to the east, and back to Saybrook Point by the causeway over South Cove.

Going north on Main St., with its fine elms, the *Congregational Church* (8) lies on our right, organized in the hall at the fort in 1646. The present building dates from 1840. One of its early ministers was Thomas Buckingham, who took part in the founding of Yale College, and later in the Synod of 1708, which adopted the Saybrook Platform for closer government of the Congregational churches. Just north of the Church is the Gen. *William Hart House* (9) built in 1767 by a prosperous merchant and Revolutionary leader. On our left, at the southeast corner of the Post Road, is the celebrated **Pratt Tavern* (10) with two chimneys, an overhang in both stories, and a gambrel-roofed ell. Lafayette was entertained here in 1824. Across the Post Road, we find the *Richard William Hart House* (11; Old Saybrook Inn) built for his son in 1800 by Gen. Wm. Hart. It was afterward the home of Captain Morgan, a friend of Charles Dickens, who enshrined him as Captain Jorgen, the hero in "A Message from the Sea." On the east side of the street, a little farther on, is the *Azariah Mather House*, (12) built in 1728 by one of the early ministers.

About a mile north of U. S. 1, as we leave the village, is *Beacon Hill*, worth climbing for its extensive view. Sheep laurel, a smaller variety than the mountain laurel, is to be found here. Turning north on Route 9A, a right turn in about a mile brings us to the site of the old Sill House, near the river, where *David Bushnell* in 1775 constructed a boat called the "American Turtle," which could be rowed under water. On Sept. 6, 1776, this submarine was used in an attempt to blow up Admiral Howe's flagship in New York harbor.

I. 23
OLD LYME

From Old Saybrook we cross the Connecticut River Bridge, with splendid views up and down the river. The coast plain which U. S. 1 has been following soon changes to granite hills. The town of Old Lyme was settled in 1666, and named from Lyme Regis on the south coast of England. In 1855 the southern part of the town was separately incorporated under the present name.

Old Lyme was a center of shipbuilding and shipping. To quote an old inhabitant: "You should have seen the town when there was a sea-captain in every house"; over 60 have so far been discovered in the records. This great race of men manned the coastwise vessels, voyaged to the West Indies, and were commanders of clipper ships sailing to China and the Far East. Later they became identified with the regular lines of packets which plied between New York and Liverpool, London and Havre. Many of them shipped as cabin boys or before the mast, but in order to become officers they had to be

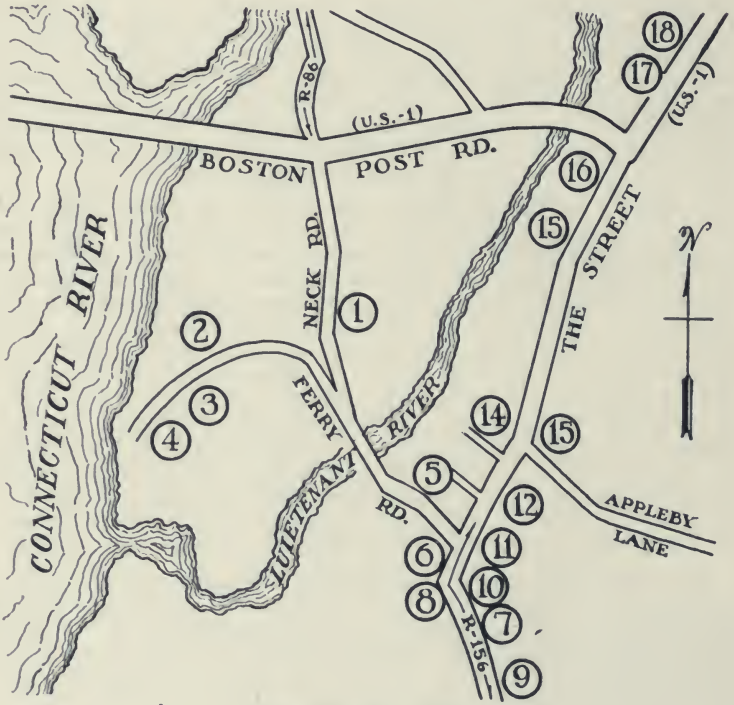


Chart XX. OLD LYME

1. Garden Roads. 2. House on the Hill. 3. Reuben Champion. 4. Bacon House. 5. Horace Sill House. 6. Congregational Church. 7. John MacCurdy House. 8. Parsons Tavern site. 9. Duck River Cemetery. 10. Samuel Mather House. 11. Richard Sill Griswold. 12. Daniel Chadwick. 13. Library. 14. Moses Noyes, 2nd. 15. Capt. Deming House. 16. John Sill. 17. Lyme Art Gallery. 18. Second William Noyes House.

educated in navigation, naval astronomy, mathematics, French, and maritime law. In the days of the packet ships, foreign travel was confined to ministers to foreign courts, learned and distinguished men who were sent on important missions, and persons of wealth. The captains were surrounded by the greatest culture of the time. Lasting friendships were made, as shown by letters and gifts received from their passengers and passed down as treasured heirlooms. In Europe they were dubbed "The American Princes." To the town of Lyme they brought their broadening contact with foreign lands.

The same qualities of leadership appeared in Lyme's statesmen. The town was the birthplace of two governors, a Chief Justice of Connecticut, a Chief Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, an American minister to Austria, and many lawyers who gained distinction.

Old Lyme has preserved this tradition of a fine culture. There are unusually good houses along the elm-shaded village street and on the outskirts, many of them built by ship carpenters. The beauty of the salt meadows has drawn a considerable artist colony.

Turning right beyond the Bridge on Neck Road, we pass several large estates. The highway passes through *Garden Roads* (1 on Chart XX) owned by Mrs. Elford P. Trowbridge. The wall on the east has been built inside the property line to provide space for a roadside garden, the first to be planted in the State: mostly evergreen shrubs and vines, with an effective use of the stately yucca. Ferry Road, to the right, leads across Mather's Neck. North of the road, overlooking the River, is the *House on the Hill* (2) built for Enoch Noyes in 1820, and later owned by Charles Noyes Chadwick, who developed the idea of the Catskill Mountain water supply for New York. A fort was erected back of the house during the War of 1812. The elm tree to the south has a spread of 150 feet. The traveler will note also the milestone on the old post road, which crossed at the ferry. South of the road is the house of *Reuben Champion* (3) who had a shipyard on the river. Three ships, called in succession the "Panama," were built for the Griswold line and sent to China in the tea trade. Seven deep-sea captains lived in this house. The *Bacon House* (4; Ferry Tavern) was built by Almon Bacon, a partner of Cornelius Vanderbilt, in connection with their Hartford-New York steamship line.

Going east on Ferry Rd., we cross Lieutenant River, lined with shipyards in early days. The *Horace Sill House* (5) is typical of those built by Lyme sea captains—square with a flat roof, surmounted by a cupola from which to take observations.

To our right on the corner of the Street is the beautiful **Congregational Church* (6) a careful reproduction of the building which burned in 1909. The earlier church was built in 1817 by a local architect of distinction, Col. Samuel Belcher, who adapted drawings by Sir Christopher Wren. The church has been painted by Childe Hassam and other artists, and has been frequently copied in whole or in part, one of the latest reproductions being Cardinal Mundelheim's private chapel. The Green in front of the Church was the Revolutionary training ground, and Lafayette's troops, who had camped overnight in adjacent fields, were served their breakfast here from the tavern. The officers were entertained in neighboring houses. Lafayette spent the night at the *John MacCurdy House* (7) to the east, which had also sheltered Gen. Washington. The house was built in 1752; it was occupied in his later years by Judge Charles J. MacCurdy, U. S. Minister to Austria. South of the Church is the Luddington house on the site of the old *Parsons Tavern* (8) birthplace of Gen. Samuel H. Parsons, the Revolutionary leader. In the garden is a rock from which the evangelist George Whitefield preached during the Great Awakening. Continuing south we pass on our left the old burial ground, known as **Duck River Cemetery*. (9) with its many distinguished dead. Five veterans of King Philip's War are buried here, including Capt. Joseph Sill, who died in 1696. Among the ministers, Rev. Moses Noyes served the church from 1666 until his death in 1729 and molded the character of the

settlement; Stephen Johnson, who died in 1786 after 40 years of service, published letters which had much to do with the organization of the "Sons of Liberty."

Going on for another mile on R. 156, with Meeting House Hill, the original church site, as a good viewpoint on our left, we come to *Black Hall.* The group of Griswold houses lie on a lane to the west. The first Matthew Griswold moved from Windsor to Saybrook, became Col. Fenwick's executor, and was given land on the east side of the river, which at first was used as a cattle pasture. The earlier houses, including that of Gov. Matthew Griswold, have disappeared. The oldest remaining is the first house on the right of the lane, built in 1796 by the Governor's son **Judge Matthew Griswold;* it is supposed to be an exact reproduction of his grandfather's house on the same site. Judge Griswold became prominent in the law in spite of his stammering, and trained a number of distinguished lawyers. The house has a central chimney and a porch with Tuscan columns. On the Dutch door are the brass knocker and latch from the earlier house. At the end of the lane, which turns toward the south, overlooking the Sound, is the house of the Judge's brother, Gov. *Roger Griswold,* built in 1810. The long sand spit of *Griswold Point,* which stretches southwest, separating the river from the Sound, is interesting to the botanist for its luxuriant growth of beach grass, with other plants characteristic of sandy sea beaches. Going east from Black Hall, R. 156 follows the shore and makes an attractive drive; we pass several beach developments.

Returning to the Green, and going north on Lyme Street, we take first the houses on the east side. The Capt. **Samuel Mather House* (10) with its great trees and ample grounds, is now the Congregational parsonage. It was built about 1745, and has three stories with gambrel roof. An interesting feature is the clapboarding, which starts with an exposure of 1⅞ inches and increases with each course, until we reach 3½ inches just below the cornice. The house north of this was built by *Richard Sill Griswold* (11) who became a shipping merchant in New York and founded the Griswold Line. A building with flat roof and captain's walk is associated with Capt. *Daniel Chadwick* (12; 1795-1855) known in New York and London as "the admiral of the packet-ship fleet." The *Library* (13) was presented to the town by Mr. and Mrs. Chas. H. Luddington.

On the west side of Lyme Street, going north, the 18th century house of *Moses Noyes 2nd* (14) brought down the street from its earlier location, was a station on the underground railway for runaway slaves before the Civil War. Morrison R. Waite, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, a native of Lyme, used it as a summer home. North of this stands the Memorial Town Hall, opposite the new School. As we approach the Post Road, we pass two houses associated with shipyards on Lieutenant River: the old gambrel-roofed *Capt. Deming House* (15) and the finely proportioned house built in 1817-18 for Capt. *John Sill* (16) by Col. Belcher, the designer of the Church; the original porch with its stairway on either side has been replaced by a modern piazza.

On the Post Road, which continues Lyme Street, we pass on the left the *Lyme Art Gallery* (17) open in summer with exhibits by the local artists' colony. Beyond this is the **Second William Noyes House* (18; Florence Griswold House) another of Belcher's creations. It has a 2-story portico with Ionic columns across the front and a pediment gabled into the roof, and is shaded by lime trees. This house became the center for visiting artists, who decorated the lower rooms, each panel in the present dining room representing

the work of some distinguished painter. On our right, about ¼ mile beyond the corner, is the house built in 1814 by Dr. *Richard Noyes* (Judge W. C. Noyes House.) This house, now somewhat altered, has an entrance porch where slender columns support a gabled roof with richly molded cornice. It is on the site of the original house of the first minister, Moses Noyes, to whom the land was deeded by the Indians. No other deed has passed, for the property has been bequeathed from father to son to the present generation. Beyond the house, along the stone wall east of the highway, Judge Noyes has planted a "mile of roses," worth taking a June drive to see. The *Old Peck Tavern*, in the fork on our left, goes back to the 17th century; there is a ballroom on the second floor with swinging partitions. Sill Lane leads north past other interesting houses. U. S. 1 goes east, with a left turn to *Laysville*, where the Lay family at one time had woolen mills. About 3 miles from Old Lyme, *Rogers Lake* lies to our left, with interesting aquatic plants and an attractive drive along the east shore. To the right, reached by a cart track at the cemetery, is the smaller *Black Hall Pond*, wooded on three sides.

North from the Connecticut River Bridge, on Neck Road (R. 86) we pass other old houses, many of them built by sea captains. Tamtummaheag Rd. turns west to Lord Cove, the early seat of the Lord family, with three handsome old houses facing the River: the *Enoch Lord House*, with its gambrel roof, built in 1790; *Richard Lord House* of the same date; and Dr. *William Lord House* of 1829.

I. 24
EAST LYME

East Lyme, probably first settled about 1660, was made a separate town in 1839. It contains the Nehantic State Forest and Rocky Neck State Park, and at Niantic the State Farm for Women and State militia encampment. There are beach developments along the shore.

The town is best approached by the scenic coast road, Route 156. *Bride Brook* was the former boundary between Saybrook and New London. A tablet records the story of a marriage where the couple stood on the west side of the brook and John Winthrop, the officiating magistrate, who had no jurisdiction outside of New London, on the east bank. Also the later story of the boundary dispute between Lyme and New London, settled by a pugilistic encounter between respective champions; the Lyme man won and since then the boundary has been the Niantic River. Beyond Bride Brook, we pass the road to *Rocky Neck* State Park, with its bathing beach. A short distance to the east, on the left, is the *Andrew Griswold House*, built in 1750. On the right is the charming **Thomas Lee House*, dating from 1664, now maintained as a Colonial museum by the East Lyme Historical Society, with a 25 cent admittance charge. The house has had an interesting history. It began as a single room with chamber above, facing south, with a great stone chimney at the western end. In 1690, the second Thomas Lee, to make space for his 15 children, added the second room beyond the chimney. The building of the present road in 1713 caused a reversal of front and rear, a lean-to being built on the south across what originally had been the front.

The chimney was reconstructed at the same time to fit the new lay-out. There is a wellsweep in the yard, and on the same property is the *Little Red School House*, said to date from 1734.

About a mile beyond the Lee house, a road to the south leads to Black Point, with a fine view of the Sound. On the eastern side of the Point is an old white farmhouse, the *Christopher Christophers House* (Gorton House) said to date from 1673. There is another good view of the Sound from the Niantic railway station. The State Military Encampment lies on the river above the village. There is an interesting Indian cave along the river about 1½ miles northeast of Niantic, reached by the road past the State Farm for criminal and misdemeanant women.

The traveler should not miss the picturesque Flanders road (Penn ave., Niantic) which runs north along the uninterrupted rocky woodland lying west of the Niantic River estuary. We pass *Dodge Lake*, interesting to botanists for its aquatic plants; and a half mile farther on the right the *Joseph Smith House* of 1760, with the old grist mill still standing across the road. At Flanders, where we rejoin U. S. 1, the traveler can continue north on the scenic Route 161, in the valley of Great Brook. Just before reaching the Montville town line is the *Tinker Place*, from the early 18th century.

A mile west of Flanders (U. S. 1) is *Pataganset Lake*, with the plants characteristic of a coastal plain pond. The first road west of the lake leads north 1½ miles to the *Deacon Strickland House*, early 18th century. Further on this road is *Powers Lake*, the site of the Yale Engineering Camp, with a hill commanding a fine southern view. The Nehantic State Forest is just north of this property. Returning from Powers Lake by the road running southeast, 1 mile north of U. S. 1 the old *Davis House* lies on our left, overlooking Pataganset Lake.

At Flanders (East Lyme) are two interesting landmarks: the *Justin Beckwith Place*, on a side road leading south by the Baptist church; and *Calkins Tavern*, northeast of the highway crossing, early 18th century and a stopping place for Washington and Lafayette.

I. 25

WATERFORD

Crossing the Niantic River on U. S. 1, with a superb view downstream from the bridge, we enter the wide-spreading town of Waterford, settled about 1653, and set apart from New London as a separate town in 1801. There was shipbuilding on the Niantic River, and an important fishing industry. Along the shore are beaches and summer homes, and the eastern part of the town has come to be a suburb of New London.

There is little of interest on the present Post Road, except *Manatuck Hill*, on the left, about half way to New London, from which there are good views in all directions. Near Gilead Rd., on the north, the original route from Flanders, there are several interesting old houses. The best of these (3 miles east of Flanders and 1 mile north) is the *Morgan House*, supposed to have been built about 1680.

The road leading south from U. S. 1, along the east side of the Niantic River, is well worth taking. It continues to *Millstone Point*, 1½ miles south of R. 156, where a dike of fine-grained granite rock, intruded into the gray schist in an almost vertical position, has been quarried for millstones and also for building. Millstones were taken from here as early as 1737. The property belonged to Gov. Winthrop, who gave it as a marriage portion to his daughter, the wife of Maj. Edward Palmes; for many years the Palmes family controlled the rope ferry across Niantic River. On the west side of the Point is *Seaside*, a state tuberculosis sanatorium for outdoor treatment, where we see the children playing in shorts at all seasons. The same road may be followed around the shore to New London. with a number of old houses along the way and on the back country roads, many of them connected with the Rogers family. At Goshen Point, the beautiful formal gardens of the Harkness estate are opened once a year for the benefit of a local charity.

Route 85, about 2½ miles from New London, leads past *Flatrock Quarry* on the left, where the quartz veins and coarser portions of gneiss afford good specimens of many minerals, including the rare aeschynite, not reported elsewhere in the U. S. Three miles farther northwest on this route, we pass *Konomoc Hill* on our right, with the Old Holt Place, 1730, on the summit, and a view around the entire horizon. In Butlertown, a deserted district about 2 miles west on an impassable road, are three very old houses. One of these, the *David Phillips House*, is said to date from the late 17th century; the others belonged to the Crocker and Daniels families.

I. 26
NEW LONDON

Our next town is New London, at the west mouth of the Thames River, whose deep water has made it the principal port in Connecticut since early days. John Winthrop the younger, whom we met at Saybrook, son of Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts, laid out a settlement on this spot in 1646, and was commissioned by Connecticut as a magistrate two years later. Originally called Pequot, the present name was given by the General Court in 1658 "in memory of the City of London." During the Revolution, New London was the principal rendezvous for privateers. It was attacked by Benedict Arnold in 1781 and partially burned, but fortunately some of the finest landmarks escaped. In the War of 1812, New London was blockaded by a British fleet. The Cedar Grove cemetery contains the graves of 127 veterans of that war, the largest number of any cemetery in the State.

During the first half of the 19th century, New London, already an important seaport, developed a large whaling fleet, second to New Bedford and with Nantucket a close third. During the World War, the city was one of the Government's principal naval bases and tripled its population for the time being. It is the seat of Connecticut College and the U. S. Coast Guard Academy. The annual Yale-Harvard boat races are held here, and there is a large summer colony. The city of New London was incorporated in 1784, and in 1930 had a population of 29,640. Industrial products include silk, bed comfortables, collapsible tubes, printing presses, and machinery.

Entering the city from the west on U. S. 1, and following Bank St. east to Perkins Green (Bank and Blinman sts.) we come to the ***Shaw Mansion* (1 on Chart XXI) headquarters of the New London County Historical Society and open to the public for a small fee. (10-12, 2-5; free on Wednesdays.) It was built in 1756 by a wealthy ship owner, Capt. Nathaniel Shaw, largely to give work to 35 Acadian peasants, who blasted the stone from the ledge on

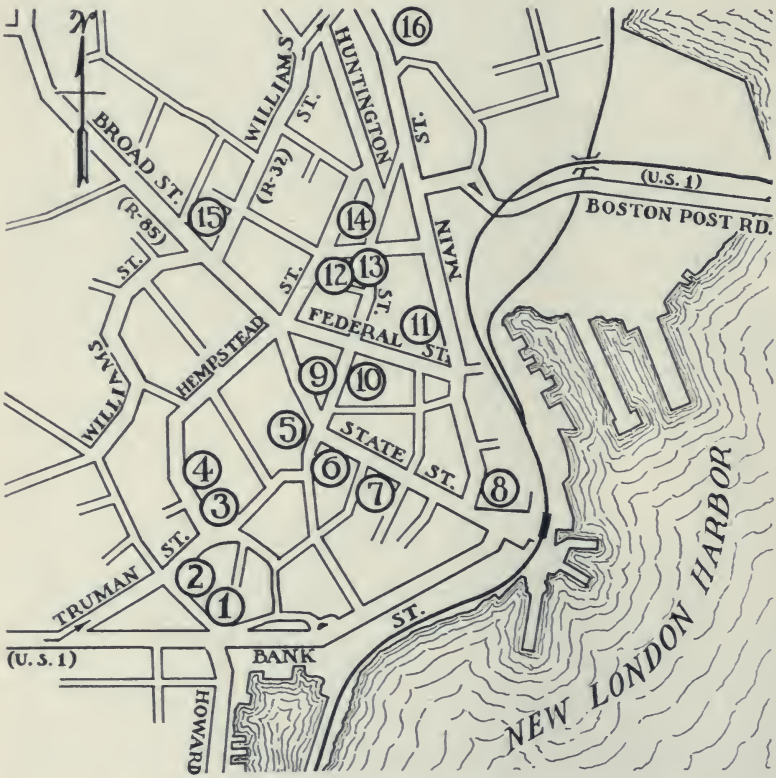


Chart XXI. NEW LONDON

1. Shaw Mansion. 2. Shepherd's Tent. 3. Huguenot House. 4. Old Hempstead House. 5. Court House. 6. Public Library. 7. Whaling Museum. 8. Union Bank. 9. Jedediah Huntington House. 10. St. James Episcopal Church. 11. Capt. Stevens Rogers House. 12. John Winthrop statue. 13. Bulkeley School. 14. Ancientest Burial Ground. 15. Nathan Hale Statue. 16. Old Town Mill.

which the house stands. The stone wing on the east was added later, taking the place of the wooden one where a fire was always kept burning for chance Indian guests. Shaw's son Nathaniel, the leading citizen of New London at that time, threw in his lot with the patriots and had charge of naval affairs under Congress, fitting out privateers and lending money to the government. The house was set on fire by Arnold, but extinguished by neighbors with

vinegar from barrels stored in the attic. It was built on rising ground, overlooking New London and the harbor, and is reached by a broad flight of stone steps. In the garden are several rare trees brought from foreign lands. The fence is of handsome wrought iron. The main house has a porch across the front, supported by 7 square posts, with ornamental ironwork between. There is a balustrade on the roof above the cornice. The house has a central hall. Ceilings on the first floor are of paneled plaster, with bead and egg-and-dart moldings. The walls are plastered and covered with wall paper; part of the upper floor is paneled in wood. The black marble mantels probably replace original slabs of stone. Washington was entertained here in 1776 and the Washington chamber has been preserved in its original condition. Nathan Hale was a frequent visitor. The rooms display interesting collections and Revolutionary relics. The Mansion is now known as "Connecticut's Naval Office at New London during the war of the American Revolution."

Returning by Blinman St. to Truman St. (U. S. 1) the second house at the right, built by the father of Samuel Harris in 1713, is commonly known as the *Shepherd's Tent* (2; 77 Truman st.) a meeting place for the New Light Separatists who left the original church as a result of Whitefield's preaching. It also served as a theological seminary. A block east, as we round the corner, the quaint stone **Huguenot House* (3) with its gambrel roof, stands out on our left. It was built for Nathaniel Hempstead about 1751 by Huguenot refugees. A hundred feet north on Hempstead St., surrounded by a high board fence, is the **Old Hempstead House* (4) probably the oldest frame house in the State, built originally by Robert Hempstead, perhaps as early as 1645, and enlarged by his son Joshua. It began as an end-chimney house; a second room was added to the north, and later a lean-to, thus illustrating the evolution of the typical salt-box. The original pitch of the roof was very steep, 15 inches to the foot, as was probably true of the earliest houses, following the model of the English thatched roof; this was later changed to a lower pitch. The house originally had casement windows with leaded panes. The walls are shingled on vertical boarding and filled with seaweed. In the rear is a large apple tree, said to be one of those brought from Massachusetts by John Winthrop about 1650. Old houses in this section date both before and after the fire of 1781.

On Huntington St., at the head of State St., is the **Court House*, (5) a fine example of Georgian Colonial design, built in 1784. The main entrance has a Palladian window above, in a slight recess formed by the side pilasters, with a pediment gabled into the roof. There is a heavily molded cornice around the pediment and across the front of the roof. The front corners continue the quoin treatment of the doorway through the first story, above which there are pilasters. The main window heads on the first story are formed of key blocks, imposed on angled blocks that give the appearance of supporting the second story. There is a graceful cupola on the gambrel roof, which has a slight upward curve.

Across from the Court House stands the *Public Library* (6.) At 224 State St., in the Mariners Savings Bank, is the *Whaling Museum* (7) open to the public during banking hours. The interesting collection of implements and pictures brings back an important phase of New London's history. Beginning actively about 1819, ships were sent out into all the oceans. At the peak in 1846, the New London fleet consisted of 71 ships, employing about 2,500 men. There was a constant demand from other ports for New London captains. The last survivor of the famous fleet came into port in 1909. Far-

ther down State St., near the railway station, is the *Union Bank* (8) the first bank to be opened in Connecticut, in May, 1792; it had already organized by the time charters were granted to this and the Hartford Bank. Opposite the Court House, at the corner of Broad and Huntington Sts., is the *Jedediah Huntington House* (9) built in 1790. Huntington was a prominent general in the Revolution, and came from Norwich to take the post of collector of customs. A block farther north on Huntington St., past a row of fine houses with 2-story classical columns, is St. James Episcopal Church (10;) Rev. *Samuel Seabury*, the first Episcopal bishop in America, served as rector and is buried in the chancel. The house at 294 Main St. (11) some blocks to the east, was the home of Capt. *Stevens Rogers*, master of the steamship "Savannah" from Savannah to Liverpool, the first steam vessel to cross the Atlantic.

On Bulkeley Square, facing Hempstead St., is the heroic statue of **John Winthrop* (12; 1606-1676) the founder of New London, who served as governor of the Colony from 1657 on and procured the Connecticut Charter from Charles II. He was a physician, the first American chemist and member of the Royal Society, and an untiring promoter of mineral development. The statue, designed by Bela Lyon Pratt, was erected by the State in 1905. To the east on Huntington St. is *Bulkeley School* (13) founded in 1873 through money left by Leonard H. Bulkeley, and now the city High School for boys.

North of Bulkeley Square is the ***Ancientest Burial Ground* (14) with the *Nathan Hale Schoolhouse*, moved to this position in 1901 and restored. Hale taught a private school in the building before he entered the army (May 1774 to July 1775;) it was the first incorporated secondary school in Connecticut, with the exception of the Hopkins schools at New Haven and Hartford. It is cared for by the Daughters of the American Revolution, and open to visitors during the summer for a small fee. A replica of the *Nathan Hale Statue* (15) by MacMonnies in City Hall Park, New York, is being erected on Williams Park to the west. The *Burial Ground*, laid out in 1653, is of fascinating interest. The grave of Capt. Richard Lord, 1662, is the oldest dated tombstone in the State east of the Connecticut River. There are Saltonstalls and Deshons, Christophers and Brewsters and Shaws. Madame Sarah Knight, school teacher and traveler, is buried here; John and Samuel Gray, the early silversmiths, with the most elaborate headstone in the cemetery; Thomas Short, who set up the first printing press in the Colony in 1709. Benedict Arnold is said to have stood on the high ground since occupied by Jonathan Brooks' tomb while he watched the burning of the city. A little farther north, to the right of Main St., is the **Old Town Mill* (16; 32 Mill st.) on Jordan's Brook, built by Winthrop in 1650 and rebuilt in 1712, with its gambrel roof and an overshot waterwheel still in place. The site of the Winthrop family residence is occupied by the Winthrop School, which can be seen through the trees. John Winthrop himself owned land here and on Fishers Island. He died at Boston in 1676 during a visit, and rests there in King's Chapel burial ground, beside his father.

At the north end of the city, *Riverside Park*, reached from Williams St. (R. 32) by Adelaide St., is a favorite position for watching the Yale-Harvard boat races during the third week in June, and can be used for an auto camp. Above this, on the river bank, are the beautiful Colonial buildings of the **U. S. Coast Guard Academy*, established at New Bedford in 1876 and moved to its present site in 1932. This is the officers' training school for the Coast Guard, corresponding with Annapolis for the Navy. Visitors to the buildings and the Coast Guard vessels are welcome during the afternoon; apply to the

Gate Watch for guides. Of special interest is the Perham collection of small arms and other weapons. A battalion review is held at 3:30 on Thursday during April, May, October and November. Across Mohegan Ave. from the Academy is the *Lyman Allyn Museum* and Park, a memorial to one of New London's whaling captains. The Museum, a modern building in Classical style, built of native granite and Vermont marble, is devoted to the fine arts, with special exhibits from time to time. (Hours: 10-5, except Monday; Sunday 2-5.)

North of the Museum, between Mohegan Ave. and Williams St., lies the 325-acre campus of *Connecticut College*, a privately endowed college of arts for women. The original funds were raised by a statewide campaign of public spirited citizens. The College was opened in 1915, and today has a student body of over 600. Its buildings, of native granite, occupy a hilltop commanding a view of the Thames, New London and Long Island Sound. The **Connecticut Arboretum*, maintained by the College, covers a 70-acre tract. The Washington Memorial Entrance, a gift of the D. A. R., is across Williams St. (R. 32) from the west gate of the Campus. We pass down grass steps, bordered by laurel and red cedar, to a small lake, with an outdoor theatre. In the western portion of the area is *Bolleswood* hemlock forest, practically untouched since Indian days; some of the trees are probably 450 years old. The Arboretum is being developed as a collection of all trees and shrubs native to Connecticut, of which 300 varieties are already represented. Though primarily an outdoor botanical laboratory and a recreation spot for students, it is open to the nature loving public.

To the south of the city, *Fort Trumbull* (Bank st. to Howard to Trumbull) with its granite walls, was built in 1849 on the site of the fort captured during Arnold's raid. The original powder house of 1776 has been preserved. The reservation is headquarters for certain units of the Coast Guard service and for the patrol boats of its Base Four. A little below the Fort is the *Yacht Landing*, the largest rendezvous for yachts in Connecticut. Ocean Ave. (south from Bank st.) leads to Gardner Cemetery, where the actor *Richard Mansfield* is buried.

Pequot Avenue (south from Bank st. by Howard st., the old "Long Bridge") leads past many handsome residences. On our left is the Thames River, where U. S. naval vessels of various types lie at anchor. We pass the white Lighthouse, one of the oldest in the country, built in 1760 and rebuilt in 1801. *Ocean Beach* is maintained by the city as a public bathing beach and amusement park.

I. 27
GROTON

The town of Groton, at the eastern mouth of the Thames River, was settled about 1650 and set off from New London as a separate town in 1705. The name was taken from Gov. Winthrop's home town in England. There are two main centers. On the west, the village of Groton, opposite New London, is associated with the capture of Fort Griswold by Benedict Arnold in 1781. It was active in shipping and shipbuilding, and is now the seat of a U. S. Submarine Base. There are large summer colonies at Eastern Point and along the shore.

The eastern side of the town, on Mystic River, was the scene of the decisive fighting in the Pequot War. The village of Mystic, partly in Groton and partly in Stonington, became famous for its shipbuilding in the era of clipper ships.

Turning south from the New London bridge, with its fine view up the river, on the left of Thames St. (U. S. 1) we pass the *Mother Bailey House* (cor. Broad st.) home of the patriotic woman who contributed her red flannel petticoat to Decatur's fleet for gun wadding, in the War of 1812; and *Ensign Avery's House* (cor. Latham st.) built by Ebenezer Avery in 1775, where the wounded were brought after the battle at Groton Heights. Fort St. leads up the hill to the ruins of **Fort Griswold*, built in 1775 and named for Lieut Gov. Matthew Griswold. On Sept. 6, 1781, the garrison of 150 men, under Col. William Ledyard, put up a gallant defense against Benedict Arnold's troops. When the fort finally surrendered, some of the survivors, including Ledyard, were cruelly butchered. A stone marker, enclosed by an iron fence, marks the spot where Col. Ledyard fell, and there is also a monument to Major Montgomery of the British forces, who was killed while leading the attack. The water battery of the fort was built in 1812.

Just north of the Fort is the **GROTON MONUMENT*, a granite obelisk 22 feet square and 135 feet high, erected by a lottery under State patronage in 1830. The fort and the grounds around the monument form a State reservation. A 15 cent fee and 166 circular steps bring us to the top of the monument, from which there is a superb view. From the *north window*, we see the Thames River with its bridges, Odd Fellows Home, Navy Yard, and the hills of the upper river. *East window:* Fort Hill, Mystic and Stonington, Lantern Hill, Mystic Island and lightship, Wicopesset Island, Watch Hill, Block Island, Point Judith, Gay Head. *South window:* Ledyard Cemetery, Fort Griswold, Fishers Island, Gardiner's Island, Plum Island. Montauk Point, Bartletts Reef lightship, and lighthouses at Race Rock, North Dumpling and Gull Island. *West window:* New London and harbor, Fort Trumbull, and the shore as far as the Connecticut River. At the foot is the *Monument House*, maintained by the D. A. R., with relics of the battle, and some old furniture and whaling implements. On the grounds are Civil and Spanish War memorials. In the shadow of the monument is the *Bill Memorial Library*, given to the town in 1890 by Frederick Bill, a handsome building of granite and freestone; there are large collections of butterflies and birds, also the sword of Col. Ledyard. A few blocks to the southeast is the *Col. Wm. Ledyard Cemetery* (Mitchell st., reached from U. S. 1 by Ledyard ave.) Ten of the men killed in the battle are buried here, including Col. Leydard, with a slate headstone and a shaft erected by the State in 1854.

Just below the point where U. S. 1 turns east is the Electric Boat Co., probably the leading builders of submarines in the world. Below this is the large fish-packing plant of the Atlantic Coast Fisheries Co. Farther south is Eastern Point with its summer hotels and a fine view of the river and Sound.

Following U. S. 1, the botanist will wish to turn off southeast, before reaching the R. R., to *Poquonock Plains*, a stretch of glacial sand with several small ponds and interesting aquatics and coastal plain plants. Beyond the R. R. underpass is the *Avery Memorial*, erected by the descendants on the site of Capt. James Avery's homestead of 1656. The shaft within the wall of stone was given by John D. Rockefeller and designed by Bela L. Pratt, both of them descendants. The old well has been provided with a wellsweep. At Poquo-

nock Bridge, in another mile, we pass an old landmark, probably from the 17th century: the 1½ story *Smith House*, with an overhang. North of the Bridge, on Buddington Rd., is the new *Indian Cemetery*, for reburial of bodies dug up in scattered places, to be dedicated as part of the Tercentenary celebration. On *Bluff Point*, 2 miles south of U. S. 1, a rocky shore with large boulders and a long sandy beach adjoining, there is a considerable area of mixed hardwoods, with many interesting species of native hawthorne. There is an attractive view from the Point. This land is associated with the Winthrop family, having been granted to John Winthrop for a farm in 1648. Four miles from Groton is **Fort Hill*, the site of Sassacus' fort, abandoned after the capture of the fort at Mystic by Capt. Mason. The hill gives a wonderful view. and the tower of Chasanba Lodge, used by the State as a fire lookout, may be climbed. Just east of this is the old *Fanning House*, a 1½ story cottage, probably built before 1700.

From Fort Hill, Route 215 runs southeast, over Prospect Hill with its fine view, to the seaport of *Noank* (note the old lighthouse on the point,) and then follows the picturesque shore line to Mystic, where we rejoin U. S. 1.

The village of *Mystic* lies partly in Groton and partly in Stonington, and its place in clipper ship building will be considered under Stonington, as the principal yards lay east of the river. On the Groton side are a number of interesting old houses, associated with sea captains. The *Packer Keeler House* on Water St., opposite the coal yard, was built by Daniel Packer in 1777. (A later Daniel F. Packer started the pine-tar soap industry. There are other factories in Mystic making broad silk and velvet.) Near the end of Gravel St., north from Main St., is the Capt. *George Eldredge House* of about the same date. The *Corner Cupboard House* at 15 Grove St. (via Pearl and Avery sts.) a little back from the road, dates from 1729, with John Burrows as the early owner. The *Packer Homestead*, Irving Ave. (via West Mystic ave.) commands a fine view of the shore; it was built by Capt. James Packer in the early 18th century. On Pequot Hill (West Main st. and north from Elm st.) is the **Mason Monument*, commemorating the capture of the Pequot fort by Capt. John Mason and his company of 77 men, on May 26, 1637. This action broke the Pequot power and made Connecticut safe for settlement. In recognition of his service, Mason was granted the island off Mystic harbor which still bears his name. The spot where the fight took place is said to be a field 200 yards north of the monument.

From Mystic to Old Mystic, west of the river, an attractive road runs close to the water. A turn to the left leads to the *Mystic Oral School* for the deaf and dumb, established at Ledyard by Jonathan Whipple in 1869 and moved to this spot in 1874. The school, which commands a view of the Sound, is now maintained by the State. About ¾ mile before reaching Old Mystic, *Porter's Rocks* lie on our left, a jumble of ledges and boulders where Capt. Mason and his Indian allies spent the night before attacking the Pequot fort. It is a picturesque spot, especially in the Fall, and there is a good view up and down the river. Just north of this on the right is *Eldredge Museum*, a collection of over 7000 curios, many of them arranged as an educational exhibit, and open to visitors.

Going back to the Bridge at Groton, Route 12 leads north along the bank of the river. *Starr Hill* on our right, north of the R. R. and located by the water tower of the Odd Fellows Home, commands a fine view of the river and harbor. The *Edward Stallion House*, of 1½ stories, north of the Starr burial

ground, goes back to about 1684. About a mile north of this is *Bailey Hill*, a drumlin, or elliptical hill shaped like half an egg, consisting of bedrock and stony clay, and showing the direction of ice movements during glacial times. About 2½ miles from Groton is the **U. S. Submarine Base* and Training School. Special permission may be secured from the duty officer to visit submarines that are in port. The tall steel tower, holding a 110 foot column of water, makes it possible to duplicate sea conditions when a submarine rests on the bottom, and is used for instruction in the use of the Monson Lung.

Route 84 is the more scenic highway east from Groton. This was the route of the old Pequot Trail and is soon to be developed as the main traffic artery. Just beyond Center Groton is the *Daboll Homestead*, a 1½ story cottage with central chimney, where Nathan Daboll's famous almanac is still issued and Daboll's School of Navigation was conducted for three generations. South of this point are the Candlewood Hills, a wild wooded section covered with ledges, where ship's masts were cut for His Majesty and others, and where copperheads still abound. 3 miles from Groton, a short turn to the right leads to the site of the *first Baptist church* in Connecticut, organized by Rev. Valentine Wightman in 1705. Nothing is left except the burying ground, where there is a Wightman Memorial dedicated in 1890. A short distance farther east, on the right, a walk and climb lead to the *Horse Pound*, a chasm of great rocks surrounding a level space, supposed to have been used by Indians for keeping stolen horses. At Burnetts Corner, on the left, a short distance from the road junction, is an early milestone, this being the route of the old post road and later of the New London-Providence turnpike. In Old Mystic, on the west side of the river, is the *Woodbridge Tavern*, built by Dr. Dudley Woodbridge in 1750. Highways run on all sides of the house, which was built against a bank, so that the upper windows on the rear are on a level with the road. The stone building on our left as we approach the bridge was used as a straw hat factory.

I. 28
STONINGTON

Crossing the Mystic River, we enter the town of Stonington, settled by a company from the Plymouth Colony, under the leadership of William Chesebrough, who arrived in 1649. After some boundary disputes with Massachusetts, it was incorporated as a Connecticut town in 1662. The present name was given four years later. The two centers of Mystic and Stonington were active in shipping and shipbuilding, the former becoming noted for its clipper ships and the latter for its whaling fleet. Stonington village was bombarded by a British fleet in 1775, and another sea attack warded off in 1814. Both villages were a base for privateers and the home of many famous sea captains. The borough of Stonington, the first in the State, was incorporated in 1801.

At *Mystic*, the street running north along the river leads in about a mile to the **Marine Historical Museum*, housed in the buildings of an old woolen mill, maintained by the Marine Historical Assn. and open during July and August for a 25 cent fee. The museum contains one of the largest collections of original ship models in the country, with objects and pictures illustrating

the wooden ship era. Toward the close of the clipper ship period, Mystic took the lead in shipbuilding, developing a type of vessel that combined cargo space with speed. In 1860, the medium clipper ship *Andrew Jackson*, Capt. John E. Williams, established the record of 89 days, 4 hours, from New York to San Francisco, breaking by 9 hours the record made by the extreme clipper Flying Cloud in 1851. Three other passages, of 100, 103 and 102 days, established the best average ever made by a sailing ship on this run. The Andrew Jackson was built by Irons and Grinnell in 1854. Charles Mallory, Greenman and other builders were equally famous in their day, and Mystic captains and crews supplied much of the driving force for the clippers built elsewhere that were straining masts and rigging around the Horn. In 1861, the Maxson Fish yard was building the first regular ironclad, the "Galena," at the time the Monitor was launched. The yachts built at a later period, 1870-80, by *D. O. Richmond* held all records until the keel yachts came in. The hull of the famous "Annie" is now on the museum grounds. Going back in history, a British officer in the War of 1812 described Mystic as "a cursed little hornets' nest." The town was active in the whaling industry between 1830 and 1850; Mallory controlled 19 whalers either as owner or agent. A little above the Museum, on the bank of the river, is *Elm Grove Cemetery*, noted for its rhododendrons; the shrub on Dr. Cowle's lot is said to be the largest in the State. The entrance gate was erected in 1892 to the memory of Charles Mallory, whose home formerly stood on this site. Half a mile farther north, on the right, is the *Dudley Woodbridge House*, known as White Hall, built around 1740. About 1½ miles northeast of Mystic (via Deans Mills rd.) is the Capt. *George Dennison House*, said to date from 1717. The house, which has been restored, is still occupied by descendants, full of family heirlooms and open to visitors.

U. S. 1, passing the road to Wamphassuc Point, leads us to *Stonington*. Entering the borough on Water St., we pass *Wadawanuck Park* (1 on Chart XXII) on our left, with the Public Library. East of the Park is the large *Zebulos Stanton House* (2; Main and Temple sts.) In the ell, with its show windows of small panes, Stanton worked at his trade of silversmith; his brother Daniel was killed at Fort Griswold. In the Dudley Palmer House at 14 Elm St., Dr. J. H. Weeks maintains a *Whaling Museum* (3) with implements and logbooks, open to visitors. Going south on Main St., we pass on the left the beautiful *Congregational Church* (4) built in 1829. At Grand St., the *Eels House* (5) late 18th century, stands on the northeast corner. On the southeast corner is the Col. **Joseph Smith House* (6) a fine square mansion of 1760, with hip roof and a good doorway; one of the shells fired by the British fleet in 1814 is set on a post at the street corner. Up the hill on Grand St., to the east, is the *Samuel Dennison House* (7) built in 1789. Around the chimney is a "whale walk," where one could go to watch for incoming whale and seal ships.

Continuing south on Main St., we pass the house built in 1761 by Col. *Oliver Smith* (8; 25 Main st.) a shipbuilder. On our right, at the corner of Wall St., is the *Amos Palmer House* (9) of 1787, heavily damaged during the bombardment. The artist Whistler spent his boyhood days here. After passing *Cannon Square* (10) with a monument and two of the old 18-pound guns, which successfully repelled the heavily armed British fleet of five ships, we come to the **Old Lighthouse* (11) now headquarters of the Stonington Historical Society, open in summer without charge. In the museum are some early American portraits, old pewter, spinning and weaving implements. and

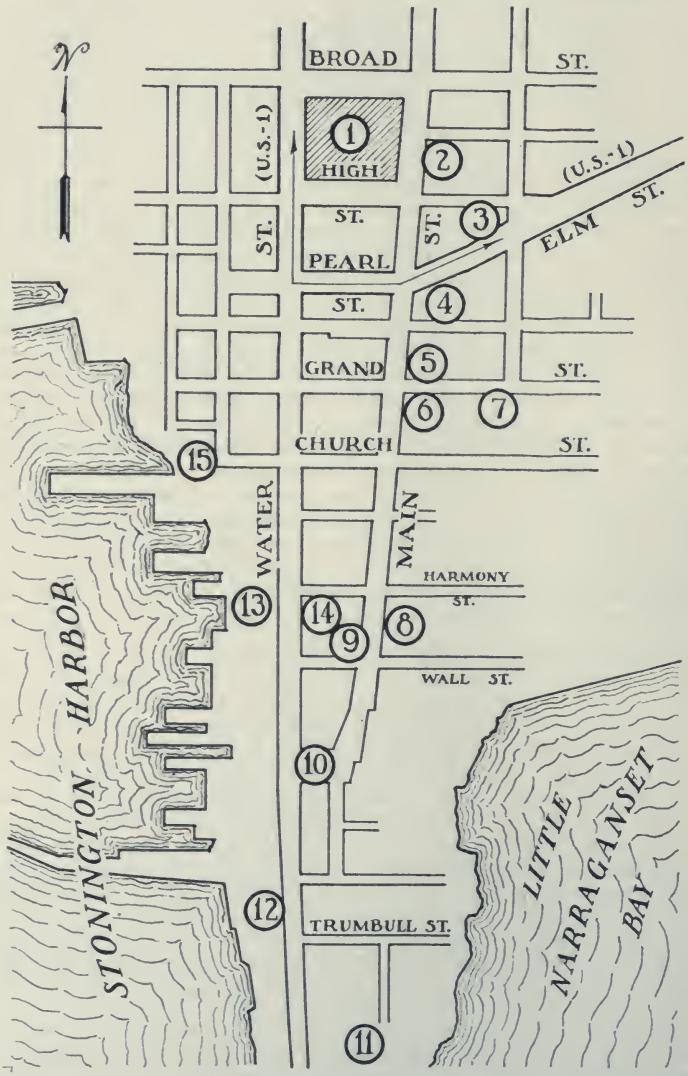


Chart XXII. STONINGTON

1. Wadawanuck Park. 2. Zebulos Stanton House. 3. Whaling Museum. 4. Congregational Church. 5. Eels House. 6. Joseph Smith House. 7. Samuel Dennison House. 8. Oliver Smith House. 9. Amos Palmer House. 10. Cannon Square. 11. Old Lighthouse. 12. Atwood Machine Co. 13. Captain Nat. B. Palmer. 14. John Rathbone House. 15. Polly Breed House.

many marine exhibits, including the figurehead of the "Great Republic." There is also one of the Liverpool Pitchers, made to order in England to commemorate the gallant defense of Stonington. There is a good view from Stonington Point below the Lighthouse.

West on Water St. is the plant of the *Atwood Machine Co.* (12) whose silk and rayon throwing machinery goes all over the world. The battery used in the War of 1812 stood on this site, and running westward is the Old Breakwater, with the stone posts where whaling ships tied up. Continuing north on Water St., at No. 94 is the Peleg Brown House (13) better known as the home of **"Captain Nat" B. Palmer* (1799-1877) probably the most famous of the clipper ship captains, and also explorer, shipbuilder and owner. His furniture and personal effects are still in the house, which is open to visitors. Opposite on the right is the house built by Rev. *John Rathbone* (14; Water and Harmony sts.) the first Baptist minister in Stonington, in 1775. On Water St. nearby is the *Polly Breed House* (15) with its gambrel roof, one of the oldest in the borough.

East of Stonington on U. S. 1, below the hamlet of Wequetequonock (2 right turns) we come to the oldest graveyard in Stonington, near the homes of the first settlers. A number of so-called "wolf stones" are to be found here, flat stones supposed to protect bodies from wolves. Half a mile southeast of the cemetery is the *Nehemiah Palmer House*, built in 1700. This road continues east and south to *Oshbrook Point*, a scenic spot opposite Watch Hill, with a pine grove and a good bathing beach that is open to the public. On the next road north from U. S. 1 beyond Wequetequonock there are several landmark houses. At the Pawcatuck River, in Westerly, we cross from Connecticut to Rhode Island.

On Route 84 to Westerly, *Old Mystic*, at the head of navigation, has a number of interesting houses in the village and its environs. Some of the best of these are on the road running northeast, within the first mile. The oldest is the *Nathaniel Williams House*, on the west of the road, said to date from about 1685. A piazza has been added. A daughter of this house was married to Col. William Ledyard shortly before the battle at Groton. On our left, as we cross the Bridge by R. 84, is the *Amos Williams House*, which served as one of the inns where the stage changed horses between New London and Providence. A block farther on we pass the *Enoch Burrows House*, 1790, with its three tiers of bay windows and the marble steps brought by water from the Burrows marble quarry in western Massachusetts. On our right is the *Christopher Leeds House*, late 18th century, with gambrel roof and overhang, above one of the early shipyards. To reach the substantial *Nehemiah Williams House*, dating from 1719, take the first country road leading to the north and follow a lane on the east of the road.

Continuing on R. 84, in about a mile we cross *Quoketaug Hill*, one of the best views in this region. This highway, originally the Pequot Trail and later the post road, has many old houses. The crossroads are also worth exploring for landmarks. About 3 miles from Old Mystic we pass on the right the *Road Congregational Church*, the first church in Stonington, organized in 1674. In the present building, erected in 1829, the lower part is owned by the town and formerly served as the town hall. In the church proper the entrance faces the pews. The carriage stalls are still standing in the yard. The *Edward Dennison House* (Joseph Noyes House) on our left before Stony Brook, dates from 1708 and was at one time used as a tavern. A mile beyond the church,

just below Putnam Corners, is the Col. *Amos Chesebrough Homestead*, built about 1729. In another mile, on our left, near Anguilla Brook, stands the interesting *Robert Stanton House* (Davis Homestead) of 1700. The Capt. *Thomas Noyes House*, east of the brook on the right, is of about the same date. We enter Westerly over *Hinckley Hill*, with another glorious view, particularly to the north.

Journey II

THE WESTERN HIGHLANDS

Norwalk to Canaan; Norfolk to Bridgeport.
U. S. 7 north; returning by various highways.

The region covered by upper Fairfield and Litchfield Counties is a geological unit. The convulsions and erosions of earlier ages have left a series of plateaus and rugged hills, cut by the Housatonic River and other streams, running in general from north to south. This section, in many ways the most scenic part of Connecticut and with the highest elevations, has rivaled the Shore as a place for summer homes. Settlement was comparatively late, especially on the Litchfield County frontier. In agriculture, it has been mainly a grazing area. There was an important iron industry, centering at Salisbury; Danbury has led the country in the making of hats. Historically, Tryon's raid on Danbury was the principal military action on Connecticut soil. The main R. R. artery of the region is the Berkshire Division of the New Haven Road (completed in 1842) with supplementary bus service. We shall go north on U. S. 7, the Ethan Allen Highway, and return by a series of highways leading down from Norfolk to Bridgeport. Many side trips will be necessary to cover the territory.

NORWALK. See Journey I. 5.

II. 1
WILTON

Going north from Norwalk on U. S. 7, we enter the town of Wilton, settled about 1705, organized as a parish in 1726, and incorporated from Norwalk as a separate town in 1801. The name was taken from Wilton in the English Wiltshire. The town consists of a main north and south ridge between two valleys, through which the highways run. Tryon's force passed through Wilton on its retreat from the Danbury raid. The present town has many large estates.

Route U. S. 7, which follows the Norwalk River, is attractive for its entire length. At the junction with R. 33, we pass on the right the *David Lambert House*, an early tavern, dating from 1725, pictured in Wallace Nutting's "Connecticut Beautiful." The old house opposite was built by the Church family. A mile north of the Wilton R. R. station, on the brow of Drum Hill overlooking the Norwalk reservoir, is the birthplace of the theologian *Moses Stuart* (1780-1852) a pioneer in Oriental studies. Two miles from the station we find the Capt. *Azur Belden House* (Split Rock Inn) built in 1740; Capt.

Belden fought at Bunker Hill and served until the end of the war. At Cannon, on the corner of the road to Hurlburt St., is *Sharp's Hill Burying Ground*, on the site of the old meeting house, where most of the 109 Wilton men who fought in the Revolution are buried.

At Wilton Center, where we turn northwest on R. 33, the old *Town Hall*, opposite the Congregational Church, has been restored, and is now called Garden Center, in charge of the Wilton Garden Club. It was used for the old *Academy*, taught by Hawley Olmstead and widely known in its day. North on Lovers Lane we have the *Olmstead Homestead* on the left, and on the stream the ruins of an old mill, built in 1748. The waterfall in the ravine is worth a visit, especially after a heavy rain. The Dea. *Daniel Gregory House*, on the left at the corner of Belden Hill Rd., was standing during the British raid, and is the scene of the poem "Grandmother Gregory." Belden Hill Rd. may be followed 2 miles southwest (2nd right turn) to *Cave Woods*, a beautiful wooded area on a small pond, open to the public. R. 33 makes a good drive, with a number of old landmarks. At North Wilton, on the left, is the Maj. *Samuel Comstock House* of 1760. About 2 miles from Wilton Center we pass over Bald Hill, with a fine view to the south. This road was used on Tryon's retreat, constantly harassed by the militia, and the *Scott Homestead*, on our right just before reaching the Ridgefield town line, has a cannon ball embedded in the wall of the house.

II. 2
WESTON

It will now be necessary to make a side trip, to cover the town of Weston. The first settlement was made about 1670 by a family named Godfrey. The parish of Norfield (North Fairfield) was organized in 1757, and a town incorporated in 1787 as the "west town" of Fairfield; it originally included the present Easton.

The town is a rough but attractive hill country, watered by the Saugatuck River and its tributaries, with the Aspetuck River along the eastern border. After the Revolution, the water power on these streams was used for many small factories: axes, tools, springs, and many kinds of woolen goods.

From Wilton, R. 33 may be followed southeast to Westport, where we connect with R. 57. At the village of Weston was located the well-known Weston Military Academy, established in 1855, which flourished until the late 80's. About 2 miles from Westport on R. 57 is *Music Hill*, a natural amphitheatre seating 3000 people, used by Nikolai Sokoloff, conductor of the New York Symphony Orchestra, for concerts three times a week during the summer. Sometimes whippoorwills add a woodland accompaniment. In the northwest of the town, the wild *Devil's Den*, best reached from the crossroad between R. 57 and R. 58, takes its name from the imprint of a foot on one of the rocks too large for a human being. This spot is on the proposed west loop of the Pomperaug Trail for trampers.

R. 105 turns off from R. 57 to the right along the Aspetuck River, and then follows the Saugatuck. About 2 miles north of the town line is the *Gerhardt*

House, built as a tavern in 1760. Beyond this is the beautiful pass of *Devil's Gorge*, where the river rushes down between high cliffs, with many waterfalls. The improved highway ends at the settlement of *Lyon Plain*, but its continuation (Davis Hill rd.) to the north, through a brook ravine, is worth following. At *Valley Forge* is a waterfall on the site of an early hoe factory. Polypody ferns drape the rocky hillside, with a background of hemlock. Gen. Tryon, in his march on Danbury, had given orders to make prisoners of the boys, who would soon grow into rebels. At his approach, the women of the region gathered all the boys of 13 and under—the older ones were under arms with the men—and took them to a secluded spot near Valley Forge, where food was cooked and sent to them daily until the danger had passed.

II. 3
REDDING

In 1714, John Read, one of the ablest lawyers in New England and a chronic land speculator, secured from the local Indian sachem Chicken a large grant of land. With a keen sense of humor, Read drew up a formal patent, with Chicken as lord of the manor and himself as tenant. Lonetown Manor or the Manor of Chicken, as it was variously called, did not last long, for the General Assembly proceeded to have the land sold at public auction, a method later used for all the northwestern towns. Actual settlement probably began as early as 1711. A parish of *Read*ing was organized in 1729, and the name changed to Redding when the town was incorporated in 1767. Tryon's force marched through the town in 1777, and two years later Gen. Putnam was in charge of a Revolutionary camp here.

Redding consists of beautiful hill country, and is rich in mineral specimens. From Wilton, U. S. 7 goes through a corner of the town, passing on the right, just over the line, the *Branchville Quarry*, from which rare minerals have found their way to all the large museums. Good specimens are still available, and in 1926 Schairer located 31 different minerals. Continuing northeast on the dirt road to Bethel along the R. R., on our right ⅓ mile below West Redding station, is *Garnet Rock*, a hill composed of massive brown garnet, with small crystals in cavities. In the R. R. cut there is also green pyroxene rock. The *Redding Garnet Mine*, which has supplied some of our best specimens, is located on the west bank of the Saugatuck River, between R. 57 and R. 53. Most of the product was crushed for use as an abrasive.

Redding is crossed by two scenic highways: R. 53, which at Georgetown takes off northeast from U. S. 7 and is continued by R. 107; and R. 58, along the eastern side of the town. On *Route 53*, in about 3 miles, by looking closely, we see to the right a beautiful cascade, which drops about 50 feet through a gorge. A little beyond this a dirt road on the right leads along **Redding Glen*, a secluded valley through which the Saugatuck River flows, between densely wooded hills. There are large hemlocks, and the botanist finds many unique plants. The garnet mine is lower down the stream on this road.

On R. 53, half a mile north of the junction with R. 107, on the left, is the *Mark Twain Library*, built by Samuel L. Clemens and endowed by Andrew Carnegie. A mile up the hill to the westward is Stormfield, where the author

passed his last years. The house burned some years ago, but the view which he loved is imperishable. Diagonally opposite to the Library is the Capt. *Lemuel Adams House*, built about 1822.

Continuing up the valley about 3 miles on R. 53, a short turn to the left brings us to what is perhaps the oldest house in town, built in 1736 or earlier. It was occupied during the Revolution by Col. *Aaron Barlow*, an intimate friend of Gen. Putnam. In this house, it is said that Aaron Barlow's brother Joel, poet and diplomatist, one of the "Hartford Wits" and leading figure in his day, wrote a portion of the "Columbiad." Opposite the house, across the Saugatuck, towers the eminence known as *Gallows Hill*, so named because of the spies executed there by Gen. Putnam. The mill-dam north of the house was built for a mill to dry-kiln corn for export to the West Indies. Some of the Continental troops were quartered in this section during the winter of 1779. Just below the Bethel town line, a road to the right leads in ½ mile to the old lime kiln opened by John Read, probably the first in the State.

On R. 107, at Redding Center, is the house of *Rev. Nathaniel Bartlett*, dating from 1753; he was pastor of the Congregational Church for more than half a century, and an ardent patriot during the Revolutionary period. Nearly opposite the Bartlett house is a large elm, one of the finest in Connecticut. On the northwest corner of the beautiful village Green, with its fine elms, is the little *Town House*, built in 1834. Note also the graceful Colonial porch on the opposite corner. The *Methodist Church*, organized as a class in 1789, was the second in New England, following by a few weeks the society in Stratfield (Easton.) The present building dates from 1837. On the road leading across the hills to Redding Ridge is the **Aaron Sanford House*, dating from about 1750, called the "cradle of Methodism," because the first converts used this as their place of meeting. Rings in the ceiling show how the swinging partition was hoisted up, when Jesse Lee, the first circuit rider, gathered his flock. The house, recently restored, is one of our best examples of the salt-box type.

Continuing north on R. 107, a hill to our right about a mile above the Center, the highest in town, commands a fine view in all directions.

Route 58, the main highway from Bridgeport to Danbury, crosses *Redding Ridge*. It formed part of the route used by Gen. Tryon and his Tory allies, some of them from this neighborhood, in their advance on Danbury. Several patriots were seized here, including Jeremiah Sanford, a lad of 10, who was carried to New York and died in the prison ship. A British soldier put a bullet through the gilded weathercock of the *Episcopal Church* (not the present building, which dates from 1833;) the aged chanticleer still perches on the west gable. In the church is shown the bullet fired at the rector, Rev. John Beach, who persisted in praying for King George, also the letter of protest and warning sent him by the town fathers. The loyalist rector, like the patriot Parson Bartlett, had the courage of his convictions during his pastorate of 50 years.

From Redding Ridge, a good road leads east to *Poverty Hollow*, and then turns south along the Aspetuck River, which widens into several picturesque ponds. At **Aspetuck Falls* the stream hurls itself over a cliff into a deep gorge. Several of Redding's most attractive residences, old houses that have been restored, are on the banks of the Aspetuck.

On both sides of R. 58, just below the Bethel town line, is the **Putnam Memorial Camp Ground*, the "Valley Forge" of Connecticut, where Gen. Israel Putnam and a force of Connecticut and New Hampshire troops were

encamped during the hard winter of 1778-9. The property is now a State Reservation of 203 acres. Passing through the gateway, in the form of two blockhouses, extended in a palisade, we face the Monument, erected by the State in 1889. The rows of stones nearby, running toward the north, mark the chimneys of the former barracks. Further, on our left, is the stone *Colonial Museum*, with its Revolutionary relics. On the grounds, which have been left as far as possible in their native state, are attractive drives and paths, with a lake on the east side of the highway. To the west is *Phillips Cave*, associated with an old soldier who returned here after the war and was killed for thieving.

II. 4
RIDGEFIELD

The next town on our Journey is Ridgefield, along the New York border, settled from Norwalk and Milford in 1708, and recognized by the General Assembly the following year. As the name implies, the town is made up of high ridges, from which it is often possible to see Long Island Sound. Ridgefield has been a favorite spot for summer homes, and contains a large number of private estates with charming gardens and extensive views. The town supplied Connecticut with two governors: Phineas C. and George E. Lounsbury.

Ridgefield is one of the main gateways from New York to Connecticut, Routes 35A, 102 and 33.) Another attractive approach is from Wilton by R. 33. In order to follow Tryon's retreat and the Revolutionary battles, we shall take the town from north to south.

U. S. 7 continues north through the eastern side of the town, with good scenery. R. 35, the main route between Danbury and Ridgefield, turns off southwest, and one follows for several miles the beautiful plantings of the Outpost Nurseries. About 2 miles west of U. S. 7, *Pine Mountain*, 1060 feet elevation, approached by a wood road, commands a good view to the north and west. Three miles beyond the junction with R. 35, we turn west to Ridgebury.

After the burning of Danbury, on April 26, 1777, Gen. Tryon's force, harassed by the gathering militia, retreated to *Ridgebury*, in the north section of Ridgefield. Part of the British troops marched through Ridgebury Street, and part by the old Bogus road, now a wood road, cutting across country farther east. Near the cemetery at Ridgebury is the Ensign *Samuel Keeler Tavern*, built in 1730, a stopping place for Washington in 1780. One of the main roads from Boston to New York turned south at this point. Rochambeau also had headquarters at the Tavern; the French troop were encamped just east of here in 1781. A quarter of a mile north is the house built by Capt. *Nehemiah Keeler* in 1735.

As we go south, the Isaac Keeler grist mill, burned by the British, stood at the outlet of Lake Mamanasco. Here R. 33 turns west to North Salem, N. Y., through delightful country; Cyrus Northrup (1834-1922) president of the University of Minnesota, was born in a house near the N. Y. line. A little below this point, Gen. David Wooster, with a force of 200 men, made a dashing attack on the British rearguard, capturing 40 prisoners. We pass on the east

an old Salt-box House, said to have been built by the Scott family in 1756, from which the British requisitioned food. Half a mile farther, a dirt road forks to the west, passing *Ridgefield School* for boys, established in 1907, and winding through an extensive private park, open to the public. There are 12 miles of road, which lead to the Port of Missing Men tea house, and make a very beautiful drive, especially in laurel season. Beyond this turn is the place where a second charge was made by the American troops, and Wooster fell mortally wounded. A tablet on the west side of the highway marks the spot, which has been made into a roadside park.

The British were obliged to force a barricade erected by the patriots, a little south of the junction with R. 35 from Danbury. A marker in the stone-wall on the east of the highway indicates the burial place of 8 Americans and 11 British who died in this engagement. The old *Abner Gilbert House* (Stebbins House) is still standing here. Fighting kept up along Ridgefield Street throughout the day. Gen. Benedict Arnold, who had succeeded Gen. Wooster in command, had his horse struck by nine bullets, in an engagement with a British flanking party, but escaped uninjured.

Passing on our left the home of Capt. *Philip B. Bradley*, one of the leaders in the battle, and the old *Elms Inn*, 1799, we enter the main street of Ridgefield, one of the most beautiful in New England. It stretches for nearly a mile, shaded with elms, sycamores and maples, and bordered by well kept lawns. On our left is the Public Library. Katonah St. (R. 102) turning west to South Salem, leads to an attractive drive over West Mountain. On the east side of the street, opposite the Soldiers Monument, is the oldest house in Ridgefield, built in 1713 by the first minister, Rev. **Thomas Hawley*; 1½ stories, with a gambrel roof and 3 dormers. There are other old houses on Branchville Rd., which turns east at this corner. On the west side, at the junction of R. 33 and R. 35A, is the charming old **Keeler Tavern*, built by Timothy Keeler in 1760. A Revolutionary cannon ball, embedded in the frame at the northeast corner, may still be seen by raising a sliding shingle. This house was the home of the architect Cass Gilbert; in the small parkway at the highway junction (R. 35A) is the marble *Cass Gilbert Fountain*, inspired by one in the Alhambra, which he designed and presented to the town. The writer Samuel G. Goodrich (1793-1860) widely known in his day as *Peter Parley*, was born a short distance to the west, at the entrance to High Ridge; he was a son of the third minister.

II. 5
DANBURY

Danbury was settled in 1684 or 1685 by eight pioneer families from Norwalk, many of the names persisting to the present day. It was incorporated in 1687 and named from Danbury in Essex, England. The village was burned by Gen. Tryon in 1777. Danbury is a half shire town with Bridgeport, and has a county court house and jail. One of the four State Normal Schools is located here, and Wooster School for boys. There is a widely known annual Fair, the last of the old fashioned county fairs in Connecticut, where carnival features are now added to the agricultural exhibits.

The city of Danbury was chartered in 1889, and in the last census had a population of 22,261. Industry centers largely around the *Manufacture of Hats*, for which Danbury has long been famous. Hat making began at an early date as a domestic trade. In 1780, Zadok Benedict opened the first "shop," on the site of the present Post Office, employing three men and finishing three hats a day. Now Danbury counts its hatters by the thousands and its output by the million of dozens. The Mallory Hat Co., with its up-to-date plant, was started in 1823 by Ezra Mallory. The Frank H. Lee Co. is one of the largest in the country. Beginning with felted "beavers" made of native furs, the business has expanded until today all types of head gear are made in Danbury, and more than 30 branches are recognized by the trade.

We enter the town from the south by U. S. 7, which continues its scenic quality for several miles. The highway passes through the picturesque Sugar Hollow, flanked on the east by Moses or Wooster Mt.; on the slope toward the highway is located *Wooster Mountain* State Park. Gen. Wooster's force, in its pursuit of Tryon, followed an old road which crossed the east shoulder. From the summit, 1000 feet elevation, there are fine views in all directions. The climb must be made on foot, or by a circuitous private road past the charming *Lake Waubeeka*, a mile to the south. At the northern exit from Sugar Hollow, the former highway swings west, passing the ancient Miry Brook Cemetery, and the **Bennet Hawley House*, built in 1765, opposite the Jewish cemetery.

U. S. 7 enters the city by West Wooster St., with a glimpse of the Fair Grounds to the left. The *Old Brookfield Inn* (105 W. Wooster st.) probably early 18th century, was moved to its present site from Brookfield Iron Works. On the opposite side of the street is a large *Sycamore*, estimated to be between 300 and 400 years old. As we approach Main St., the old *Town Cemetery* lies on our left, with a monument to the many Revolutionary soldiers. Another interesting grave is that of Robert Sandeman, founder of the Sandemanian sect, who died in 1771. North on Main St., opposite the Post Office, we pass the *Public Library*, with its reference room on history and genealogy. Another block north is the Danbury News Building, where the *Danbury News Man*, James Montgomery Bailey, made his reputation as editor and humorist.

At the southern end of Main St., on the corner of South St. (R. 58) stands the former *Taylor Tavern* built in 1779, once the half-way house on a New York-Hartford stage-line. The old milestone in front reads "68 miles to Hartford; 67 miles to New York." On South St. is the site of the original Episcopal Church, with an old burying ground. Opposite the church yard stands what has been known as the Dea. *Joshua Knapp House*, dating from about 1765 but somewhat remodeled. Of the old buildings which have escaped the British conflagration and the enroachments of a modern city, the best is the **Isaac Jones House* of 1749, on Chapel Place, a few rods to the west of Main St.

During the Revolution, Danbury was connected with Hartford by a military road. There was an army hospital, and Continental troops were mobilized here by the thousand. The streets echoed to the marching feet of Rochambeau's army, as they passed through on their way to Yorktown in 1781. Early in the War, Danbury was chosen as a place of deposit for military stores, whose destruction was the object of *Tryon's Raid*. His troops entered the village from Bethel on the afternoon of Apr. 26, 1777. Tryon took up his headquarters in the Dibble house on South St. (R. 58; corner Stone st.) where Gen. Wooster died a few days later. The site has been marked by the D. A. R.

Another marker (Main and Boughton sts.) locates the house from which the first reckless shots were fired in defense. The British artillery went into action near the present Court House, raking the main street. The military stores found in the Episcopal Church and other places were destroyed and three of the buildings burned. After a night of looting and drunken riot, the British troops, learning of the approach of American forces, set fires in various parts of the village and beat a hasty retreat. The total loss was 19 houses, a church, and 22 stores and barns; the owners were later compensated by the distribution of the "Fire lands" in northern Ohio. The body of Gen. *David Wooster*, who was brought here mortally wounded after the battle on Ridgebury Rd., was removed in 1852 from the town cemetery to the beautiful Wooster Cemetery on Ellsworth Ave. (3 blocks east of Main st.) where a monument was erected to his memory.

U. S. 7 leads north to Brookfield along the fertile Still River valley. U. S. 6, which passes through the town from west to east, gives a fine view from the crest of Stony Hill on the way to Newtown. Northwest of the city, the Clapboard Ridge Rd. (R. 37A) makes an attractive drive, with a good view to the east. On R. 37, about a mile from Danbury, are rocks containing graphite in commercial quantities, which was mined for use in pencils.

II. 6
BETHEL

Making a side trip southeast from Danbury on R. 58 (South st.) we come to Bethel, probably settled before 1700. The East parish of Danbury was organized in 1759, and a separate town incorporated in 1855. The name is Biblical. Tryon's force marched through here in 1777, coming from Redding over Hoyt's hill. Bethel is another hatmaking center, but still a typical New England village, with elm-shaded streets and homes surrounded by lawns and gardens.

As we enter the village from the west, the old *Peter Barnum Place* stands at 21 Grassy Plain St. A little farther, on our left, is the Capt. *Benjamin Hickok House* (45 Greenwood ave.) A later member of this family, Laurens P. Hickok, became a distinguished theologian and president of Union College. The *Seth Seelye House* (14 Center st.) presented to the town by the family and remodeled to serve as the Public Library, sent out two other college presidents: Julius H. Seelye of Amherst and L. Clark Seelye of Smith. On the north side of Center St. we find the pre-Revolutionary *Barnum Tavern*. A little farther east, on our right, is what remains of the birthplace of the famous showman, *Phineas T. Barnum* (28 Elm st.)

On Main St., a block to the north, between the Congregational Church and the Town Hall, is the *Old Cemetery* of 1760, where Revolutionary soldiers were buried. Farther east along R. 58 stands the Capt. *Eli Thayer House* (51 Milwaukee ave.)

U. S. 6, which runs across the north of the town, makes a scenic drive. In the Stony Hill district in the northeast corner, through which this highway passes, are a number of interesting houses, dating from the late 18th century. Other old landmarks can be found on outlying roads.

II. 7
BROOKFIELD

Continuing our Journey north from Danbury, we come to the town of Brookfield, settled about 1700. A parish of Newbury (between New Milford and Danbury) was organized in 1754, and the present town incorporated in 1788. It derived its name from the first minister, Rev. Thomas Brooks.

Entering the town at the southwest corner by U. S. 7, Candlewood Lake Rd., the first crossroad to the west, skirts the eastern shore of the lake, and rejoins U. S. 7 at Lanesville in New Milford. *Huckleberry Hill* to the left gives a good northeastern view. There are a number of old houses along the highway. On our right, just beyond the dirt crossroad to Brookfield Center, we pass the *John P. Wildman House*, a salt-box with attic overhang. A half mile east on this crossroad is an old *Lead Mine*, where galena, sphalerite and other minerals are found in the limestone. Brookfield village is usually known as the Iron Works, from its early industry, said to go back to 1732. On the crossroad running west from the School is a very old landmark, the *Timothy Foster House*. U. S. 7 becomes scenic after leaving the village.

R. 133, running south from Brookfield Iron Works, gives a pastoral view of the Still River valley, and climbs to *Brookfield Center*, the original village. We pass on the west side of the street the Curtis School for young boys, established in 1875. On the east side, opposite St. Paul's Church, is an old house of Dutch Colonial type, now known as the *Bungalow*, built in 1740 and at one time used as a tavern. Beyond this we have the old Fairchild House, and the *Chamberlain Inn*, early 18th century. On the *Town Hall*, at the junction with R. 25, is a tablet with the names of Brookfield's pioneer families. Other interesting houses will be found on the outlying roads.

Route 25 makes an attractive drive. Going east from Brookfield Center to Bridgewater, we cross *Obtuse Hill*, where the roadside park gives a good view of the village and of the distant mountain ranges to the north, with glimpses of the Housatonic. Taking R. 25 south from the center toward Newtown, we go over *Whisconier Hill*, with a fine view in all directions. At the foot of this hill is the old Land's End Cemetery, with the graves of many early families, including the first minister, Thomas Brooks.

II. 8
NEW MILFORD

New Milford, where we cross from Fairfield to Litchfield county, was a swarm sent out by the parent hive of Milford. A land company was organized at Milford, which bought from the Indians and sold rights to take up land. The first white settlement began in 1707, when John Noble arrived from Westfield, Mass., with his 8-year old daughter Sarah. New Milford was granted town privileges in 1712. Roger Sherman lived here during his early manhood. The town consists of a beautiful hill country, and on the west the Housatonic has cut a deep valley through the limestone. Lime making is an important industry, and tobacco is grown in the river valley.

Entering the town from the south, U. S. 7, which here follows Still River, makes an attractive drive. The first road to the west after crossing the line is worth taking for the view of Candlewood Lake. The village of New Milford, an industrial and trading center, was built up by the Housatonic R. R. and the cigar making which flourished after the Civil War. Present industries consist of tobacco packing, hatters' fur, and a bleachery and dye works.

The older section of the village is built along a narrow Green. Starting at the lower end, where R. 25 comes in, we pass on the right the *Canfield House*, built in 1793. A little above this is the Town Hall, with a bronze tablet marking this as the *Roger Sherman* home site. Sherman, who later was to become famous as co-author of the Declaration of Independence and our other great national documents, came to New Milford in 1743, where he worked as shoemaker, county surveyor, merchant and lawyer, until he removed to New Haven in 1761. The Public Library stands at the end of the next block. Continuing north, we pass the *Congregational Church*, built in 1833, with its fine Greek Revival portico and "Christopher Wren" spire. The *Wm. Taylor House* of 1784, at the end of the street, was built on good Colonial lines. Facing the Green at the north end is the *Lincoln Bust* by Paul Morris, the gift of the late Edward Marsh. *Canterbury School*, a Roman Catholic preparatory school for boys, established in 1915, will be found a block above this on Aspetuck Ave. An earlier school of note was the Adelphic Institute. On the west side of the upper Green, the second building as we go south is the New Milford *Historical Society*, with portraits by Ralph Earle and other interesting exhibits, (open Mon., Tues., Fri., and Sat., 2:30-5:00.) Below this is the *Senator Boardman House*, another fine Colonial mansion, built about 1793.

South from the village are two beautiful drives: R. 25 to Bridgewater, with its magnificent views of the Housatonic valley; and R. 133 following the river. On the latter, about 2½ miles below New Milford, we come to the *Housatonic Gorge*, where the river leaves the limestone and cuts through the quartz, mica and hornblande of the Hartland Schist formation. The falls near the bridge are known as the "Great Falls" and the "Eel Rocks"; formerly lampreys and shad were caught here in large numbers. This was a favorite camping and fishing ground for the Indians, long after the white settlement. Chief Waramaug is said to have been buried nearby. The early proprietors organized the Cove Fishing Co., which lasted until the building of the great dam at Derby in 1877. At the lower end of the Gorge, about ¼ mile up the rise at the left of the bridge, is **Lovers Leap*, where tradition has it that Chief Waramaug's only daughter Lilinoah and her white lover plunged to a watery grave. The best view of this wonderful spot is from a particular point on the south of the highway, for which one must watch closely. The cliff faces the beautiful Cove, and Goodyear's Island, named from an early Indian trader, with its fine view down the river. There are picnic grounds in the center of the ledge, and others on the opposite side of the Gorge, where we find Indian Spring.

Above New Milford, U. S. 7 follows the Housatonic River and makes a scenic drive. About 1½ miles from the bridge, after passing the old *Isaac Hine House* on the left, we come to the power house and pipelines of the Conn. Light and Power Co.'s *Rocky River* plant. During slack hours, water is pumped from the river into the immense storage reservoir on top of the hill created by Candlewood Lake, and run down again as required. About ⅛ mile beyond this point a foot trail leads west to *Candlewood Mt.* The path climbs to Candlewood Cave, with a good easterly view, continues to another viewpoint

on the northwest of the mountain, and then drops down to R. 37, just above the highway junction. Across the river from the main highway we see the extensive *Limestone Quarries* at Boardman's Bridge. Route 37 to Sherman makes a good drive, which we shall follow later. On the left of U. S. 7, about 2½ miles beyond R. 37, is *Tory's Hole*, a large natural cave in the limestone, with its appropriate Revolutionary legend. There is another cave in the ledge along the highway at *Strait's Rocks*. On the right, just before reaching Gaylordsville, is the *George Washington Oak*, with a marker, where Washington and Lafayette rested, on the road which forded the river at this point. After crossing the Housatonic, *Long Mountain*, lying to the east, gives fine views of the river. One shoulder is crossed by a rough country road, and it pays to walk south along the ridge from that point.

North from New Milford, R. 129, improved for part of the distance, leads in about 5 miles to the Mica Quarry, northwest of *Merryall* and south of Peet Hill. The quarry has been abandoned, but interesting minerals are still to be found in the dumps. It has produced some very fine cut aquamarines and helidor, a small amount of gem garnet, and good specimens of beryl, tourmaline garnet, columbite and uraninite. *Bear Hill*, about a mile northeast of Merryall, is worth climbing for its views to the west and south.

II. 9
BRIDGEWATER

From New Milford, we make a side trip to its daughter town of Bridgewater, settled about 1734, and made a separate town in 1856. The name is probably descriptive. It occupies a high plateau broken by brook valleys, which rises in the north to 950 feet. The Housatonic River forms the western and southern boundary. Bridgewater has attracted many summer homes.

We enter the town from the northwest by R. 25, with superb views of the Housatonic valley below us as we climb the hill. From the village Green, which stands at an elevation of over 600 feet, there is a distant suggestion of the same view. The *Congregational Church* was built in 1807; there is fine carving on the old pulpit, which is stored in the front gallery. We find a number of good Colonial houses in the village and surrounding country, built in the late 18th or early 19th century.

For scenic drives, R. 67 should be followed east to Roxbury; and R. 25 south to Brookfield, with beautiful views of the Berkshire foothills, and two interesting houses beyond the South Cemetery, 2 miles below the village. Taking Hut Hill Rd., about 1½ miles south of the village, we come to *Hut Hill*, one of the high points in the town, with a complete horizon. The first side road to the west on R. 25 crosses the lower end of the attractive *Platt Ravine;* beyond this, a half mile climb to the right brings one to *Rocky Hill*, overlooking the river bend and the hills beyond. There is a somewhat similar view from *Wolf Pit Mt.* above the Housatonic Gorge; it is reached by the road running due west from Bridgewater village, with a short climb to the north just before we descend to the river road.

II. 10
NEW FAIRFIELD

To reach the towns of New Fairfield and Sherman, we go back to Danbury for a side trip. New Fairfield was granted by the General Assembly to families from Fairfield, and apparently settled about 1730. The cutting off of "the Oblong," in settlement of the boundary dispute between Connecticut and New York, had contracted the original area. A town was incorporated in 1740. The feature of New Fairfield today is Candlewood Lake, the largest lake in the State, created by the Conn. Light and Power Co. in 1927, on which many summer homes have been built; it lies partly in the adjoining towns of New Milford and Sherman.

Leaving Danbury by R. 37, which makes an attractive drive, we pass through the village of New Fairfield, with a number of old houses, and others on Balls Pond Rd. to the west. *Balls Pond*, nestling among wooded hills, may be reached by R. 39, or by R. 37A from Danbury. R. 37 continues north to Sherman through the hills.

From New Fairfield village, R. 39 runs west of the Lake, with occasional views. At the former *Squantz Pond* is a State Park of 133 acres, with facilities for camping. A path has been laid out along the lake shore, on the adjacent Pootatuck State Forest. West of Squantz Pond, on the summit of Pond Mt., is *Pootatuck Council Cave*, supposed to have been used by the Indians.

II. 11
SHERMAN

The town of Sherman, lying north of New Fairfield and originally a part of it, was settled about 1736. A parish of North New Fairfield was organized in 1744. It was made a separate town in 1802, and named for Roger Sherman, who as a young man, living with his brother, plied his shoemaker's trade on R. 55. One of the town's distinguished sons was Rev. Philo P. Stewart (1798-1868) who became a Western missionary and the founder of Oberlin College.

The town is long and narrow, having suffered contraction from the cutting off of the Oblong; the interesting settlement of Quaker Hill should have been in Connecticut, but finds itself in New York State. Sherman consists of a central valley and two parallel ridges. Rocky River flows south into Candlewood Lake, and the upper valley drains north by a brook with the Indian name Naromiyocknowhusunkatankshunk. There is much beautiful scenery in the outlying parts of the town and along the shores of the Lake.

At the south end of the town, about ¾ mile above the New Fairfield line on R. 37, a tramping trail marked by axe blazes leads east to *Wanzer Mt.*, with an exceptional view of Candlewood Lake from the southern Pine Ledges. A connecting trail descends a steep brook ravine, with fine views, to the path already mentioned along the shore of the Lake from Squantz Pond. About 3 miles north of the line on R. 37, a country road leads east over *Briggs Hill*,

with a fine view in all directions, including glimpses of the Lake. *Green Mt.*, another fine viewpoint, can be reached by boat from Candlewood Lake. It lies east of the northwestern arm of the Lake, and below it is the attractive *Green Pond*, surrounded by wooded hills. The most complete and accessible view of Candlewood Lake is from *Great Mt.*, above the northwestern arm; go south for 2 miles on Green Pond Rd., just east of the village of Sherman, and climb ⅛ mile north to the summit.

On Spring Lake Rd., running northwest from the village, in about 1½ miles, a trail leads west ⅔ mile to *Turner Mt.* Camp, from which there is a brook trail down to Great Falls, and a mountain trail to ledges with an extensive view north and east. Arrangements for use of the overnight camp may be made with the Housatonic Trail Club at Sherman.

R. 39 runs north to join R. 55, west of Gaylordsville. R. 37 crosses the ridges to U. S. 7, just above Boardman's Bridge, with a good view from a hill ½ mile to the left, at the New Milford line.

II. 12
KENT

Continuing our Journey on U. S. 7, which gains added beauty as it goes north, we enter the town of Kent. As in the other northwestern towns, shares were sold at auction, entitling the purchasers to take up land under certain conditions. The sale for Kent took place at Windham in March, 1738, the bids to start at £50 per share. The majority of the purchasers were from Colchester, with others from Norwalk and Fairfield. Actual settlement began the same year, and the town was incorporated in 1739. The name was taken from the English county of Kent.

Kent may be described as a mountain country, some of it still farmed, cut by a deep river valley with broad bottom lands, adapted to corn and tobacco. There was an important iron industry, and the present town has attracted schools and summer homes, with an artists' colony. Kent is one of the best centers for tramping in Connecticut. In contains two State Parks: Macedonia Brook and Kent Falls.

At the south end of the town, the Housatonic has cut a gorge through the limestone, with fine potholes and characteristic limestone flora. This is a good place to study the relations of the limestone and schist. For a view of the rapids, especially fine in high water, walk west 100 yards, just before crossing the power canal. *Bulls Bridge*, above this point, is one of the few covered bridges surviving in Connecticut. The unimproved R. 130 leads east to South Kent, passing on the right *Pickett Rock*, with a fine west view, and on the left *South Kent School*, established in 1923 as an offshoot of Kent School. About a mile east of South Kent (1st left turn) is the location of the Kent *Iron Mines*, an important source of ore. Exploitation began soon after the settlement. Of the early furnaces, one was located on Forge Brook, at the entrance to Macedonia Park, where the oak timbers can still be seen under the water. There was a forge at East Kent, ore being transported up the mountain on horseback. By 1845 there were three blast furnaces in operation,

employing 280 hands and turning out 3,000 tons a year. The picturesque ruin of one of the furnaces stands just north of Kent village, across the R. R. opposite Gilbert's store.

In Kent Village there is a Community House, an annual art exhibit, and a World War *Memorial Library*, in Colonial style, designed by Heathcote M. Woolsey. Crossing the river to the west on R. 341, we come to *Kent School* with its attractive buildings, an Episcopal preparatory school for boys on the self-help system, established in 1906 by Father F. H. Sill. Going 1½ miles farther a road turns north to **Macedonia Brook* State Park, the gift of the White Memorial Foundation in 1918, a tract of 1830 acres along the beautiful Nodine Hollow Brook and on the slopes of the adjacent hills. The park has facilities for picnicking and camping.

On the west bank of the Housatonic, just behind Kent School, a country road leads in 1½ miles to the *Schaghticoke Indian Reservation*. There was at one time a large Indian settlement, which contributed 100 scouts to the Revolutionary armies. The Moravians maintained a mission. The Reservation is now reduced to about a hundred acres, where a dozen half-breed Indians still reside as wards of the State.

East of the village, R. 341 to Warren gives a delightful drive over the hills. After passing a good lookout hill about 1 mile to the south, we reach in ¾ miles the two *Spectacle Ponds*. Above North Spectacle Pond is a representative spruce-tamarack bog. North of this is an outlying portion of Mohawk State Forest; a hill about a mile above the Pond gives a good view to the southwest.

The original Kent settlement, a mile north of the village, is known as *Flanders*, and it is here that we find our exhibit of old houses. Several of them have entrance porches of a charming local variety: slender columns supporting an open gable, usually with a molded cornice. The best is the **Mills House* (Mary Bacon House) 1 mile on U. S. 7, and ½ mile east. The older portion, now the kitchen ell, probably dates from the middle of the 18th century, and decorations were added to match the later house. The main house, early 19th century, designed and largely built by John Mills, great-grandfather of the present owner, is one of the finest examples of Colonial decoration in the State. A cornice molding of unusual beauty follows the entire line of the roof, and there is similar treatment above all the windows. The main entrance porch shows the local type at its best; the east porch in the same style is a modern addition.

On U. S. 7, opposite *Flanders Arms*, with one of the graceful porches, stands a house, less pretentious than the Bacon house but of fine proportions and about the same period, now known as *Seven Hearths*. Above one of the fireplaces is a panel of great beauty, made of a single piece of pine 41½ inches wide. The planks around the lower part of the walls are 3 feet wide and 2½ inches thick. The next house to the north, still older, with long sloping roof, was once the Congregational parsonage; the earlier Kent church stood at the fork of the road.

North of Flanders, the highway is particularly fine, with the gray cliff of St. John Ledges across the river. About a mile below the Cornwall line we come to **Kent Falls* State Park, another gift of the White Memorial Foundation, a popular picnic ground with ample parking space. The brook drops about 200 feet in a quarter of a mile, over ledges of white marble with many potholes, amid a setting of hemlock and hardwood. The lovely upper cascade,

which must be reached on foot, has a fall of about 80 feet. There are several acres of old hemlock in the Park, with characteristic ravine vegetation.

The long *Appalachian Trail* for trampers, running from Georgia to Maine, enters the town from New York State on the eastern slope of Schaghticoke Mt., with extensive views of the Housatonic valley. It then crosses the beautiful Thayer Brook ravine, climbs over Pine Ledge with its moss-covered boulders, and descends by the Grand Staircase to Kent School. North from R. 341, the trail climbs Kent Rock, with its memorial cross as well as school class numerals, which commands a fine view of the valley. From Macedonia Brook, we climb west to Cobble Mt., with a very extensive view, and cross to Pine Mt., where we look down the Macedonia valley, framed by wooded hills. The trail then leads east to the viewpoint at Caleb's Peak, and descends to the Housatonic over the spectacular St. John Ledges. Crossing the river at North Kent, we follow the river bank to Kent Falls, ascend the brook and head east for Mohawk Mt. This trail, which gives some of the finest tramping in the State, is marked with the standard light blue paint. The best approach is to go west from Kent ¾ mile on R. 341, where the trail may be taken either north or south. A descriptive leaflet and map should be secured from the Conn. Forest and Park Assn.

II. 13
CORNWALL

The town of Cornwall, named for one of the counties of England, was auctioned off at Fairfield in 1738, and settlement began the same year, largely from eastern Connecticut. A town was not incorporated until 1740, and for some years there continued to be trouble from non-resident proprietorship. Cornwall consists of mountains and upland farms surrounding a small central valley, avoided by the first settlers because of its heavy stand of pine, which made land clearing difficult. The town is characterized by pine groves, stone walls and wide offlooks. During the 19th century, Cornwall was known for its schools, and iron was smelted at Cornwall Bridge and West Cornwall, utilizing local charcoal. There are considerable summer colonies. The town contains Mohawk Mt. State Park, Housatonic Meadows State Park (headquarters in the town of Sharon) and parts of Mohawk and Housatonic State Forests.

Coming from Kent along the Housatonic River, U. S. 7 crosses to the town of Sharon by a lofty concrete bridge with a fine arch, beneath which one can see the old *Covered Bridge*, preserved as a landmark. Before reaching Cornwall Bridge, R. 45 comes down from Warren, with a splendid view of the Valley and the blue mountains. A little beyond this, a tramping trail leads off to the right up the beautiful Dark Entry Brook, well worth the climb, eventually reaching Mohawk Mt. There is a side trail to Colts Foot Cave.

At Cornwall Bridge we turn northeast on R. 4, along the hemlock-shaded Furnace Brook, reminiscent of the early iron works. Cornwall Village, just off the highway, has a white Colonial church, and the *Calhoun Memorial Library* and Town Hall of gray granite, given by John E. Calhoun in 1908. *Rumsey Hall*, a school for younger boys, was established in 1901. There has

been a succession of schools on this site, beginning with Alger Institute in 1847. Still earlier, the *Cornwall Mission School* (1817-1827) was located here. It began with Henry Obookiah, a Hawaiian stowaway, and other youths from the Islands, who were to be trained as missionaries to their people. Later on, students were brought from various Indian tribes, including Elias Boudinot, son of a Cherokee chief, who married a Cornwall girl, to the consternation of the neighborhood; their son achieved distinction as a colonel in the Civil War. Southeast of the village are the **Calhoun Pines* of unusal height, sometimes called the Cathedral Pines. This is one of the finest stands in Connecticut, probably representing field pine rather than primeval forest, with an understory of hemlock and hardwood. They may be seen from the roads below the slope, or by the blue-marked trail that climbs through the Pines toward Mohawk Mt.

Route 4 continues eastward and upward, passing the Cemetery, with the flat slab which marks the grave of *Henry Obookiah*, who died in 1818 while a student at the Mission School, after giving the impetus for missionary work in the Sandwich Islands. A turn to the south leads us through *Mohawk State Forest*, where the paper birch of the north mixes with oak and other hardwoods of the Appalachian type. From the picnic ground on Clarke Hill, a short climb to the **Pinnacle* gives a superb panorama of the mountains to the northwest. A mounted bronze plate indicates the various peaks. A little east of this is a *Black Spruce Bog*, rather a rare phenomenon in Connecticut. The road continues to the Fire Tower on the 1661 foot summit, with a complete horizon. This Forest, comprising over 3,000 acres, partly in the town of Goshen, was given to the State by Alain C. White through the White Memorial Foundation. The name is supposed to derive from a lookout maintained on the mountain by the local Indians to guard against the dreaded Mohawks. The summit, with the Pond to the south, are administered as Mohawk Mt. State Park. To reach Mohawk Pond, with its Y. M. C. A. camp, take East St. south from R. 4.

Route 43 leads north from R. 4 through Cornwall Hollow, where we pass the *Sedgwick Monument*, with a Mexican War cannon, erected in honor of Major General John Sedgwick, killed in 1864, whose home was in this neighborhood. The highway follows the valley to Canaan. Route 128 passes through **Cornwall Center*, with one of the finest views in the State. It is here we begin to appreciate Cornwall Village. Barber in 1836 described "the church and the little cluster of white painted buildings surrounding it, at the bottom of a deep valley," and "the mountains and lofty hills which rise immediately on almost every side." R. 128 continues to *West Cornwall*, where there is another old Covered Bridge. About a mile short of this, by climbing to the south a short distance, we find another notable stand of field pine, known as the *Gold Pines*. There are good northwest views from the slopes of Green Mt., south of the highway.

A State aid road which turns north from R. 128 takes us along an attractive brook and up to Cream Hill, with rewarding outlooks, particularly from the northern slopes. *Cream Hill Agricultural School*, one of the first in the U. S., was established in 1845 by Dr. Samuel Gold and his son T. S. Gold, and continued until 1869. *Theodore S. Gold* (1818-1906) became the father of modern agriculture in Connecticut, starting the Agricultural College at Storrs, the Experiment Station, the State Board of Agriculture, for which he served as secretary, and editing the New England Homestead. The school building with its long south porch is still standing; the first or east unit of the present

house was built in 1775 and is practically unchanged. An earlier house, the oldest in Cornwall, was built by *James Douglas* in 1750, and stands a few hundred yards to the north. The sash and shingle covering are new, but the porch is original, and the old sash and red clapboards can be seen in the west gable. A mile east from Cream Hill Rd. is the * *North Cornwall Church* of 1826, with pilasters on the front pediment and an octagonal belfry below the spire. There is good woodwork on the interior.

The *Appalachian Trail* of the Conn. Forest and Park Assn. comes from Kent Falls to Mohawk Pond, and climbs Mohawk Mt. to take in the views from the Fire Tower and the Pinnacle. The feeder trails from Calhoun Pines and Dark Entry Brook come in here from the west. The Appalachian Trail, which is part of the through tramping route from Georgia to Maine, then works north. Along the east slope of Yelping Hill there are fine views of the Hollenbeck Valley and the mountains to the northwest, and we continue west through Housatonic State Forest.

II. 14
SHARON

The town of Sharon was sold at New Haven in 1738. Of the 49 purchasers of rights, 16 became settlers, largely from Colchester and Lebanon, and a town was incorporated in 1739. Sharon is made up of mountains on the east and a rolling plain to the west, along the New York line. The name was taken from the Biblical Plain of Sharon. There was an extensive iron industry, with related manufactures. The village street is one of the most beautiful in Connecticut, and there is a large summer colony. The town contains portions of the Housatonic State Forest.

U. S. 7, crossing the line at Cornwall Bridge, follows the west bank of the Housatonic through the narrow valley, with steep wooded hills on either bank. *Housatonic Meadows* State Park, just beyond the Bridge, is a popular recreation ground. In about 2 miles, a picturesque brook ravine opens on the west. About 1½ miles beyond West Cornwall, a road leads west to a *Kaolin Quarry*, operated during the 19th century. From the hills west of the highway there are good views, but they must be climbed on foot without a path. *Sharon Mt.* can be reached by a new road through the Housatonic State Forest.

Route 4, still under construction at the date of writing, climbs west from Cornwall Bridge through an attractive ravine to the village of *Ellsworth.* A short distance before reaching the village, a millstone with a bronze tablet marks the site of the early grist mill, where wheat and corn were ground for the army during the Revolution. About 1½ miles beyond Ellsworth, a steep western pitch gives a commanding view of Sharon plain, with the Catskills to the northwest. The only view in Sharon to compare with it is that from a hill in the southwest corner, on an old road going down to Macedonia Brook. (Take R. 41 and turn south 2 miles.)

Sharon village consists largely of an elm-bordered street, 2 miles long, with a narrow central Green, which adds two more rows of trees. Entering the village on R. 4, we pass on our right, next to the school house, the old brick *Pardee*

House (1 on Chart XXIII) dating from 1782. At the south end of the Green is the *Clock Tower* (2) built of granite with brownstone trim. Going south from the Clock Tower, we pass the *Sterling Elm* (3) planted in 1757 by Rev. Cotton Mather Smith, who served the church for 51 years. The tree is the fourth largest in the State, with a circumference of 25 feet, height 90 feet, and

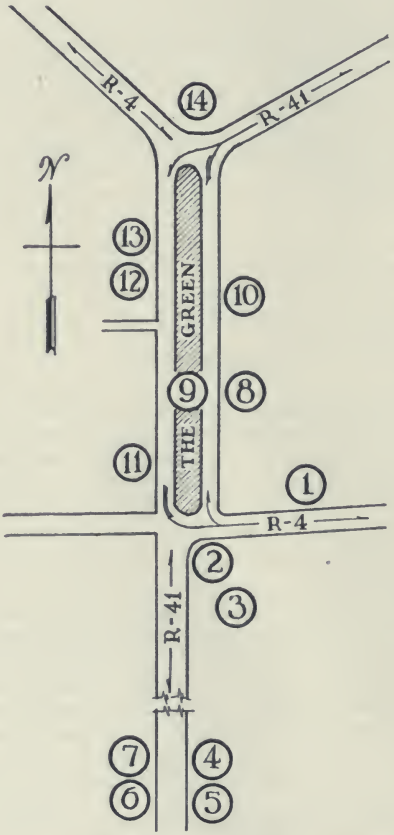


Chart XXIII. SHARON

1. Pardee House. 2. Clock Tower. 3. Sterling Elm. 4. John Penoyer House. 5. Gov. Smith Mansion. 6. Apollos Smith House. 7. Asher Shepherd House. 8. Hotchkiss Library. 9. Whitefield Tablet. 10. Phineas Smith House. 11. Congregational Church. 12. Nathaniel Skinner House. 13. Abner Burnham House. 14. King House.

branch spread of 123 feet. Continuing south for about a block, we come to the *John Penoyer House* (4; Tiffany House) of which the original brick portion was built in 1757, and the stone ell is said to go back to the year of settlement. The bulls-eye glass in the front doors is of special interest. Above the door, built into the wall, is a tablet of native stone, with interesting scroll work and

the builder's name and date. Next to this is the **Gov. Smith Mansion* (5) built at various times between 1760 and 1775 by Dr. Simeon Smith, brother of the minister, and later occupied by his nephew, Gov. John Cotton Smith. It is constructed of stone, and tradition says that the main house was the work of Genoese masons brought here for the work. There is a hip roof, with parapet and dormers, and a pediment in front with a round "spider web" window. Noah Webster is said to have worked on his spelling book while a guest of the family. At the south end of the street is the *Apollos Smith House* (6; Schley House) built in 1776 from brick manufactured on the premises. Above this, on the west side, is the *Asher Shepherd House* (7; Sewell House) dating from 1774, but enlarged and altered.

On the east of the Green is the *Hotchkiss Library* (8) given to the village by the widow of *Benjamin B. Hotchkiss* (1826-1885) inventor of the Hotchkiss machine gun, the leading ordnance engineer of his day. He was born in Watertown, and came to Sharon in childhood; his early experiments were made in his father's hardware factory. Opposite the Library is the *Whitefield Tablet* (9) commemorating the fact that the church originally stood on this spot, and the minister (Cotton Mather Smith) more liberal or more wise than some of his fellows, invited the great evangelist to the pulpit, where he preached to an immense congregation. That was in 1770. Farther up the east side, we have the Dr. *Phineas Smith House* (10) of 1780. On the west side of the street stands the *Congregational Church* (11) built of brick in 1824, with a good spire. Facing the upper Green is the *Nathaniel Skinner House* (12; Dr. Chaffee House) probably built about 1739, at the time of the first settlement. North of this is the *Abner Burnham House* (13; Bouton Cottage) late 18th century, residence of an early clock maker, and later used as tavern and school. It has a graceful Colonial porch, with a green fanlight over the door. At the north end of the street, looking down the Green, is the *King House* (14) built of brick and completed in 1801.

R. 4, continuing through the village to the northwest, passes *Sharon Falls* on the right, with the Hollow below it, where early iron works were located, There was a hardware industry in this section in the 19th century. On the right is *Mudge Pond*, nestling under *Indian Mt.*, where a half mile climb is repaid by a view in all directions. Just before reaching the New York line, we pass the picturesque *Indian Pond*, with a monument recalling the *Moravian Mission* to the Indians, conducted by a Scotsman, David Bruce, before the white settlement. On the east of the Pond there was an important iron mine, which supplied a furnace at the Hollow into the present century.

R. 41, another scenic highway, running northeast to Lakeville and Salisbury, passes the small Beardsley Pond, and north of this are several old houses. The *John Williams House* stands on the right.

Farther, on the left, is an old house of red brick, built in 1775 by *Amos Marchant*, later acquired by the Gay family and still owned by their descendants. Directly across the road, a clump of trees on a mound indicates the site of the original *John Gay* house. About ¼ mile back of this, on a dirt road, is a charming old building of rough stone, with gambrel roof, known as the **Old Stone House*, probably built by John Gay for his son Perez Gay and his bride Margaret. A date stone in the west wall reads "M. G. 1765." Prisoners were kept here during the Revolution, and it was used as a storehouse for ammunition. Nearby is a large tree known as the Sentinel Elm. The country roads through Sharon Plain are worth exploring for other landmarks from the late 18th century and early 19th.

II. 15
SALISBURY

The town of Salisbury, in the northwest corner of the State, originally known as Weatogue, was first settled about 1720 by Dutch families from New York. Other grants were made to citizens of distinction by the General Assembly, as was its custom. The remaining lands were sold at auction in 1738. A town was incorporated in 1741, taking its name from Salisbury in the English Wiltshire. The town was closely connected with the settlement of Vermont, to which it contributed Ethan and Ira Allen, and three early governors.

Salisbury is surrounded by mountains and contains the highest elevation in the State. There are beautiful lakes in the center and north. Abundant ore of high quality brought an important iron industry, and there are large deposits of lime. The town has attracted schools, artists and summer homes. There are four centers: Lime Rock, Lakeville, Salisbury, and Taconic.

U. S. 7 crosses the southeast corner of the town. Turning west on R. 112, with extensive limestone quarries ¾ mile to the northeast, we pass through *Lime Rock*, formerly known as the Hollow, the seat of the earliest iron forge in the town, built by Thomas Lamb between 1732 and 1734. A large iron industry was carried on here by Barnum Richardson during the 19th century. The village was later discovered by artists, who converted deserted mill buildings and workmen's houses into studios and modern homes. Annual exhibitions are held in the converted postoffice. Besides individual crafts, there is an establishment for handmade rag paper, the only one in America. On Salmon Fell Kill, at the north of the village, below an old mill dam, is an attractive waterfall.

West of Lime Rock, we join R. 41 coming north from Sharon and pass the buildings of *Hotchkiss School*, above Lake Wononscopomuc, an endowed preparatory school, established in 1892. The village of *Lakeville*, formerly Furnace Village, was the seat of the most important early blast furnace in Connecticut. The site, at the outlet of the Lake near the Bank, has been marked. A small forge was erected here in 1748. In 1768 the property was purchased and remodeled into a blast furnace by John Haseltine, Ethan Allen and Samuel Forbes, in order to produce cast rather than wrought iron. Before the Revolution, it had been acquired by Richard Smith of Boston, whom we shall meet again in Colebrook. When the war broke out, Congress took over the plant and it became one of the principal arsenals for the Continental armies. About 60 workmen were employed. Cannon up to 32-pounders were cast here, as well as cannon-balls and shells.

Ethan Allen, born at Litchfield and brought up in Cornwall, acted as bookkeeper in Squire Forbes' iron forge at Canaan. He became agent for the land company organized at Salisbury for colonizing western Vermont. Ethan Allen moved to Vermont about 1769, with his brother Ira and other Salisbury men who became prominent in the early history of that State. He was leader of the Green Moutnain Boys, organized to resist the New York claims, and in 1775 returned to Salisbury to recruit a force for the capture of Ticonderoga.

In Lakeville village, to our right as we cross the R. R., is the *Sterling House* (R. 199, south side) built by Gen. Elisha Sterling about 1795. On the north

side of the main street, the *Farnham Tavern* is of about the same date, and west of this is the *John M. Holley House*, built about 1808.

Route 199 climbs westward above the Lake to the principal sources of iron ore, classed as limonite, a hydrated iron oxide. The old mines are now largely filled with water. *Ore Hill*, to the north of the highway, was opened about 1732 and operated until 1921. The later *Chatfield Mine* lies to the south, on the unimproved portion of R. 112. North of R. 199 are two fine outlooks: *Beecher Hill*, reached by a town road 1 mile west of Lakeville; and *Bird Peak*, close to the New York line, by the same road and a half mile climb to the north. Northeast of Lakeville by R. 199, the *Davis Ore Bed* lies about 1 mile from the village and ½ mile west of the highway.

On the elm-shaded street of *Salisbury Village*, we have the attractive *Congregational Church* built in 1798, with a Palladian window above the pedimented doorway, and another in the tower; there are quoins and heavy dentils. The *Town Hall* with its white columns was remodeled from the earlier church building of 1749. The granite *Scoville Library* has a fireplace mantel with a piece of bas-relief from the cathedral in Salisbury, England. The old *Bushnell Tavern* (Warner House) opposite the Library, dates from about 1800. The *Stiles House*, farther south on the same side of the street, built in 1772, has a slight overhang and is practically unchanged. Salisbury has an annual *Ski Tournament*, the sport having been introduced by some Norwegian workmen.

From the south end of Salisbury Village, the Mt. Riga Rd. runs northwest through a beautiful ravine, with Lion's Head on our right. Just south of *Mt. Riga* is another important furnace site, the ore having been hauled up the hill to take advantage of the water power and charcoal. According to tradition, the anchors of the frigate "Constitution" were forged here. The traveler who does not mind rough going should continue north to Massachusetts, with mountains to the right and lakes to the left. We pass *Bingham Pond*, the highest pond in the State, with a quaking bog, characteristic bog plants, and fine specimens of black spruce, tamarack, cassandra and mountain ash.

R. 41 runs north from Salisbury to Massachusetts, under the Mt. Riga range, passing on the left in about 2½ miles the *Camp-Ball House*, built about 1745. R. 199 goes northeast to Canaan. We pass on the right in a sightly location the *Salisbury School*, a preparatory school for boys, established in 1901. A little beyond this, the highway gives a fine view over *Twin Lakes*. Many summer homes have been built on the shores, and for the botanist the lakes have an unusually fine development of aquatic plants. The *Limestone Caves* are reached by taking the road between the lakes, 1 mile north from R. 199, and walking west on an old road about ¼ mile. The acid of the rain water, draining through the porous rock, has eaten holes, as in the Kentucky caves. By crawling on one's stomach, one can penetrate several chambers of considerable size, with stalactites hanging from the roof.

The *Appalachian Trail* with its blue marking crosses from Canaan at Falls Village. Passing through the earlier industrial settlement of Amesville, we climb *Prospect Hill*, passing an attractive waterfall; there is a side trail east to the summit, which commands a fine northern view. Here and along the main trail we see for many miles up the Housatonic Valley, with the Taconic range on the west and the Berkshires on the east. The fine Colonial house a little north of the trail, with a superb outlook, was built about 1765 by *Thomas Chittenden*, who became the first governor of Vermont. Descending *Barrack*

Matiff Hill through one of the finest hemlock groves in the State, and crossing the valley north of Salisbury, the Trail climbs **Lion's Head*, with the same remarkable northern view. A side trail leads to Bald Peak (Mt. Riga) with a complete horizon. We follow old coal roads north to *Bear Mt.*, 2355 feet, the highest point in Connecticut, and descend to **Sage's Ravine* on the Massachusetts line, a wild wooded gorge with a succession of waterfalls. There is luxuriant moss and other characteristic ravine vegetation, with essentially primitive hemlock and northern hardwoods. The Ravine is privately owned and must be approached from above, but a convenient feeder trail climbs west from R. 41 to the Appalachian Trail. The Trail continues north to Mt. Everett, and eventually Mt. Katahdin in Maine.

II. 16
CANAAN

Our next town, named for the Biblical land of Canaan, was auctioned at New London in 1738, bids starting at £60 per right, the high rate for Litchfield County. Settlers flocked in the same year, and a town was incorporated in 1739. The present Canaan, which does not include the village of that name, is made up of mountains on the south and east, with a plain along the Housatonic, from which cultivated valleys reach back into the hills. It contains portions of the Housatonic State Forest.

U. S. 7 crosses from Salisbury at Lime Rock Station, and continues north under the cliffs of Canaan Mt. At South Canaan there is an attractive *Congregational Church*, erected in 1802, with pedimented doorway and Palladian window; the tower is rather heavy for the building. R. 43 leads west to Falls Village, where the *Housatonic Gorge* shows fine specimens of folded limestone below the dam, with many characteristic limestone plants.

To our right, R. 43 runs southeast up the beautiful Hollenbeck Valley to Cornwall. About 1½ miles from South Canaan, a road climbs south 1 mile to *Music Mountain*, where the *Gordon Musical Foundation* has established a summer school, and concerts are given weekly during the season. Farther east on R. 43 we pass the hamlet of Huntsville, seat of an early iron forge. One can cross at this point to the Undermountain Rd., along the south slope of Canaan Mt., with remarkable views of the mountains to the northwest. Steep Rd., worthy of its name, climbs north through an attractive ravine to a cultivated plateau, and past *Wangum Lake* to Norfolk. The abondoned Crissy Rd., which forks to the right about 1 mile before the Lake, may be followed to Norfolk on foot. About a mile northwest of Wangum Lake by an old wood road, is a *Red Spruce Swamp*, with trees 30 inches in diameter. On Canaan Mt. one should guard against rattlesnakes. From the Meekerstown Rd., which leaves the Undermountain Rd. farther east, a half mile climb leads west to *Ojibway Tower*, with a good horizon, on the site of an old Indian lookout.

The Appalachian Trail comes down from Cornwall through the Housatonic State Forest and **Deane's Ravine*, a cascade brook of great beauty, reached by road 1½ miles southeast from Lime Rock Sta., with a short walk up the stream. The Trail then climbs over rock ledges to *Barrack Mt.*, with good views of the Housatonic Valley, and down to the crossing at Falls Village.

II. 17
NORTH CANAAN

The town of North Canaan, which includes Canaan village, was settled in 1738, and cut off from the town of Canaan in 1858. It consists of a plain along the Housatonic, with the valley of Blackberry River coming in from the east, bordered by picturesque hills. There are extensive limestone deposits, left by the sea, which have been quarried for lime and marble. The manufacture of pig iron was for many years the most important industry. One of the largest of the Borden condensed milk plants is located here.

North Canaan is dominated by the sharp peak of *Canaan Mountain*, which thrusts out northwest into the valley, towering above it about a thousand feet. The trail up to the top of the cliffs may be reached by climbing from U. S. 7 over Church Hill, or by taking Blackberry River Rd. and cutting through the fields just west of a grove of pine. There is a remarkable view up and down the Housatonic Valley, and across to Bear Mt. and the Taconics. The valley below is floored by limestone, and dotted with schist and quartzite ridges.

As we approach Canaan Village on U. S. 7, the *Old Douglas Place* lies ¼ mile to the west across the R. R. The most interesting of the landmarks in the village is the *Lawrence House*, on the west side of Elm St. (U. S. 7) built by Capt. Isaac Lawrence in 1751 and originally used as a tavern. The traveler should also note the fine Gothic *Clock Tower* recently built for Christ Episcopal Church. The pre-Revolutionary *Gillette Place* lies ¾ mile northwest of the village. The site of the *Barnes Lime Kilns*, from which, in early days, lime was hauled by team as far as Hartford, is 1½ miles northeast on R. 124, near the Massachusetts line.

Going east from the village by R. 101, we pass on the north one of the plants of the New England Lime Corporation. Blackberry River supplied power for the former iron industry. By taking the older road south of the stream, we come in about 2 miles to the house of Squire *Samuel Forbes*, one of the pioneer ironmasters, built in 1770 or a few years later. Nearby is the site of his forge and slitting mill. Ethan Allen acted as bookkeeper in this plant for several years, before going to Vermont. In *East Canaan*, where we join R. 101, we have a good Colonial church, built in 1822, and the *Nathaniel Stevens House*, dating from 1786. The *Allyndale Quarry*, which supplied the marble for the State Capital at Hartford, lies ¾ mile north of East Canaan, on the right.

Campbell Falls, though 100 yards over the Massachusetts line, is protected by an Interstate Park. The brook plunges about 30 feet through a cleft it has worn in the tilted rock strata, and is at its best in high water. In the picnic grounds below the Falls, on the Connecticut side (Norfolk,) there is a fine stand of old pine and hemlock. To reach Campbell Falls, take the road from East Canaan to Canaan Valley and drive northeast on a rather poor road, which continues to Norfolk.

II. 18
NORFOLK

We continue east on R. 101 to Norfolk, the last town in Litchfield County to be auctioned off by the General Assembly. Two families located in 1744, but the main settlement did not come until ten years later. A town was incorporated in 1758. The name was taken from the English county of Norfolk. The town is mountainous, and the scenery and elevation have drawn a large summer colony. It has been widely known as a musical center, and for many years the Litchfield County Choral Union of 700 voices gave annual concerts. During the winter, the village has an annual ski tournament.

R. 101 follows Blackberry River, a famous trout stream, now all State leased water. In earlier days it turned the wheels for many small textile mills. The second house on the left, after passing the town line, is the Capt. *Titus Ives House*, built about 1785. *Haystack Mt.* looms up ahead. It is reached by turning north on R. 49 for a few rods and following the park roadway. The last 200 feet must be made on foot. Many years ago, Robbins Battell built a carriage road to the summit and had a tower erected. The present stone tower, with the surrounding State Park, were the gift of his daughter, Ellen Battell Stoeckel, in 1929. There are tablets to Carl Stoeckel and to Mr. Battell, with the motto which he composed for the original tower: "To thy country, state and town be thou ever faithful."

In Norfolk Village, the beautiful *Congregational Church*, built in 1813, stands to the west of the Green. The chime was a gift from Robbins Battell, who was an expert on bells and had rare musical ability. The first minister was Rev. Ammi R. Robbins, who came to the church at 21 and served until his death 52 years later. Next the *Church* is the stone *Battell Memorial Chapel*, with Tiffany windows representing the Seasons. On the north side of the Green stands the *Public Library*, presented to the town by Isabella Eldridge; there is a collection of autographed letters of famous people. At the south corner of the Green we find the *Memorial Fountain*, given by Mary Eldridge in honor of Joseph Battell. A short distance to the west are the picturesque *Buttermilk Falls*. The *Town Hall*, on the west side of Maple Ave., originally planned as a gymnasium and play house for the town, was the gift of Mrs. Henry H. Bridgman.

On Greenwoods Rd. (R. 182) the third house north of the Norfolk Inn was the birthplace of Dr. *William H. Welch*, dean of scientific medicine in America, with a memorial tablet placed in 1930 on his 80th birthday. Dr. Welch came of a distinguished family of doctors, both his father and grandfather having practised in Norfolk, and numerous uncles and cousins entering the same profession. At the street intersection is a fine watering trough, erected as a memorial to Welch's father, Dr. Wm. W. Welch.

There are a number of 18th century houses in and near the village. The *Shepard House*, to the left, at the top of the hill, was built in 1794 by Giles Pettibone, Jr., and at one time used as a tavern; it has been in the Shepard family for many generations. The Battell Homestead, known as the Whitehouse, was the home of *Joseph Battell*, who had his store nearby. In his day he was the best known merchant in Litchfield county, and in this store laid the foundations for the family fortune. Goods were brought from the Hudson River, mostly by ox-cart, over the old turnpike still known as Greenwoods Rd.

Other landmarks can be found on outlying roads. To the east are the *Amasa Cowles House*, on the north side of R. 182, about 2 miles from the center, and the *Joel Phelps House* (Wilson Tavern) of 1775, on the east side of R. 101, about ¾ mile beyond the junction. On Mountain Rd., about a mile west of the village, we have the *Parret Place* to the right, and *Curtis Farm* to the left.

Norfolk is a horseback country, with much riding and an annual horse show. There are still many country roads where it is possible to go on horseback or in a carriage, without meeting motor vehicles, One of the attractive trips is the Nine-Mile Drive to the southeast past Beckley Pond, taking the first right turn on R. 101, about 2 miles from the village.

Norfolk is famous for its mountain laurel, and the roads are particularly beautiful in laurel time. There are wonderful clumps of it on the two golf courses. The Norfolk Downs Golf Club, on high ground adjoining the beautiful Tobey Pond, gives fine views from almost every hole.

Going south from the village by R. 49, *Dutton Mt.* lies to our left, with a good western outlook. About 2 miles south of the village, on our left, is **Dennis Hill*, a State Park, bequeathed in 1934 by Dr. F. S. Dennis, a distinguished surgeon, largely responsible for introducing the use of anaesthetics in this country. The hill, 1610 feet elevation, has a fire tower with a remarkable view; Long Island can be seen on a clear day. In the ravine to the east of the house is an unusually fine stand of laurel.

Meekertown Rd. which turns off to the west, must be traveled on foot. About 2½ miles from R. 49 and ¼ mile south by a wood road, is a large stand of first-growth hemlock, on the land of Frederick C. Walcott and Sterling Childs. This region will repay anyone who loves to walk in the woods, but it is easy to get lost.

II. 19
GOSHEN

Goshen, the next town to the south, best reached from Norfolk by way of Torrington, was auctioned at New Haven in 1737, bids starting at the high mark of £60 per right. The land was considered desirable, and the settlers who arrived in 1739 were largely the original purchasers. They came for the most part from New Haven, Wethersfield and Farmington. Town privileges were granted the same year. The name of the town was taken from the Biblical land of Goshen. It is a high hill country, most of it well above 1000 feet elevation.

Goshen was famous as a grazing country. In 1792, Alexander Norton bought local cheese to sell in the South, whither he had been ordered for his health. He continued in the business, packing first in hogsheads and later in round boxes which held two cheeses. His second cousin, Lewis M. Norton, invented the pineappple cheese, securing a patent for the form in 1810; he made cheese from his own herd of 50 cows until 1844, when he began buying milk from other farmers and established what is believed to be the first cheese factory in the country. Before the middle of the century, Litchfield

County was making nearly 3 million pounds of cheese a year. From Connecticut the industry spread to the West, especially Wisconsin. "The Connecticut Yankee brought a cheese hoop with him and wherever he went he made cheese."

R. 49 crosses a corner of Goshen, along the attractive Hall Meadow Brook. The first road to the right leads in ½ mile to a *Rock House*, or Indian cave (a short distance north of the road.)

While the traveler ordinarily will prefer to go to Goshen by way of Torrington, East Street, which runs from South Norfolk through North Goshen makes a scenic drive. The first house on the west side was the birthplace of *Asaph Hall* (1829-1907) the distinguished astronomer, who discovered the satellites of Mars. About ¾ mile northwest of North Goshen is *Tipping Rock*, a glacial boulder weighing 80 tons which can be slowly moved back and forth. It lies about 100 yards north of a small reservoir. About a mile before reaching R. 4, a rough road runs east from East St. to *Whist Pond*. Much of this section of Goshen is controlled by the Torrington Water Board.

On East St., just north of R. 4 from Torrington, we pass the fine brick mansion on the hill, built by **Birdseye Norton* between 1804 and 1810. There are 4 chimneys in the main house, heavy marble caps over the windows, with a Palladian window in the gable, and the wing has a porch with slender 2-story columns. As we go west toward the village, we see on the right a contrasting type, a *Salt-box* built in 1760, the oldest house in town.

Goshen Village, built along a main street, is on a commanding site, and the white Church is a landmark for many miles. The old Academy, known as Eagle Hall, the third building south of the church, is now used for the Public Library. Still farther south is the handsome stone house built by *Myron Norton* in 1840, with 2-story columns. West of the village, a side road turns south to the attractive *Dog Pond*, where there are summer camps for boys. In *West Goshen* is an interesting hipped-roof house, built in 1777, of alternate dark and light brick; there is another of the same type in the southern part of the town. Continuing west on R. 4, we have fine views over Tyler Pond to the distant hills, and again toward Mohawk Mt.

Going north from Goshen village on R. 61, in ½ mile a side road, not passable for cars, leads northeast to the foot of *Ivy Mountain*, 1642 feet elevation, standing out above the surrounding plateau. (Reached by auto on a road 2½ miles farther north, or from East st.) On a clear day it is possible to see the Catskills on the west, the Bolton mountains beyond the Connecticut on the east, and the Meriden hills to the southeast. The summit is now a State Park, and famed for its low-bush blueberries. In another half mile, R. 61 passes on the left a *Balsam Fir Swamp*, practically the only area in the State where this tree is abundant and of fairly good growth. The highway is improved for only part of the distance to the north, but is worth taking for its views, especially the panorama before the descent to Cornwall Hollow.

From the village, R. 61 leads south to Litchfield along the 1200-foot ridge, with fine views, particularly toward the east.

II. 20
LITCHFIELD

Litchfield was purchased from the Colony of Connecticut in 1719 by a company from Hartford, Windsor and Lebanon, and given town privileges. Settlement began the following year. The name was taken from Litchfield in the English Staffordshire. The town is a high hill country, broken by stream valleys. It has four centers: Litchfield village, which was made a borough in 1817 (originally an incorporated "village," the only instance in Connecticut;) the borough of Bantam (1915) where at one time there was considerable manufacturing; Milton; and Northfield. There are large summer colonies.

The borough of Litchfield, one of the most attractive villages in Connecticut, was the outpost and trading center for the northwestern frontier, and for many years the county seat of Litchfield County. Wealth accumulated, and by the end of the 18th century Litchfield had become one of the main seats of culture in the State. There were several iron foundries here, one of them specializing in ship anchors and chains.

The east and west street of Litchfield (R. 25) expands into a long central Green, from which two other main streets go off at right angles, all lined with beautiful elms. Entering from Goshen by R. 61, after passing on the left the buildings of George Junior Republic, we find ourselves on North St. Going down the west side of the street, a covered well and large elm mark the home site of Rev. *Lyman Beecher* (1 on Chart XXIV) minister of the church from 1810-1826, and one of the great preachers and reformers of his day. His two most distinguished children were born here: *Harriet Beecher Stowe* (1811-1896) and *Henry Ward Beecher* (1813-1887.) In the next block, the *Lynde Lord House* (2; Wm. Deming House) built in 1771, has 2 chimneys and gambrel roof, with dormer windows. Beyond this is the site of *Miss Pierce's Academy* (3) opened by Sarah Pierce in 1792, probably the first female seminary in America. During the next 40 years, about 3,000 young women from all parts of the country attended here. Farther south we pass **Sheldon's Tavern* (4) a square house with mansard roof, built by Elisha Sheldon in 1760. His son Samuel used it as a tavern, and Gen. Washington slept in the northeast bedroom. A later owner, Senator Uriah Tracy, engaged the architect-builder Wm. Spratt to remodel the house. Four Ionic columns support an entablature, which in turn supports a 2nd-story projection, with a beautiful Palladian window surmounted by a bold pediment. The entablature as well as the main cornice are richly molded. There is a 3rd story with dormer windows, and the roof has an ornamental railing at the change of pitch. Sen. Tracy's daughter married Judge James Gould, one of the proprietors of the Law School, and some of the classes were taught here. The *Tallmadge House* (5) with gambrel roof and 2-story porticos on the wings. was built by Thomas Sheldon in 1775, and owned later by Col. Benjamin Tallmadge. He had been a classmate of Nathan Hale, and during the Revolution became chief of the Intelligence Service; he was the first to discover the identity of Major Andre, of whom he had charge until the execution. Tallmadge had studied at the Law School, and settled in Litchfield in 1782, becoming one of the leading merchants.

On the east side of North St., opposite the Tallmadge house, is the **Julius Deming House* (6) known as The Lindens, from the trees planted by his daughter Lucretia in 1838. It is the most pretentious house in Litchfield. In the pediment with its Palladian window and the refinement of architectural

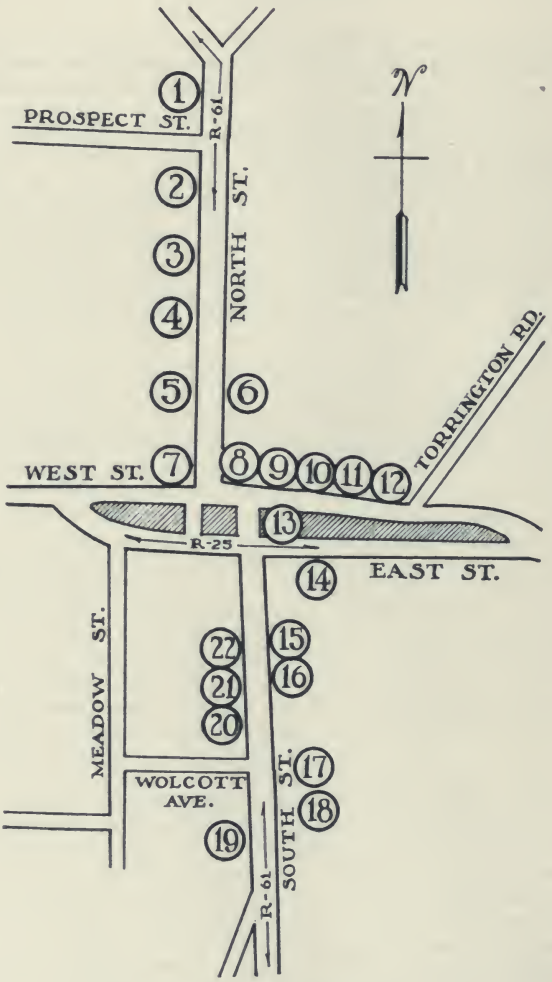


Chart XXIV. LITCHFIELD

1. Lyman Beecher site. 2. Lynde Lord House. 3. Miss Pierce's Academy site. 4. Sheldon's Tavern. 5. Tallmadge House. 6. Julius Deming House. 7. Whipping Post Elm. 8. Corner House. 9. Collins House. 10. Old Curiosity Shop. 11. Phelps' Tavern. 12. Congregational Church. 13. Beecher Memorial. 14. Historical Society. 15. Benjamin Hanks. 16. Connecticut Sycamore. 17. Older Oliver Wolcott House. 18. Ephraim Kirby. 19. Second Oliver Wolcott House. 20. Law School. 21. Tapping Reeve. 22. Samuel Seymour House.

detail, we see the genius of Wm. Spratt, whom we shall meet again in the Cowles house in Farmington and Champion house in East Haddam. Deming secured his services through Zenas Cowles, who was a business acquaintance, and in turn recommended Spratt to his father-in-law, Col. Henry Champion. (The south pediment and the east end are later additions.) The house, completed in 1793, took two years to build. The tremendous stones in the foundation were gotten out by professional stone-splitters; one of them is 22 by 2 feet, and 14 inches thick. Shingles for the roof were hauled by oxen from Pittsfield, Mass. The owner brought fireplace marbles, glass, etc. from England in his own vessels. Julius Deming was born in North Lyme in 1755, and, after service in the Revolution, moved to Litchfield in 1781, where he became its leading merchant. He owned ships trading with England and the West Indies. New Haven was used as a port, and strings of freight wagons, loaded with molasses and other goods, were a familiar sight on the inland road. With Col. Tallmadge and Oliver Wolcott, Jr., Deming organized the Litchfield China Trading Co. One of their ships, the "Trident," made voyages to China for 14 years. Deming and Tallmadge had branch stores in the neighboring towns.

At the corner of West St., in front of the dignified brick Jail, erected in 1812, is the *Whipping Post Elm* (7) the largest tree in Litchfield, with a circumference of over 150 inches, to which malefactors were tied in the early days for their lashings. Across North St. stands the attractive *Corner House* (8) built by Charles Butler in 1792. It is of 2½ stories with central chimney, and has quoins, and a good doorway at the corner, opening on East St. The north wing has a 2-story portico. Continuing on the north side of East St., opposite the Green, we have the *Collins House* (9) built as an inn by John Collins, son of the first minister, in 1781-2. Next to this is the small building put up by Dr. Reuben Smith in 1781 as an apothecary shop, and known as *Old Curiosity Shop* (10;) it has the gable end to the street, with two bowed windows supported by brackets, the whole first story being protected by a shingled hood. *Phelps' Tavern* (11) built by David Buel in 1787 and probably the oldest hotel in the State in continuous service, is of 3½ stories; at a later period the building broke out with porches, which conceal its really fine lines. The *Congregational Church* (12) the third meeting house, built in 1829, was replaced for a time by a Gothic experiment, but has been restored to its original place of service and beauty. It has a Doric portico, graceful spire, and fine interior woodwork. At the foot of the hill on East St., along Bantam River, lies the old *East Cemetery*, where most of the prominent leaders in Litchfield are buried.

On the Green, opposite South St., is the *Beecher Memorial* (13) on the site of the second meeting house, where Lyman Beecher preached; there is a medallion of Harriet Beecher Stowe and Henry Ward Beecher. At the southeast corner, in the east wing of the Library, we find the *Historical Society* (14) with an interesting collection of portraits and local antiquities. There is an Indian collection, with material from an 11-grave burial ground near Litchfield. Going down the east side of South St., we pass the large double house, at one time used as an inn, built in 1780 by *Benjamin Hanks* (15) one of Connecticut's famous clockmakers. Farther south, in front of St. Anthony's R. C. Church, is the *Connecticut Sycamore* (16) the last of the 13 trees set out by Oliver Wolcott, Jr., after the Revolution to represent the original States. The **Older Oliver Wolcott House* (17) the oldest in the borough, dates from 1753. Oliver Wolcott (1726-1797) was born at Windsor. His father, Gov. Roger Wolcott, was one of the original proprietors of Litchfield. Oliver, after serving in the French war, where he reached the rank of major general, studied medicine under his

brother Alexander, and began practice in Goshen. He was appointed sheriff of the new Litchfield county in 1751 and moved to Litchfield. He was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, took a leading part in the Revolution, and served as Governor from 1786 until his death. The house has a central chimney, a slight overhang in the attic story, and a graceful porch with 2 slender columns supporting an open gable. There are pediments over the 1st-story windows. The wing and the bay window on the north are later additions. Washington and Lafayette were entertained here. In the orchard to the rear, the leaden statue of King George III, torn down from Bowling Green in New York in 1776 and brought to Litchfield in a cart, was melted into bullets. The house to the south, built in 1773, was the home of *Ephraim Kirby* (18) who compiled the first Law Reports published in America. The original manuscript is in the Historical Society, along with the bullet mold from the Wolcott orchard.

On the east side of High St., which continues South St., a small house with gambrel roof is the traditional birthplace of *Ethan Allen* (1739-1789.) The family soon removed to Cornwall, and we have already met him in Salisbury and North Canaan. On the west side of South St. we find the *Second Oliver Wolcott House* (19.) It was built in 1799 by Elijah Wadsworth, but soon sold to Oliver Wolcott, Jr., who enlarged it. Modern additions include the outside porch, the south wing and the dormers in the roof. Oliver Wolcott, Jr. (1760-1833) succeeded Alexander Hamilton as Secretary of the Treasury, was the first President of the Bank of America, and served as Governor of Connecticut from 1817 to 1827, the period of the new constitution. He was a partner with Julius Deming and Col. Tallmadge in some of their trading enterprises, and started large woolen mills in Torrington. Our next landmarks are the tiny **Law School* (20) built in 1784, and the house erected in 1773 by its founder, *Tapping Reeve* (21.) His wife was a sister of Aaron Burr, who was one of his first pupils. In 1782, he began the law lectures that drew students from far and near. This was the first regular law school in the country, and was carried on by Reeve and later by his associate Judge Gould until 1833. It was attended by over a thousand students, from every State in the Union. Of this number, 26 became U. S. Senators, 90 Congressmen, many judges in high courts, and 3 Supreme Court justices. The House and Law School are open to visitors for a small fee. Next the Reeve house is the *Samuel Seymour House* (22) built in 1784, now the Episcopal Rectory, a fine example of the central hall type, with a slight overhang in both stories. The borough is full of houses from the late 18th and early 19th centuries, many of them still un spoiled. Some of the oldest houses in the town are to the west, in the vicinity of Milton.

About 1½ miles southeast of Litchfield center, on Chestnut Hill, is the old *Camp Ground* of the 1st Conn. Heavy Artillery in the Civil War, marked by a monument. There is a fine west view from the road along the ridge. The old road southeast to Thomaston crosses a branch of the beautiful *Wigwam Brook* (followed by the Mattatuck Trail for a mile north of the reservoir,) passes *Guernsey Hill* on the right, with a good view in all directions, and goes over *Northfield Hill*, a drumlin made by the advancing ice. About ¾ mile east of Northfield village, is the small State Park of *Humiston Brook*, in a gorge with old hemlock.

The Mattatuck Trail of the Conn. Forest and Park Assn. enters Litchfield from the east through *White's Woods*, an extensive game sanctuary, given by Alain C. White and maintained for the public by the White Memorial Founda-

tion. There are many beautiful foot and bridle paths. Automobiles are not allowed, but one may motor through it on R. 61. Beyond Bantam River, the Trail passes north of *Windmill Hill*, another glacial relic, with a fine view of Bantam Lake. It then runs west of R. 25 to *Prospect Mt.*, 1365 feet, with unusually good views from the east and west peaks. On a clear day one can see the Catskills and the peaks in lower Massachusetts. The slopes of the mountain have many old mine shafts. Nickel was found here, and some copper, but never in paying quantities. The Trail continues west along the rough but passable Dugway Rd., overlooking the beautiful Marshepaug Brook. There are other tramping trails in Litchfield: above the center, east of R. 61, along both the east and west branches of Bantam River; and along the west branch of Shepaug River, south of Milton. The Litchfield Bridle Path Assn. has laid out many bridle trails.

Leaving Litchfield borough to the southwest on the attractive R. 25, we pass on the right the marble milestone erected by Jedediah Strong in 1787: "33 miles to Hartford. 102 miles to New York." The highway goes through the borough of Bantam, with connection by R. 109 for Bantam Lake. Just before reaching the boundary of the town, we pass *Mt. Tom Pond*, a State Park; the mountain itself is in the town of Morris.

II. 21
MORRIS

From Litchfield, our main Journey continues south to the town of Morris, settled about 1723, and organized in 1767 as South Farms parish of Litchfield. A separate town was incorporated in 1859 and named for Capt. *James Morris* (1752-1820, later appointed major) a Revolutionary soldier, who in 1790 opened a widely known Academy. The town consists of rolling hill country surrounding Bantam Lake, where there is a large summer colony.

Taking the partly improved R. 61 from Litchfield, we pass through the attractive game sanctuary of *White's Woods*, covering many acres in the northern section of the town. The foot and bridle trails are worth exploring. The blue-marked Mattatuck Trail crosses it, with specially fine scenery at *Beaver Pond*. White's Woods are also traversed by a dirt road from the head of Bantam Lake to Morris, passing *Lone Pine Hill*, about ¼ mile to the west, with an excellent view of the Lake and surrounding hills.

In the *Village of Morris*, the modern Community House and Morris School are built in a good Colonial style. West of the school is the site of James Morris' Academy. The new school was dedicated in 1932 to the founder's memory and has the old Academy bell. Among the students who became distinguished were John Pierpont, poet and reformer, who was born in Morris, and Samuel J. Mills of Torrington, the father of foreign mission work in America. The oldest house is that owned by Mrs. Nathan, the third from the northwest corner, originally built in 1742.

To the east of the village, on the north side of R. 109 just before entering East Morris, are the remains of the *Daley and Treat* factory, the first to make horse hayrakes with the hand lever. West on R. 109, after a fine view as we

descend the hill, we pass on our right in about ¾ mile a cellar that marks the birthplace of *John Mason Peck* (1789-1857) the pioneer of Baptist home mission work in the West. There are two good viewpoints: a hill ¾ mile to our right above the shore, and another hill on our left under which we pass after rounding the corner of the Lake.

**Bantam Lake*, the outstanding feature of the town, is the largest natural lake in the State, covering about 1200 acres. It lies at an elevation of 900 feet. The game sanctuary along the northern shore has brought an unusual variety of birds. The Lake was a favorite camping ground of the Pootatuck Indians. The number of arrow heads found at the north end suggest frequent skirmishes with the invading Mohawks.

Mt. Tom, a State Park on the western edge of the town, reached by R. 25, is interesting to geologists as an intrusion of hornblende gneiss within the surrounding Hartland schist. The stone tower on the summit, with a commanding long range view, is named for Charles H. Senff, the first donor of land to the State (1911) for the preservation of natural beauty.

II. 22
BETHLEHEM

Bethlehem, formerly a part of Woodbury, was probably settled before 1700, and in 1739 organized as a parish with a Biblical name, originally spelled Bethlem. A separate town was incorporated in 1787. The town is rolling, with a high elevation. It is characteristic of this part of Connecticut that the farms are on the uplands and the woods in the stream valleys.

Going south from Morris on R. 61, we travel along an 1100-foot ridge, with a fine view in both directions. To the west is the attractive *Long Meadow Pond*. Below the pond, a road running at right angles to the highway leads in both directions to a number of old houses, of which the best is the Col. *John Steele House*, built about 1740, on Munger Lane, 1 mile west (½ mile north.) Beyond this the next road to the north crosses *Todd Hill*, with a good view of the surrounding country.

On our right as we enter Bethlehem village, facing down the Green, is the house, considerably altered, occupied by Rev. *Joseph Bellamy*, the first minister of the church, who served for 51 years from 1738 until his death in 1789. During that time he had become noted as a preacher and theologian, and taught in his home a succession of young men preparing for the ministry. This counts as the first theological seminary in America. The old pulpit from which Bellamy preached stands in a corner of the present meeting house. A monument on the north end of the Green marks the site of the original church.

About 1½ miles east of the center is a picturesque ravine, extending for a mile below the hill known as *Devil's Backbone*. Half a mile west of the village is *Bird Pond*. There are several interesting houses in the Crane Hollow section, 2 miles west of R. 61 near the Woodbury town line.

II. 23
WOODBURY

Woodbury, the next town on our Journey, was settled in 1672 by a congregation that left Stratford under Rev. Zechariah Walker, as the result of a division in the church. Originally known as Pomperaug, it was recognized as a town in 1674, and given the descriptive name Woodbury. The settlement served as an outpost for the Colony in the Indian wars.

Woodbury consists of the Pomperaug River valley and its branches, surrounded by rugged hills. These hills are of trap rock, like those in the Central Lowland; though now isolated, the lava flows probably were once continuous, and connected with the similar outcrops in New York and New Jersey. Woodbury has an interesting village street, with ancestral homes and a considerable summer colony.

Soon after crossing the line from Bethlehem on R. 61, a ½ mile walk east from a tea house brings us to the attractive **Nonnewaug Falls*. The brook drops 100 feet in three cascades, with a broad basin under each, surrounded by high cliffs, virgin hemlock and large oaks. A short distance below the falls is a bronze tablet to Chief Nonnewaug, who is said to be buried here. Joining U. S. 6 and passing through Minortown, with some old houses along the way, East Meadow Brook Falls lies ⅓ mile to the west, about 3 miles beyond the junction. In *North Woodbury*, we have the first of the three fine Colonial churches, erected in 1814; the interior woodwork is worth studying. From this point, R. 47 runs northwest to Washington, with good scenery after *Hotchkissville*, a former manufacturing center, where there was a large shear and knife factory. About 1½ miles north of Hotchkissville, on the west side of the road, is the *Willis Lambert House*, built about 200 years ago, a sample of the Colonial types to be found on many of the country roads in Woodbury.

On the west side of the street, as we enter Woodbury village from the north, is the *First Congregational Church*, (1 on Chart XXV) organized in 1670, the oldest in Litchfield county, from which churches were set off in six neighboring towns. The present building dates from 1817. Farther down the street stands *St. Paul's Episcopal Church* (2) an interesting Colonial building, erected in 1785. In the old *Burial Ground* (3) the tall granite shaft of the Fathers' Monument commemorates the first three pastors of the First Congregational Church, whose united ministry covered a period of 143 years. Near this monument rest the ancestors of Pres. U. S. Grant and Gen. Wm. T. Sherman. In the *Marshall House* (4) on the same side of the street, the roof curves upward to cover a 2-story porch with Tuscan columns; the oldest portion is the wing, which probably goes back to 1771.

Turning west on Hollow Rd., we pass on the right the **Jabez Bacon House* (5) built about 1762. It is a large gambrel-roof mansion, with central chimney and a 6-inch overhang in both stories. Jabez Bacon was the great merchant in this section, and influential even in the New York market; New Haven merchants sometimes came here to buy goods. He owned ships and warehouses at Derby, kept slaves, profiteered more or less during the Revolution, and left an estate of over $500,000. After Bacon's death in 1806, the house was owned by *Daniel Curtiss*, one of the first manufacturers of so-called German silver, which he made in the Hollow and distributed through peddlers. He sold this business to Waterbury parties in 1840, and began making woolen

and silk goods. Next door is the *Jabez Bacon Store* (6) built about 1750 and since remodeled.

The prize of Woodbury is the ***Glebe House* (7) on the west side of Hollow Rd., maintained as a memorial to the beginning of an independent Episcopal Church in America. The house was built about 1750 and later enlarged; it

Chart XXV. WOODBURY

1. First Congregational Church. 2. St. Paul's Episcopal Church. 3. Burial Ground. 4. Marshall House. 5. Jabez Bacon House. 6. Jabez Bacon Store. 7. Glebe House. 8. Soldiers Monument. 9. Dr. Webb House. 10. Orenaug Park. 11. King Solomon's Temple. 12. Chief Pomperaug. 13. Curtis House.

has a central chimney, with gambrel roof and lean-to. It is open to visitors, and the interior arrangements are those of a typical central chimney house. The building was occupied as a parsonage by Rev. John Rutgers Marshall, minister of the Episcopal Church, who had studied under Rev. Joseph Bellamy in Bethlehem, and later came under the influence of Rev. Samuel Johnson,

whom we met in Stratford. Marshall settled in Woodbury as a missionary in 1771, and during the Revolution was under suspician, like others outside the Congregational order, probably being confined at times to his home lot by the authorities. In March, 1783, after the preliminary Treaty of peace and independence was signed, a secret meeting was held in the Glebe House, attended by 10 out of 14 Episcopal clergy in Connecticut. Samuel Seabury (see under Ledyard) was selected for bishop of the Episcopal Church in the U. S., and was consecrated the next year at Aberdeen, Scotland.

Turning off southeast at the Soldiers' Monument (8) on the site of the second church building, we pass on the left the charming landmark usually known as the **Dr. Webb House* (9) built originally in 1721, with a gambrel roof at an unusually low pitch, giving one of the most beautiful roof lines in Connecticut. Farther east is **Orenaug Park* (10) a striking cluster of trap rock cliffs, with drives and a steel tower, from which six surrounding towns can be seen. On the east side of the Park is a natural stone pulpit, known as *Bethel Rock*, where, according to tradition, the first religious services were held.

Returning to the Monument (8) and going south along the street, we see *King Solomon's Temple* (11) to the left, on a 50-foot bluff of trap rock. This was one of the earliest Masonic lodge buildings in America, built in the Greek Revival style in 1839. The lodge was established in 1765. On the west side of the main street is a large boulder and tablet in honor of *Chief Pomperaug* (12) from whom the lands in this region were purchased; he was buried at this spot in 1650. Farther south is the *Curtis House* (13) of 3½ stories, built originally in 1754 and used as an inn. *Pomperaug Falls* lie ¾ mile southwest by Pomperaug Ave., which passes through a rocky gorge, beautified by rare specimens of laurel.

R. 14, which turns east to Waterbury, makes an attractive drive, with a remarkable view of the valley as we climb the hill. To the south of the highway, just before the ascent of the new Sherman Hill Rd., we find the old **Sherman Homestead*. It was built in 1672, at the time of the first settlement, by the ancestors of Gen. Wm. Tecumseh Sherman. The house is a typical salt-box, and remarkably well preserved. There is a rather unique front door. The chimney is 12 x 14 feet, and the long kitchen measures 22 feet. In front of the house are the two maples, always planted by the Colonial groom and bride.

A mile north of R. 14 is *Great Hill*, with a fine view of the surrounding country, including Lake Quassapaug. Just before reaching the Middlebury town line, we cross a beautiful wooded ravine.

II. 24

SOUTHBURY

Southbury, or the south part of Woodbury, was settled about the same time (1673) organized as a parish in 1731, and incorporated as a separate town in 1787. The Pomperaug River flows through the center of the town, which is bounded by the Housatonic on the south and on the west by the

Shepaug. The hills which divide the stream valleys are rugged, particularly in the western half of the town. Many old houses have been bought as country estates.

As we enter the town from the north on U. S. 6, we pass two good houses: the *Stiles Homestead*, 1740, on the right, and the *David Stiles House*, dating from 1780, on the left. In another ¼ mile we come to a long narrow common, known as King's Land, because the title is still supposed to vest in the king of England. On the east side of the road, just before the cross road, is a brick house, with unusually good architectural lines and a beautiful doorway, built by *Sherman Hinman* in 1777. It was the home of the writer Samuel G. Goodrich, and is sometimes called from his pen name the Peter Parley House. It is now the German Lutheran Home for the Aged. Opposite, across the common, is the *M. S. Mitchell House*, built as an inn about 1830, with a gable-end like a Greek temple. The Roxbury road (R. 67) turns off to the west, with some old houses along the way; in about a mile we pass *Bates Rock* on the left. Facing R. 67 is the fine house built by Col. **Increase Moseley* in 1775.

Continuing south on U. S. 6, we pass on the left the Col. *Benjamin Hinman House*, built in 1740 and practically unaltered. The *Memorial Tower*, commemorating the first settlement, faces the site of the first church. The cross road to the west at this point leads to the *Bullet Hill Cemetery*, dating from about 1740. Below the cross road is the small 18th century house named Old Hundred, said to have been the slave quarters for the *Harry Brown* house, burned a few years ago. Brown was the leading drover of the region in the early 19th century, taking cattle to the metropolitan market; P. T. Barnum is said to have made his first trip to New York with him. Farther down the street, on the right, we find the dignified **Bullet Hill School*, built in 1778 of brick made on the premises, said to be the oldest school-house in New England still in use. The brick work is remarkably fine.

On the stream below R. 67 is the site of the Wakeley plough works, whose product was widely known. Below Southford, a hamlet to the east on the Oxford town line, is the attractive ravine of the *Southford Falls* State Park. An old *Feldspar Quarry* lies a mile to the southwest. Pale rose quartz was found, and many other minerals. One beryl crystal was 2 feet long and 18 inches in diameter. About 1½ miles south from Southford, below the brook crossing, is the interesting *Plaster House*, an old stone house covered with plaster, which is original. This was the birthplace of Col. Benjamin Hinman, an orphan farmer boy, who acquired such skill at the anvil that he made darning needles for his soldiers in the Revolution.

From the highway junction at the lower end of the street, a road leads ¾ mile west and ½ mile north to the attractive Colonial house known as *Ellensbrook Farm*, built by Truman Wheeler in 1806, and at one time owned by Wallace Nutting, who has given many pictures from this region in his "Connecticut Beautiful." A mile below the junction, a road turns west to *South Britain*, along a picturesque bluff above the Pomperaug River (there is a better but less scenic road farther south.) This village, where at one time there was a considerable carpet and hat industry, lies under overhanging hills. The South Britain **Congregational Church*, built in 1825, is a fine example of Colonial architecture, with pilasters supporting a pediment. Two doors north is an interesting salt-box house, one of the oldest in the South Britain section. About 1½ miles north, on Transylvania Rd., we find on the right the attractive *Pierce House*, 1819, brick with gambrel roof.

Farther southwest on U. S. 6, George's Hill Rd. leads south to the *Roswell-Wakeley House*, near the R. R., dating from the early 18th century. About ½ mile south of this, across the track, is a *Glacial Erratic*, a large boulder brought down by the ice. The rock is trap, and probably came from Woodbury. A dirt road which comes up along the Housatonic River to join U. S. 6, is worth following. The blue-marked Pomperaug Trail covers the same route along the hills, with good views. Where U. S. 6 crosses Pomperaug River, a road turns north to *Churaevka*, a colony of Russian refugees, started by the late Count Ilya Tolstoi. The highway crosses the Housatonic to Newtown, but the partly improved road which continues along the river makes an attractive drive, with other old houses along the route, and in what is known as the Purchase section, the northwestern part of Southbury.

II. 25
WARREN

At this point we return to Litchfield, for a side trip through some of the towns farther west. Warren, formerly a part of Kent, was settled about 1737. The parish of East Greenwich was organized in 1750. In 1786, a town was incorporated and named for a Massachusetts man, Gen. Joseph Warren, the Revolutionary hero, who lost his life at Bunker Hill. The town consists of a high plateau, bordered on the south by Lake Waramaug.

Leaving Litchfield on R. 25, the traveler may enter Warren by R. 341, or take the more scenic Route 45, along the eastern shore of Waramaug and across the hills to Cornwall Bridge. On R. 45, about a mile above the Lake, a dirt road leads northwest to *Above All* State Park, 1456 feet elevation, with a fine view to the west. About ½ mile south of the highway junction, we cross an attractive hemlock ravine. The tiny village of Warren has an interesting *Congregational Church*, with pilastered pediment, a good tower, and fine interior woodwork. It was built in 1818, during the pastorate of Rev. Peter Starr, who served for 57 years. The church sent 16 young men into the ministry, including *Charles G. Finney* (1792-1875) the famous evangelist, associated with the early history of Oberlin College; and *Julian M. Sturtevant* (1805-1886) a member of the Illinois Band that went out from Yale, and founder of Illinois College. About 1½ miles north of the village, a road turns west ½ mile to a brick school house, built around 1793, one of the oldest in New England in continuous use.

The blue-marked Mattatuck Trail runs from Prospect Mt. along abandoned roads to *Flat Rock*, where connection is made with the Appalachian Trail coming east from Kent Falls along the northern boundary of the town. (Flat Rock may be reached at some seasons by car, on road to east just beyond Cornwall line.) The signboard reads: "New Haven, 62 miles; Mt. Katahdin, Maine, 619 miles; Mt. Oglethorpe, Georgia, 1439 miles."

II. 26
WASHINGTON

The town of Washington was settled in 1734. In 1741, Judea Society of Woodbury was organized, and in 1753 another parish at New Preston. A town was incorporated in 1779, the first in the country to be named for George Washington.

Washington is a mountain region, cut by the deep gorge of the Shepaug River, and is noted for its scenery. There is a large summer colony on Lake Waramaug, and many country estates in the vicinity of Washington center.

Leaving the junction of R. 25 and R 341 by a dirt road south along Shepaug River, we pass on the left in about 1½ miles a *Quartz Vein*, where the rock contains rare minerals: blue blades of cyanite, black elemite crystals, andalusite and tourmaline. To our right is *Mt. Rat*, with an interesting view of the valley below. The lower end of the ravine with its hemlocks is attractive. One may return to R. 25 by Whittlesey Valley Rd., with a good view to the south.

Entering the town from Warren, R. 45, with the connecting Lake Rd., encircles **Lake Waramaug*, one of the most beautiful in the State. The State Park lies at the head of the Lake, in the town of Kent. There is another State Park on *Mt. Bushnell*, to the south, with a fine view of the lake from the lower slopes. About ½ mile from the south end of the lake is the attractive *Tinker Hill Gorge*. Another fine viewpoint is *Pinnacle Rock* to the east, reached by a path from R. 45.

In the village of *New Preston*, about ½ mile east on R. 25, we find the **Cogswell Tavern*, built about 1762, with hip roof, a stopping place for Washington on two occasions. The Maple Tree in front is said to be the largest in Connecticut. At the west end of the village, on a commanding site, is the *Congregational Church*, a fine architectural landmark, built in 1824 of native stone. About a mile west, on New Preston Hill Rd., is the boyhood home of *Horace Bushnell*. (His birthplace was at Bantam in Litchfield.) At Marbledale, southwest on R. 25, where there were quarries in an earlier day, is the attractive *St. Andrews Episcopal Church*, built of brick in 1822. On the country roads between New Preston and Shepaug River are good views and interesting houses, of which the best is the *Averill Homestead*, on Baldwin Hill Rd., about 1½ miles from New Preston; the land has been in the family ever since it was purchased from the Indians in 1746.

Taking R. 47 through Washington Depot, passing on the left the beautiful gorge of Mallory Brook, and Cobble Hill on the left, with a roadway and bridle paths, we climb the hill to *Washington village*. Half way up the hill to the left, a tablet on a boulder marks a favorite study spot of the naturalist, W. Hamilton Gibson, who spent his summers here. On the Green is the *Congregational Church* of 1801. The building has quoins on the corners and a Palladian window below the pediment, somewhat marred by the later entrance porch. Northwest of the Green is the attractive stone building of *St. John's Episcopal Church*. On the south we have the *Old Red House*, built in 1772 by two brothers Leman and Joel Stone, a Whig and a Tory; one of the Whig rooms has stenciled decorations with patriotic symbols. To the southwest, Kirby Corner was the residence of Sen. Orville H. Platt, and the birthplace site of *Ephraim Kirby*, whom we met in Litchfield, author of Kirby's Reports. South from the Green on R. 47 is *Gunnery School*, a preparatory school for boys, established in 1850

by a remarkable teacher, *Frederick W. Gunn* (1816-1881.) After graduating from Yale, Gunn opened a school in his native town, though obliged to leave for a time on account of his abolitionist views. The *Gunn Memorial Library* east of the Green has mural decorations by H. Siddons Mowbray. There are bronze tablets to Mr. and Mrs. Gunn; Mary Brinsmade Brown, a sister of Mrs. Gunn, founder of Judea Seminary; and Senator Platt. The Library has a collection of Indian relics. About ¾ mile northeast of the village is *Wykeham Rise*, a preparatory school for girls, established in 1902.

On R. 47, which runs southeast from Washington to Woodbury, we pass to the left in about ½ mile the original *Judea Cemetery*, where 30 Revolutionary soldiers are buried, including Jeff Liberty, the leader of a negro band. Below the highway on our right is an attractive wooded ravine. To the left again is *Plumb Hill*, with a fine view in all directions.

Among the many attractive drives in Washington are Nettleton Valley Rd. on the east of the town, with a fine laurel display, reached by crossroads east from R. 47; Two Rod Highway, south from R. 47 across *Painters Ridge*, with a view extending from the Meriden Hills to the Catskills; *Fenn Hill* above R. 134, west from Washington Depot, from which the Housatonic and Shepaug valleys can be seen for many miles; and Church Hill Rd. to Walker Brook Valley, reached by going down the river from Washington Depot, passing about a mile from the river the *Titus Homestead*, built in 1760. The dirt road which continues down the river passes under **Steep Rock*, a beautiful cliff overlooking a "clam shell" bend in the Shepaug. From the summit there is a remarkable view down the valley. This region, served by trails and bridle paths, is maintained by Trustees for use of the townspeople of Washington. It is noted for its laurel display.

There are many good Colonial houses in the town. The oldest, moved down from Windsor, is the *Seth Young House*, built in 1748, about 1 mile south of the center, to the left of R. 131 to Roxbury.

II. 27
ROXBURY

Roxbury was settled about 1713, as a part of Woodbury. A parish was organized in 1743, and a town incorporated in 1796. The name, which we find also in Massachusetts, probably comes from the shire of Roxburgh in Scotland. The town is mountainous, with the gorge of the Shepaug River to the west.

Entering the town from Washington by R. 131, *Roxbury Fire Tower* on Painters Hill lies about 2 miles to the east, with a fine view in all directions. Turning west to Judd's Bridge, and going south along the Shepaug, we reach a ravine in about a mile; on the hillside to the south of it is *Gamaliel's Den*, with a tradition of counterfeiters. At *Roxbury Station*, near the barn of C. W. Hodge, on the east side of the river, we find a large boulder known as *Pulpit Rock*, from which John Eliot is said to have preached to the Indians. *Mine Hill* lies to the west of the river, reached by a dirt road north from the Station. A silver mine was opened here in early days. Ethan Allen had an interest in it

at one time, and Jabez Bacon of Southbury bought up the various titles, which were subject to endless litigation. Later, the mine was found to contain spathic iron, specially adapted to steel making, and a small smelting furnace was built. No commercial mining has been done since 1871, but it is used for demonstration purposes by the School of Mines of Columbia University. The ore vein is along a fault zone, and is a source of many interesting mineral specimens. Ruins of the old smelting furnace can be seen on the west side of the river near the Station. Mine Hill also has granite quarries, and many churches and other buildings in surrounding towns have been built of this stone.

Roxbury Center is reached by R. 67, or by R. 131 from Washington. On the triangular village Green is a monument to *Seth Warner* (1743-1784) who moved to Vermont and was associated with Ethan Allen. He was one of the leaders of the Green Mountain Boys and captured Crown Point, later returning to Roxbury. The original gravestone is in the burial ground at the old center, 2½ miles farther east. The third of the famous Vermont leaders, *Remember Baker* (1737-1775) lived about 1 mile west of the village, in the old house on the north side of the road. *Christ Church*, west of the Green, has a lectern and pulpit of Mine Hill stone. The ironwork in the church, made by a farmer parishioner, includes two small crosses of the local spathic iron. The original part of the *Episcopal Rectory*, north of the Church, was built as a tavern before 1740. Southwest of the Green are two good Colonial houses, built about 1784: the *Asahel Bacon House* on the west of the street. and the Gen. *Ephraim Hinman House* on the east. To the southeast, where R. 67 turns the corner, is the *Preston House* of about the same date.

R. 131, only partly improved, leads south to **Roxbury Falls*. The beautiful rapids, where the Shepaug flows between high cliffs, are ½ mile north, reached by a dirt road. Keeping south, beyond the turn to Roxbury Falls. almost to the Southbury line, we come to the *Roxbury Garnet Mine*. It is an open pit mine, where material was obtained for use in abrasives. One can find beautifully shaped crystals of brown garnet.

Following R. 67 southeast to Southbury, *Tophet Ravine* lies ½ mile to the east, in about 2 miles. The highway makes an attractive drive, and there are some old houses along the way.

II. 28
NEWTOWN

Resuming our Journey through Southbury, we come to Newtown, settled in 1708 and given town privileges in 1711. It is roughly triangular in shape, and consists of rolling hill country, with the Housatonic River flowing along the northeastern border. The borough of Newtown was incorporated in 1824. There is some manufacturing at Sandy Hook, with summer colonies on Lake Zoar and through northern Newtown.

Crossing the Housatonic from Southbury on U. S. 6, we pass on the right a fine old red house from the 18th century. To the north lies *Eagle Rock*, an outlook point with an old gold mine back of it. The highway winds through **Rocky Glen*, one of the finest hemlock ravines in the State, to the village of

Sandy Hook, at the base of a steep bluff, where the Pootatuck River supplies good waterpower. An early cotton mill was succeeded by rubber factories. *Nelson Goodyear*, a brother of Charles, had a factory here and discovered the process of making hard rubber. Fabric rubber is still manufactured, and there are various minor industries.

R. 34, running southeast from Sandy Hook to Stevenson Dam on the Housatonic, makes a scenic drive. We pass through *Berkshire*, typical of the small manufacturing centers scattered through the town in the days before the railroad; the Curtis factory, now making paper boxes, has been in the family for three generations. In about 2 miles we pass several interesting houses. *Snake Rock Farm* on the left, the former Ezekiel Beers house, dating from about 1738, was the summer home of the late President Hadley of Yale. The low-roofed *Nettleton House* opposite is also worth noting. The *Morris Homestead* on the left, birthplace of Gov. Luzon B. Morris, is the scene of the "Jonathan Papers" by Elizabeth Woodbridge (Mrs. Chas. G. Morris.) The highway passes *Chestnut Tree Hill* to the right, with a good horizon, and the lower end of *Half Way River Gorge*, a beautiful ravine running back for 2 miles from the junction with R. 111. Stevenson Dam, where the highway crosses, has set back the river for 10 miles to form the attractive **Lake Zoar*, which offers the best canoeing in the State. The steep western bank, which must be traversed on foot, gives fine views of the Lake.

U. S. 6 continues west to the borough of Newtown, which attained its greatest commercial importance between the opening of the Bridgeport turnpike after 1801 and the coming of the railroad in 1840. During that period, a heavy stream of wagon traffic from points farther inland passed through Newtown on the way to tidewater. The main street, shaded by elms, runs north and south along a ridge. The present borough owes much to its benefactress, Miss Elizabeth Hawley.

As we climb to Newtown Street on U. S. 6, we pass on the right the Hawley School, given to the town by Miss Hawley, with an endowment, in memory of her parents. At the corner by the flagpole, facing the highway from Sandy Hook, stands the *Congregational Church*, erected in 1808. It has inherited from the earlier building the bell and weathercock, the latter showing marks of target practice by French soldiers. Rochambeau camped twice in Newtown, in 1781 southwest of the Church, and on the return trip in 1782 back of Hawley School. On the southeast corner is *Trinity Episcopal Church*, built of gray stone in 1870, replacing the older Colonial structure. Going south from the flagpole, the first house beyond the hotel was erected in 1787 by Judge Wm. Edmond, who built up a large law practice in spite of a permanent injury received in the Revolution. Next to this is the Dr. *Cyrenius H. Booth Library*, the gift of Miss Hawley in honor of her doctor grandfather, who built the house to the south, now the Hawley Manor inn. The Library is well endowed, and has interesting historical rooms. North from the center, on the left, we pass the *Beers House* next the savings bank, built in 1785. Beyond this is the *Edmond Town Hall*, with its fine theatre, given by Miss Hawley as a memorial to her great-grandfather. The oldest house in the borough is the *Belden House*, an 18th century salt-box, with front porch added, the fourth on the right as we go north from the center.

West of Newtown Street, U. S. 6 goes through attractive country, with fine views. The same is true of R. 25, running northwest to Brookfield. Colonial houses of various types which have preserved their original lines

may be found on almost any road. Narrow double doors are one of the characteristic features of the region.

South from the center, R. 25 passes on the right in ½ mile the old *Cemetery*, going back to 1711, which Miss Hawley has beautified and endowed. Here lie Thomas Toucey, the first minister, and his great-grandson, Hon. *Isaac Toucey* (1796-1869) governor of Connecticut, U. S. Attorney General and Secretary of the Navy. Among the graves is that of Rev. John Beach, called in 1728 as the second minister of the Congregational church. He became an Episcopalian four years later, went to England for ordination, and served the Episcopal church in Newtown for 50 years until his death in 1782. In 1 mile, an improved road leads east to *Fairfield State Hospital* for mental patients, opened in 1932. At the Monroe town line we find the remains of a *Toll Gate* on the old turnpike.

II. 29
MONROE

Monroe was settled in 1755 as a part of Huntington (Shelton,) and the parish of New Stratford organized in 1762. In 1823 a town was incorporated and named for President Monroe. The eastern part of the town is rather rich in minerals. There are two centers, Monroe on the east, and Stepney to the west along the R. R.

To reach the eastern part of the town, we take R. 111 south from Stevenson Dam. Parallel with this, a little to the east, is the blue-marked *Pomperaug Trail* from Lake Zoar to Bridgeport. The Trail climbs the attractive ravine of Boys Halfway River, reaching in about 1 mile an abandoned lime quarry known as Devil's Den. From R. 111, a road turns east in about 2 miles through East Village to *Booth's Bismuth Mine*, recently reopened, where bismuth occurs in a free state in the quartz. Barylium ore is also found. South from East Village, a road goes over *Barn Hill*, with one of the finest views in this section. With glasses it is possible to pick out East Rock in New Haven and hills across the New York line, as well as a long sweep of the Sound and Long Island. Just before reaching R. 110, we find to the west the **Cyrus Hawley House*, probably built about 1740. There is a 6-panel door with rectangular transom, leaded with applied festoons. The porch, with pilasters, detached columns (not original,) pediment and molding, is simple and not at all classical, but peculiarly rich in its effect. Turning west on R. 110, we pass on the right, about 1 mile from Monroe village, a *Feldspar Quarry*, with many minerals in the pegmatite veins. Some good semi-precious gem stones have been cut from the rose quartz.

The two highways, R. 111 and R. 110, climb a ridge to *Monroe Village*, with its small central Green. *St. Peter's Church*, erected in 1802, has a Palladian window; the walls are shingled. The **Episcopal Rectory* is of brick, with a fine doorway: slender columns supporting a porch with rounded ceiling and delicate molding. On the interior woodwork, applied moldings were used. There are other good Colonial houses in the village and surrounding country. About ¾ mile southeast, we have a fine view from the hill over which the Pomperaug Trail passes.

In the vicinity of *Stepney* are a number of interesting houses. Approaching the village by R. 25, the *Thomas Hawley House*, a little to the northeast, dates from 1756. Farther east, across the R. R., is the 18th century *Purdee House*.

II. 30
EASTON

We now make a side trip to cover the town of Easton, settled about 1757 by people from Fairfield. A parish of North Fairfield was organized in 1763. In 1845, a new town was incorporated under the name Easton, or the eastern part of Weston. Tryon's forces crossed the town in 1777 in the raid on Danbury. Easton is a rough hill country, through which the Aspetuck River has cut a deep north and south gorge.

Leaving R. 25 in Monroe by R. 59, we cross to Easton, with interesting old houses on the crossroads to the west. The highway goes east of *Round Hill*, which gives a good view in all directions. This hill is a drumlin, an elliptical mound shaped like half an egg, representing deposits of stony clay beneath the ice sheet. About ¾ mile east of this point, a parallel road runs for several miles along *Hemlock Reservoir*, a beautiful body of water with densely wooded shores. Farther south on R. 59, near the town boundary, there is a good southern view from *Sport Hill*. A short distance east, on a crossroad, is the *Jesse Lee Memorial* church, the oldest Methodist society in New England, organized Sept. 26, 1789. A tablet to the southeast, on Park Ave., marks the site of the original meeting house of 1790, the first Methodist building in New England.

R. 58 from Danbury follows the beautiful Aspetuck River, and is the most scenic route through the town. West of the highway, about 1½ miles below the Redding town line, in a narrow rocky gorge, we find a group of old walls and cellar holes, with interesting "crows-nests" made of dry stone. The meaning of these strange ruins is still unexplained. A mile farther south, *Flirt Hill* lies to our right, with a complete horizon. The first crossroad to the west beyond this takes one through the attractive Bedford estate, with good views. About a mile below the junction with R. 106, ⅓ mile west up the hill, is *Samp Mortar Rock*, a natural mortar scoured out by the glacier. The Indians used it for grinding corn, and their pestle is in Peabody Museum at Yale. There is a cave below, and the spot evidently was an Indian camp ground. The summit of the hill above the Rock commands a fine view in all directions.

The old road used by Gen. Tryon left the present R. 58 about opposite Samp Mortar Rock, and went through Easton village, and thence northward along the higher ground. We reach *Easton Village* today by the cross highway R. 106, connecting R. 58 and R. 59. The most interesting building is the old *Staples Academy*, erected in 1797, and now used as a Community Center. The Academy started in 1781, one of the earliest secondary schools in Connecticut and among the forerunners of a remarkable educational movement. The academies drew promising boys and girls from the neighborhood, and, as their reputations grew, from an ever widening radius. They flourished until High Schools began to be generally established in the latter half of the 19th century. Funds provided by Samuel Staples made the academy at Easton a free school.

II. 31
TRUMBULL

Returning to Monroe, we continue our Journey to the town of Trumbull, settled about 1690. A parish of Unity in North Stratford was organized in 1725, and a separate town incorporated in 1797, named for the second Gov. Jonathan Trumbull. The town consists of hilly country, divided by the deep valley of the Pequonnock River. The southern portion of Trumbull is now a suburb of Bridgeport.

Entering Trumbull from Monroe on R. 25 and passing a number of old houses, a road to the east leads to *Long Hill*. About ⅓ mile north of Long Hill R. R. station, near the summit of the river bluff, is a *Tungsten Mine*, with tungsten and copper ores, worked into the present century. Some of the minerals discovered here have made their way into museums all over the world. The blue-marked *Pomperaug Trail*, after crossing a good northward viewpoint on the town line, comes south along an old road on high ground; it takes in an attractive picnic spot about ½ mile north of the mine, and then works southeast to its terminus at the upper end of Beardsley Park.

R. 25 continues south along the high land west of the river, with more 18th century houses. The house belonging to *Chas. Kaechele*, 1 mile west by Modesty Ave. (west side of Park ave.) claims a date of 1653. The same crossroad continues west to **Tashua Hill*, 620 feet, with a remarkable view; the hill is a landmark for sailors on this part of the coast. During the Revolution, this was the most important observation point along the Sound. Men with spyglasses were constantly stationed here to watch for British ships, and any intelligence was spread rapidly by post riders. A mile west of R. 25, on the north side of Madison Rd., is the *John Edwards House* (Waller House) built in 1719 and recently restored.

R. 127, which follows the river bank to Bridgeport, passes through *Trumbull Village*, on high ground, like most of the Connecticut villages in the early days. *Christ Episcopal Church* was built in 1760. There is an attractive Library building, given by the Nichols family.

BRIDGEPORT. See Journey I. 8.

Journey III

THROUGH THE BRASS TOWNS

Stratford to Colebrook.
U. S. 8 and *Route 69.*

Our next Journey takes us up the Housatonic and Naugatuck Rivers, through a chain of manufacturing towns and cities. The brass industry had its start here, with the aid of the abundant waterpower, and about 50 per cent of the country's brass products still come from this region. The Naugatuck with its deep gorge gives a scenic background, and the hills are part of the Western Highlands. Our main highway link will be Route U. S. 8. A second approach to the Valley will be made from New Haven.

STRATFORD. See Journey I. 9.

III. 1
SHELTON

From Stratford, we enter the town of Shelton, settled as a part of Stratford about 1697. A parish of Ripton was organized in 1724. In 1789 the town of Huntington was incorporated, taking its name from Gov. Samuel Huntington of Norwich, one of the signers of the Declaration. In 1919, with the shift in the town's center of gravity, the name was changed to Shelton, from the city of Shelton, named from one of its leading families. The city, chartered in 1915, has an unusually wide area and a population of 10,113.

Entering the town by the scenic U. S. 8 along the Housatonic River, we pass *Long Hill* on our left, with a fine view up the river, and about a mile farther Coram Hill, with *Laurel Heights*, a State tuberculosis sanatorium, on a commanding site. As an alternative, R. 65 from Bridgeport keeps on high ground, crossing the attractive valley of *Farmill River*, which supplied power for early industries.

A third route is to turn north from R. 65 on Huntington St., soon after crossing the town line. We pass on the left the beautiful *Trap Falls Reservoir*, and come to the old village of *Huntington*, worth visiting for its 18th century houses of various types. Of the two churches on the Green, *St. Paul's Church*, a Colonial building with a pedimented doorway, was erected in 1812; the organization goes back to 1740. Around it is the Episcopal burial ground, the oldest stone dating from 1743. The Congregational parsonage is a reproduction of the house built in 1766 by the first minister, Rev. *Jedidiah Mills*, toward the end of his ministry of 52 years. Across the Green, on the northeast

corner, we note the *Buckingham House*, built about 1773. A little to the southeast is an interesting salt-box known as the *Thompson House*. R. 108 leads from Huntington to Shelton.

The *City of Shelton* is laid out along the steep river bluff. There are two surviving old houses on the south side of Brewsters Lane, between U. S. 8 and the river, and two more to the west of R. 65: the *Perry Homestead* (west side of Perry Hill rd.) probably built before 1758, and *David Shelton House* (north side of White Hills rd.) The *Plumb Memorial Library* is located at 65 Wooster St., at the foot of Coram Ave. The largest industry is the velvet factory of Sidney Blumenthal Co., and there are plants making pins and silver plated ware, as well as many smaller industries.

Above the city, R. 110 passes through *Shelton Park*, a favorite spot for watching the Yale boat races, with good canoeing on the river. The highway follows the Housatonic for 2 miles, and then turns west to Monroe, passing through the Lower White Hills district, where there are good north views and many old houses. The most interesting are the *Beardsley House*, just west of the White Hills church, and *Shelton House*, ¾ mile south on the west side of Birdseye Rd., which still has the old wellsweep in the yard. Where R. 110 leaves the river, we find **Indian Well* State Park. A brook, cascading through a hemlock ravine, falls into a broad pothole below overhanging cliffs. It is one of the most charming spots in Connecticut. North from this point, the blue-marked Paugusset Trail is being laid out along the river bluffs, to join the Pomperaug Trail at Stevenson Dam.

III. 2
DERBY

From Shelton we cross to Derby, where the Naugatuck River flows into the Housatonic, at the head of tidewater. The original name was Paugasuck. A trading post was established as early as 1642, and the first settlement probably dates from 1651. A town was incorporated in 1675, and named from Derby in England.

During the 18th century, Derby developed into an important seaport, the outlet to the West Indies for a large inland territory. Jabez Bacon of Woodbury had his warehouses here. In the general trade expansion following the Revolution, it was a common sight to see a string of wagons half a mile long, loaded with country produce, waiting their turn at the docks. Teamsters were delayed for hours before they could unload, and receive their return freight. The Derby Fishing Co. was carrying on an extensive commerce with the north shore of the Mediterranean. In 1798 a turnpike to New Haven was promoted by local business men, but instead of helping Derby it diverted much of the country trade to New Haven, where the harbor was larger and more free from ice. The turnpike opened in 1801 from Bridgeport through Newtown cut off produce that had been coming to Derby from towns on the Housatonic.

In the 19th century, extensive manufacturing developed in the district between the two rivers, which came to be known as Birmingham. Derby was a starting point for the metal industries of the lower Naugatuck valley. In

1836, Anson G. Phelps, a New York importer, built a mill for making copper sheets and wire, later moved to Ansonia, and an iron foundry was opened the same year. In 1838, the *Howe Manufacturing Co.* was organized, to utilize two inventions of Dr. John I. Howe of New York: a machine to make a pin by one operation, and another for sticking pins in papers. This pioneer pin company continued until 1908. Present industries range from shirts and corsets to safety pins, dairy machinery, filing cabinets, keys, and sponge rubber. The city of Derby was chartered in 1893, and has a population of 10,788. Derby and Shelton are closely connected and sometimes called the "twin cities."

Crossing the Housatonic by U. S. 8, which goes north to Ansonia and Seymour, the large power dam lies upstream to our left. It has created a long reach of still water, admirably adapted to boating, and utilized by the Yale crews for their annual *Spring Regatta*. R. 34 continues up the Housatonic along the attractive river bank, passing on the right in about 1¼ miles a fine stand of hemlock and hardwood on a steep slope. The next crossroad leads north in ¾ mile to a good view of the river. The first hundred yards beyond this turn is interesting to geologists for the rock exposures, which show an unusual mixture of gneiss, schist and granite.

In the other direction, R. 34 follows Main St. to New Haven Ave., passing above the site of the old boat landing and shipyards. The small ell on the coal-yard building with an elevated track is probably the birthplace of Commodore *Isaac Hull* (1775-1843) commander of the "Constitution" in its famous victory over the "Guerriere." Gen. Joseph Wheeler, the noted Confederate commander, lived in this house from 1838 to 1851. Farther south, on our right, is the *Henry Whitney House* (113 New Haven ave.) dating from 1760. To our left, as we climb out of the valley, *Sentinel Hill* gives a fine view down the river. This highway is still known as Derby Turnpike; there was a tollgate as late as 1895. The sign with a schedule of charges (hogs and sheep could go through for half a cent) is in the N. H. Colony Historical Society.

Retracing our steps and going up the east bank of the Naugatuck (R. 115) through the older section of Derby, the *Mansion House*, at the corner of Gilbert and Bank Sts., was built in 1783, and used as a tavern from 1807 on by Capt. Joseph Hull, father of the Commodore; the brick basement is a later addition. Some distance to the north, on our right, is the attractive *First Congregational Church*, with its Ionic portico and recessed porch, erected in 1821; the organization dates back to 1677. To our left around the turn, on the river bank, we find the old *Colonial Cemetery*, used since 1678. Among the stones are Edward Wooster, the first settler, who died in 1689; and Rev. John Bowers, the first minister, with a date of 1687. In the space between the old and new cemeteries, the Daughters of 1812 have erected a monument to Commodore Hull. To our right is the *Old Town Common*, with a monument to the early settlers erected in 1904, and the Town Well, dating from 1673. Across the highway, opposite the Town Well, is the *Francis French House* (Curtis House) built in 1700. Farther, on our left, is the birthplace of Gen. *William Hull* (1753-1825) uncle of the Commodore, who was governor of Michigan Territory and the ill-starred commander at Detroit in the War of 1812. The house was built about 1750. Half a mile south on Academy Hill Rd., opposite the Reservoir, is the quaint house known as **Brownie Castle*, built in 1686 by Samuel Bowers, who married Ruth Wooster, daughter of the first settler.

III. 3
ANSONIA

North of Derby is the daughter town of Ansonia, settled in 1651. In 1844, Anson G. Phelps, looking for a factory site with cheaper land, started brass works here, in a village which he named Ansonia. The Farrels began to manufacture heavy machinery in 1848. A separate town was incorporated in 1889.

The city of Ansonia was chartered in 1893, and has a population of 19,898. In addition to machinery, and brass goods of various kinds, there is an important cotton braid industry.

Continuing north on R. 115 (Main st.) we veer to the right on Elm St., passing a small triangular park with a monument erected by the D. A. R. to the first settlers. The *Hodge House*, built about 1768, lies to our left, just beyond the park. There are other rather fine houses along Elm Street, from the late 18th century, though some of them are badly altered. They reflect the commercial prosperity of Derby after the Revolution. On our left is *Elm St. Cemetery*, dating from 1737, with a monument to the Deerfield Indians, and the grave of Rev. Richard Mansfield. Opposite the Cemetery is the old Colonial house known as the **Humphreys House* (37½ Elm St.) In 1698, a salt-box house was built by the town for John James, one of the early Derby ministers. Later, the lean-to was raised to two full stories and an ell built on the rear. About 1733 the house was acquired by another pastor, Rev. Daniel Humphreys, and his youngest son, Gen. *David Humphreys* (1752-1818) was born here. He was one of Washington's aides, with some reputation as a poet, and had a distinguished career as a foreign diplomat. Humphreys interested himself in the manufacture of fine woolens, and in 1802 sent to Spain for a flock of 100 merino sheep, in order to improve the American breed. His factory was located in 1806 at "Humphreysville," the present Seymour, which he made a model village, with a paternal attitude toward his employees, some of them orphan boys from New York. Humphreys built a fine mansion in Boston, and died at New Haven. The birthplace house is maintained by a board of trustees.

The good houses continue on Jewett St., into which Elm St. runs on the north. On the east side of Jewett St., after the turn, is the Rev. **Richard Mansfield House*, a typical salt-box, built in 1748 for the first minister of the Episcopal Church, who served for 72 years until his death in 1820, living down the charge of disloyalty during the Revolution. The house, which originally stood across the street, has a central chimney, and overhangs in both stories; there is a two-leaved door with iron latch.

The *Ansonia Library*, with a collection of D. A. R. relics, is located at 53 S. Cliff St. Another old house in Ansonia is the *Moulthrop House* on the north side of Moulthrop St. (via Prospect st.) In the northern part of the city, on the right of Main St., is the *Ebenezer Kinney House* (Hotchkiss Homestead; cor. Colony st.) built in 1750. The Capt. *Nathaniel Johnson House* (Gale House) on the left, almost at the town line, dates from 1779. From the slopes east of the city there are a number of good viewpoints.

On the west side of the River, the *Baldwin Homestead*, about 1768, is on the west side of U. S. 8 (Wakelee st., cor. Division st.) just beyond the Derby

line. A few blocks farther north, on the right, a D. A. R. marker points up *Pork Hollow* St., where pork belonging to the American army was buried for safety at one time during the Revolution.

III. 4
SEYMOUR

North of Ansonia is the town of Seymour, settled about 1680 as a part of Derby. The settlement was originally known as Chusetown. Before the end of the 18th century, a number of small mills were operating on the Naugatuck and on Bladen's Brook. The manufacture of paper was started as early as 1805. In 1806, as we have noted, Gen. David Humphreys developed the village of Humphreysville, for the workmen in his woolen factory. Other industries followed, including cotton mills and augur factories. The town of Seymour was incorporated in 1850, and named for Gov. Thomas H. Seymour of Hartford.

Of present industries, the more important products are German silver, brass, insulated cables, augurs, hard rubber goods, and mohair plush, in which the town was a pioneer.

The Naugatuck River flows between steep banks, with U. S. 8 on the west of the river and R. 115 on the east. By taking the Old Ansonia Rd. still farther east, on high ground, we pass a granite quarry on the right, and in about 1½ miles, at the junction with Maple St., reach a fine view up and down the valley. About ¾ mile northeast of the road crossing is an old Silver Mine. A continuation of Maple St. leads southeast past the attractive *Peat Swamp Lake*, with an aerating fountain below the reservoir dam. Entering the village by Maple St., there are several old houses on the south side of Pearl St. To the right, we note the *Beach Parsonage*, built in 1789, and the *Deacon Lum House* (Hezekiah Johnson House) probably of about the same date. To the left, the best is the red 1½ story cottage known as the *Sheldon Tucker Place*. A few blocks south, on the east side of R. 115, stands the *Wooster Moss House* (S. Main st., cor. Moss ave.) said to go back before 1700. Opposite is the old *Turel Whittemore Tavern*.

On the west side of the river, ⅓ mile west of U. S. 8, just after crossing the Ansonia line, is *Wildcat Gorge*, where the steep climb is rewarded by garnets and other minerals and a fine view from the summit. *Great Hill*, with a complete horizon, lies still farther west, about half way from U. S. 8 to *Route 34*, which makes a scenic drive along the Housatonic. About a mile farther north on U. S. 8, an old *Nickel Mine* lies ½ mile to the left, with good samples of arsenical pyrites. As we enter the village, the *Lum-Holloway House* (Derby ave. and Rose st.) of 1747 stands to our left. From Broad St. there is a good view of the *Falls*. To the west on Cedar St., on a rocky ledge overlooking the Falls, is a 1½ story house, said to have been built by *Bradford Steele* before the Revolution. At the corner of West and Church Sts., stands *Trinity Episcopal Church*, built originally in 1797, with a graceful entrance tower and pedimented doorway. A block farther west, on the south side of West St., we find an 18th century cottage which was the birthplace of the writer Mrs. *Ann S. Stephens* (1810-1886) who originated the dime novel. On Bank St., where U. S. 8 and R. 67 cross to the east bank of the river, there is a fine example of the old *Covered Bridge*.

III. 5
OXFORD

From Seymour, we make a side trip to the west to the town of Oxford, settled about 1680 as a part of Derby. In 1741 a parish of Oxford was organized, named for Oxford in England. A separate town was incorporated in 1798.

Oxford consists of a series of broad stream valleys, divided by rugged hills. As in most of the Connecticut towns, there were important early industries. During the Civil War period, Oxford was one of the main sources for daguerrotype cases, the business centering in Red City a mile north of the center.

R. 67, which we follow through the town, was an old turnpike, chartered in 1795, the second oldest in Connecticut. About a mile beyond the Seymour town line, we pass, on an elevation to our right, the *Josiah Washband House*, built probably about 1767, and later enlarged for use as a tavern. Park Rd. leads southwest, past a left turn, to the attractive *Swan Reservoir*, where bathing is allowed; the 1½ story *Shelton Homestead*, with central chimney and overhang; and *Oxford Fire Tower* to the right, which gives a long-distance view over wild country. Just before reaching the center, Chestnut Tree Hill Rd. leads to the right, with good views.

In Oxford Village, the **Hudson House* on our right has a central chimney, good doorway, and a fine ornamental frieze of applied molding. The *Abel Wheeler House* (S. P. Sanford House) just west of the Congregational church, dates from 1786; though changed by porches, it is redeemed by the original entrance, with Palladian window above. A block to the east, at the corner of Riggs St., is a good example of an older Colonial type, known in early days as the *Moody Brown House*.

Riggs St. leads north to Middlebury, with a fine view from *Woodruff Hill* to our right, at the town line. This road takes its name from *Samuel Riggs*, who lived about a mile from the corner, in the fourth house from the top of the hill, and built other houses for his sons. About ½ mile farther, on the right, stands the old *Osborn Homestead*, remodeled by Samuel Wheeler in 1795. It is shaded by beautiful trees and is a typical Colonial house, with central chimney, front porch, and small windows.

On Christian St., about 1½ miles farther along the highway, the *Twitchel House*, built about 1760, with central chimney and shingled walls, lies on the east of the road, with a good view from the hill above.

About 2 miles southwest of Oxford village is the *Quaker Farms* section, with many interesting buildings. The **Episcopal Church*, erected in 1812, has a pilastered doorway and fine interior woodwork. A mile south of the Church, on the east side of the old road from Southford, is the *Sanford Homestead*, 1½ stories, with central chimney and overhang, probably built about 1760. Two miles farther south, this road passes *Rockhouse Hill* on the right, with a fine view in all directions.

R. 34 follows along the east bank of the Housatonic to Stevenson Dam, with a good parking space below from which to see the waterfall. On *Eight Mile Brook*, just above the Dam, is an attractive ravine. Continuing along the river, the second crossroad to the right leads in 1 mile to *Stevenson Mine*, where copper was extracted during the middle of the 19th century.

The blue marked Pomperaug Trail from Bridgeport crosses at Stevenson Dam and continues west above the river, crossing *Good Hill*, another fine viewpoint. The Paugusset Trail, now being constructed from Stratford, will run northeast from the Dam to High Rock in Beacon Falls, passing the Oxford Fire Tower already mentioned.

III. 6
BEACON FALLS

North of Seymour is the town of Beacon Falls, consisting of the valleys of Naugatuck River and Hockanum Brook, surrounded by rugged hills. The first settler probably came in 1678. The waterpower led to the development of a considerable rubber industry, and a town was incorporated in 1871. Beacon Falls contains part of the Naugatuck State Forest.

Going beneath Rock Rimmon on U. S. 8, we pass on the right, beyond Pines Bridge, the *Noe House*, site of an early sulphur match shop, where the owner has a collection of old clocks and guns. At the village, a Covered Bridge leads 1½ miles north to **Spruce Brook*, one of the most beautiful ravines in Connecticut. Hemlock often was called "spruce" by the early settlers. An amusement park was at one time maintained here by the New Haven R. R. The State Forest Commission has provided ample parking space, and a blue marked Trail leads up the brook to join the new Paugusset Trail. This was the route of the old road from Derby to Litchfield. Another path climbs to *High Rock*, with an unusual view. Under the cliff is a large boulder, and the remains of an Indian chipping ground for making arrow heads.

Returning to the village, and continuing north 1 mile, the Naugatuck Trail to New Haven climbs *Beacon Hill* on our right. Across the river, at close range, are High Rock and the adjacent cliffs. There is a good view from the Fire Tower. The Naugatuck Forest was given to the State by the Whittemore family in 1931, after making extensive pine plantings.

III. 7
NAUGATUCK

The town of Naugatuck was first settled in 1702, and incorporated in 1844. Salem parish of Waterbury had been organized in 1781. The borough of Naugatuck was chartered in 1893, and has a population of 14,315.

There were early woolen mills and metal working factories. Naugatuck is closely associated with Charles Goodyear and the development of the rubber industry. His father Amasa Goodyear manufactured buttons, hardware and farm implements, and invented the fork with tines of steel rather than wrought iron. Charles was associated with his father until 1831. Though his heroic attack on the vulcanization of rubber was made elsewhere, a brother Henry

began making rubber goods here in 1843, and the Naugatuck factory was the first to be licensed under the patent of 1844. During the Civil War Naugatuck supplied rubber blankets for the Union Army. The footwear division of the U. S. Rubber Co. is now concentrated in the borough, turning out 85,000 pair of boots and shoes in a day. There is a large rubber glove factory, as well as a rubber reclaiming plant. Other industries include chemicals, candy, malleable iron, and sheet metal goods.

U. S. 8 continues north through a scenic gorge, with Beacon Hill on our right, where the Naugatuck Trail gives a good view from the northern summit. Route 63 leads eastward to New Haven, by the old Litchfield turnpike. In about 1 mile, on our right, is the attractive *Osborn's Glen*, open to picnic parties for a small fee. About 1½ miles farther, on the left in Straitsville, we find *Collins Tavern*, built in 1811, probably from designs by David Hoadley. The overhanging front roof is supported by 6 slender 2-story columns. The doorway, with square pillars, pilasters and plain gabled pediment, intervenes between the 5th and 6th columns. North of R. 63 are two good western viewpoints.

Southwest of the borough, there is an eastern view from Andrews Hill, back of High Rock. The finest view is from *Huntington Hill*, 850 feet, reached by West Mountain St., about 2½ miles west; Long Island Sound can be seen. R. 63 to Middlebury passes through a beautiful hemlock ravine.

The distinctive feature of Naugatuck Borough is the series of public buildings designed by McKim, Mead and White. Crossing the River by Maple St. Bridge, the *Howard Whittemore Memorial Library* and the Children's Library lie to our right on Church St., with the *Congregational Church* opposite. West of the Green, we find *Salem School;* and *Naugatuck High School* on the hillside, with each of the 3 floors entered from the street level.

On North Main St. (U. S. 8) in the district known as Union City, the boyhood home of *Charles Goodyear* is on our left, opposite City Hill St., in the rear of the present Grossman building. On the north side of Woodbine St., to our left, the fourth building from N. Main St. is the old *Porter Tavern*, built about 1765, on the road between New Haven and Litchfield; Washington is said to have stopped here.

III. 8
WATERBURY

The town of Waterbury, originally known as Mattatuck, was purchased from the Indians in 1674 by people from Farmington and Hartford. Settlement came in 1678, after the close of King Philip's War, and a town was incorporated in 1686. Waterbury was a wilderness outpost, and danger from Indians continued well into the 18th century. Among the town's distinguished sons were the theologian Samuel Hopkins, 1721; Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, poet, 1750; and David Hoadley, the greatest of Connecticut's architects, 1774. The development of the brass industry during the 19th century led to the incorporation of the city of Waterbury in 1853; the population in 1930 was 99,902.

Waterbury is one of the leading manufacturing cities in the State, and the *Brass* center of the world. This position has been due to the enterprise of her

industrial leaders rather than to natural advantages. John Allen was making brass buttons and buckles as early as 1750. Henry Grilley began making pewter buttons in his home about 1790. In 1802, Grilley joined with Abel and Levi Porter to manufacture brass buttons from sheet brass. Copper was obtained by purchasing old kettles, ship sheathing, etc. They fused their own brass, and sent it to an iron forge in the town of Litchfield to be rolled between steel rollers, driven by horse power. Experts and better machinery were secured from England, and the product constantly improved. Water power was used after 1808, and by 1829 they were rolling their own brass. This firm was the parent of the present Scovill Mfg. Co. Aaron Benedict (ancestor of the American Brass Co.) turned from ivory to brass buttons in 1823, and the next year was rolling brass with imported machinery, said to have been smuggled out of England. This was long before the railroad. The heavy rollers like the raw material had to be hauled by wagon from the coast. Other pioneers were Brown and Elton, the first in the U. S. to draw brass wire and tubing, in 1831; and Israel Holmes, the earliest maker of hooks and eyes (1836) and founder of the Waterbury Brass Co., which became the leading manufacturer of brass kettles. The three largest corporations in this industry are American Brass, Chase, and Scovill. Pin making on a large scale started in 1846, and in 1853 the Farrell Foundry and Machine Co. of Ansonia opened a rolling mill here. The Waterbury Clock Co. started in 1857, and later took over the Ingersoll dollar watches. There are many other important concerns making electrical and plumbing supplies and metal sundries.

Entering the city by South Main St. (U. S. 8) and turning left on Grand St., we pass on the left an impressive series of buildings: Buckingham Hall, designed by McKim, Mead and White; the modernistic Post Office; and three by Cass Gilbert: Waterbury National Bank, the beautiful *Municipal Building*, and the Chase Company office opposite. Beyond this is Library Park, with the *Silas Bronson Library* and the Benjamin *Franklin Statue* by Paul W. Bartlett. The tall tower of the *Railway Station*, by McKim, Mead and White, is an adaptation of the Palazzo Vecchio at Sienna. Crossing the River on Freight St., just beyond the Station, we enter the attractive Chase Park, with the *Pilgrim Memorial* designed by Herman McNeil. There are fine views as we leave the city by Chase Parkway and R. 14 to Middlebury, passing *St. Margaret's School* for girls, established in 1875.

Continuing on S. Main St. to the narrow central Green, around which the homes of the original settlers were built, we see on the north side the *Church of the Immaculate Conception*, in Italian Renaissance style, by Maginnis and Walsh. South of the Green is the **Mattatuck Historical Society* (119 W. Main st.) with good collections of old furniture, silver, pewter and brass. The Society also has the Terry Collection of Liverpool and Staffordshire pottery, and a fine exhibit of Indian relics from the vicinity of Waterbury, including an effigy pipe.

North of the Green, on Cooke St. we have *Fulton Park*, with its bird sanctuary and rock garden. On East Main St. (routes 14 and 70) we pass *Hamilton Park*, with an old Water Wheel, 30 feet in diameter, built in 1845 to supply power for one of the first brass mills.

Continuing north of the city by U. S. 8, the **Greystone Trail* leads up an attractive glen to our right, just beyond the center of Waterville, with a return path along the ridge past an Indian Cave. The *Waterville Cliffs*, with a fine

view and another cave formation in a jumble of rocks, are reached from the highway by a path to the east above Chase Metal Works. This area is included in Mattatuck State Forest.

III. 9
MIDDLEBURY

We return to Naugatuck for a side trip to the town of Middlebury, settled in 1702. A parish of Middlebury was organized in 1790, named from the fact that it lay between Waterbury, Woodbury and Southbury, and a town incorporated in 1807. Middlebury is a high hill country, and has many summer estates.

Route 63 makes an attractive approach, through the fine stone arch of the New England R. R., with the ravine of * *Hop Brook* to our right, a near virgin stand of hemlock. This highway is the old Straits Turnpike, a link in the road from New Haven to Albany. After crossing R. 14 from Waterbury, which makes another good approach to the town, a short turn to the left brings us to the *Nathaniel Richardson Tavern*, built before 1750, on the old road from Waterbury to Woodbury. Farther north, we pass some old houses on the right, including a salt-box known as the *Thompson House.*

Turning west from R. 63 on R. 135 (or R. 14) we climb to Middlebury Village, which lies on a plateau, with good views. Southwest of the Green is *Westover School* for girls, established in 1909. On South St., 2 miles below the Green, is the house where Chauncey Judd was held prisoner over night, in the celebrated Revolutionary kidnapping case, before being taken to a cave near Naugatuck. R. 14 runs west to Woodbury, passing the beautiful *Quassapaug Lake*, surrounded by wooded hills.

North St. leads from the village past *Breakneck Hill*, with a fine view of the surrounding country. Rochambeau's troops camped at the foot of the hill, and marched over the dirt road which runs north and then west. The camping ground is marked by a stone monument. There is an old house half way up the hill on our right, and another a mile farther west. This road runs along the north shore of Lake Quassapaug, with a fine stretch of laurel. The Bog to our right, above the Lake, is of interest to botanists from the unusual variety of aquatic plants.

We return to Waterbury by R. 14, which makes a scenic drive, like practically all the roads in the town. To our right, on the west side of Porter Ave., is the interesting *Bissell Rock.*

III. 10
WOODBRIDGE

We now make a second approach to the Naugatuck Valley, through certain bordering towns on the edge of the Western Highlands. Starting at New Haven, we enter its daughter town of Woodbridge, organized as the parish of Amity in 1737. The first settler was Richard Sperry, who by 1660, and

probably earlier, was operating a farm for Stephen Goodyear, to which he was later given the deed. A separate town was incorporated in 1784, taking its name from the first minister, Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge. The town is a high hill country, which has attracted suburban residents from New Haven.

Taking Fountain St. (R. 114) west from New Haven and climbing a long hill, we pass on the left the *Yale Natural Preserve.* The 200 acres of woodland contain a wide variety of native plants, and planted specimens of many trees and shrubs native to various parts of N. America. Along some of the main paths, the species have been labeled. In the center is a wild life sanctuary. At the top of the hill we cross *Buttress Dike,* which extends through West Rock to form the dam for Wintergreen Lake; the narrow belt of trap within the older rocks can be seen in the highway cut. On Baldwin Rd., ½ mile south on the east side, is the Dea. *Richard Baldwin House,* from about 1740. R. 114, improved only for part of the distance, makes an attractive drive to Ansonia, cutting across the hills with some excellent views. There are other good views from Rimmon Rd., which forks northwest to Seymour. On Peck Hill Rd., running north from Rimmon Rd., on the left in 1½ miles, we find the *Nathan Clark House,* of the central hall type, built about 1780. East of the next house, about ¼ mile through the woods, is the Lodge, a cliff under which the Regicides Whalley and Goffe are supposed to have had shelter in the summer of 1661, after leaving Judge's Cave; unfortunately it is not open to the public.

On Amity Road (R. 67) which bears the name of the early parish, a barn on the right, part way up the hill, with a large paint sign, is the home site of *Richard Sperry,* who provided for the Regicides during their concealment. At that time, Woodbridge was a wilderness, with only one other house. On the corner of Center St., we pass an old *Tan Bark Crusher,* brought from North Branford and probably in use as early as 1700: a notched stone wheel designed to be drawn by oxen around the circular stone track. Center St. leads west to the Community house, church and central school, with the Town Park adjoining.

On the right of R. 67, beyond Clark Rd., is the large red *Dr. Goodsell House* of 1738. The *Hotchkiss Tavern* (Dr. Cheney House) built about 1772, is of interest as the scene of the last installation of a negro governor in Connecticut, a ceremony that had come down from slavery days. The charming 1½ story *Townsend House* on Payne Corner, where R. 67 turns off to Seymour, goes back to about 1733. This section is important in the history of friction matches. Before 1834, Thomas Sanford was making sulphur matches by hand, and the business continued for some time in this region as a domestic industry. Around 1835, Wm. A. Clark opened the first match factory, about 2 miles beyond the junction, on R. 67. He employed 15 hands, besides 75 women making the paper boxes in their homes, and turned out 20,000 gross a year. This business was acquired later by the Diamond Match Co. To reach Naugatuck, we follow R. 63 through Bethany. The fine old *Salt-box* on our left, just beyond the junction with R. 67, probably dates from about 1730.

R. 69, the old Litchfield turnpike, continues up the West River valley. On our right, ½ mile beyond the junction, is the *Elionai Clark Tavern,* of which the older 1½ story house with central chimney is said to date from 1780. In another ½ mile, we pass the earlier **Darling Tavern,* built before 1765, with 2 chimneys, and a gambrel roof that has an unusually low and graceful pitch. Before the turnpike days and the laying out of the present Amity Rd., teamsters from the interior with their ox-carts would put up at these taverns, and the next day go in to the docks and warehouses at New Haven. Dillon Rd.,

with an old cement kiln on the hill at the corner, leads west (1st right turn) to the attractive **Sperry Pool*, now a town park, where the brook falls into a large pothole, under a gray cliff. The rock exposed is the lustrous form of slate, known as phyllite, characteristic of this section, tilted nearly vertical, and with veins of quartz parallel to the plates. One of the early gristmills was located here, and a huge broken millstone lies near the old foundation. R. 69 continues past the reservoir and climbs Carrington Hill, with a good eastern view. This highway is particularly attractive in the Autumn, when the Turkish carpet of West Rock range is in sight for several miles.

The blue-marked Naugatuck Trail, coming north from Derby Ave., crosses the Yale Preserve, and goes north from R. 114 to the *Big Boulder*, one of the largest glacial erratics in the State. Beyond this, from a section of Buttress Dike, there is a wonderful view to the north. The Trail skirts the edge of the bluff opposite West Rock, with good outlooks, and works northwest through the Town Forest at Woodbridge center. Connecting trails are being laid out across *Round Hill*, just west of R. 63, with a remarkable view in all directions from its clear summit; and along the bluff bordering R. 69 on the west, where a pasture just south of Clark Rd. offers a fine vista of blue hills at the head of the valley.

III. 11
BETHANY

From Woodbridge, we continue north to Bethany, probably settled about 1700; it formed part of New Haven and later of Woodbridge. A parish with Biblical name was organized in 1762, and a separate town in 1832. Bethany consists of a high plateau on the west, with the valleys and reservoirs of the West River watershed on the east. The town is beginning to attract suburban and summer residents.

Continuing north on Amity Rd. (R. 63) about 1 mile beyond the town line, the loop of the old highway to the east brings us past the *Peter Perkins House* (Judge Clark House) built in 1762 and practically unchanged. The hills on the highway beyond this point give good southern views. On our right, opposite Dayton Rd., is the old *Dayton House*, associated with the bold Tory robbery in 1780, which led up to the kidnapping of Chauncey Judd; the story has been written by Israel P. Warren. At the center, the Congregational Church, built in the Greek Revival period (1833) stands on the left, and **Christ Episcopal Church*, designed by David Hoadley and erected in 1809, on the right, with a Palladian window, and a doorway with fine molding. The Congregational minister, Rev. Isaac Jones, became an Episcopalian, and carried a large part of the congregation with him. At the next corner, the vine-covered *Lysias Beecher House* is on the left, and diagonally opposite stands the **Darius Beecher House* (Gale Electric Co.) 1805, one of David Hoadley's masterpieces. Above the open gable of the entrance porch, supported by square pillars, is a Palladian window of simple but extremely pleasing form, with a pediment forming a gable in the main roof. There is a foundation of cut stone, and the windows have molded caps. In the interior, which is open to visitors, we find a central hall with handsome arches, rooms of unusual height, and a ballroom 17 x 36 feet.

Continuing north, the *Bethany Airport* lies on the highest part of the plateau, with good views. Beyond Lebanon Rd., on our left, is an unusually fine example of *Quaking Bog*, showing all stages of development and many rare plants; it is open at the center, but elsewhere wooded with coast white cedar and a few black spruce. About 1½ miles west, on Beacon Rd., the blue-marked Naugatuck Trail climbs Beacon Hill through wild country. On the summit is a large boulder, dropped by the glacier, known as *Beacon Cap*, with a remarkable view from the top. R. 63 continues to Naugatuck.

R. 69, now extended to Prospect, makes an attractive drive. Another good trip, especially in the Autumn foliage, is to keep on Downs Rd. to Mt. Carmel through *Bethany Gap*, a spillway notch which served as the outlet for a glacial lake to the north. From R. 69, Hatfield Hill Rd. turns east along the dam of Bethany Lake; on the right at the further end of the dam, inside the Water Co. fence, we see a good sample of *Glaciated Bed Rock* surface, scratched and polished by loose rocks and sand that were carried in the base of the ice; the scratches indicate the direction of ice movement. A half mile to the right of R. 69, on the north side of Hoadley Rd., is the *Wm. Wooding House* (Hewins House) built about 1740. A little beyond this, a hill to the left gives a fine view in all directions. On our right, a short distance beyond Gaillard Mt. Rd., we pass the *Uri Tuttle House*, built early in the 18th century and very little changed. The hill opposite is another good viewpoint. The country roads in this section are worth exploring, and offer many beauty spots as well as old landmarks.

III. 12
PROSPECT

North of Bethany is the town of Prospect. A parish of Columbia was organized in 1798, and the town of Prospect incorporated in 1827. The name is descriptive. The town consists of a broken table land, at the edge of the Western Highlands, ranging from 600 to 800 feet elevation. There were early industries of some importance: pins, needles, hoes, matches, britannia ware, umbrella trimmings. At one time Prospect was larger than Waterbury, and people used to come here from Waterbury to work.

R. 69 goes through a rather wild country, with a good tramping section on the west, to Prospect Center, at the top of the world, with a remarkable view across the valley to the Meriden range. The present Church and Public Library are built of field stone. The *Civil War Monument* on the Green was erected by the State in recognition of the fact that Prospect contributed a larger proportion of soldiers than any other town in Connecticut, and more than the number of registered voters.

A still better approach is by R. 68 from Cheshire. As we climb the hill past the reservoir, the trees bordering the highway frame a picture of the Hanging Hills of Meriden. From this point west to the center, almost all the houses are old, with plain but good doorways, no two of them alike.

The Quinnipiac Trail of the Conn. Forest and Park Assn. crosses the northeastern corner of the town. The best view is from the pasture just south of the old trolley track.

From Prospect center, the traveler may go down to Naugatuck (Union City) by R. 68. One of the best of the old houses is the 1½ story *Clark Homestead* on Clark Hill, turning north about 1½ miles west of the center. An alternative is to continue on R. 69 over the hills to Waterbury.

III. 13
WOLCOTT

From Waterbury, we make a side trip to the town of Wolcott, which occupies another rough tableland, north of Prospect, with the Mad River valley running through the center. Wolcott was settled in 1731, and in 1770 organized as the parish of Farmingbury, lying between Farmington and Waterbury. A town was incorporated in 1796, and named for the first Gov. Oliver Wolcott. The high elevation and fine views are beginning to attract summer residents.

Leaving Waterbury by E. Main St. and R. 69, we pass the attractive *Mad River Reservoir*, open to the public with certain restrictions. A road turns right ½ mile to a hamlet with the Indian name *Woodtick*, where there is an interesting *Stone Schoolhouse*, erected in 1825. The *Wilcox House*, nearby, built soon after the Revolution, is one of the best of the old houses, though altered by the later verandah. About 2 miles farther on R. 69, to the right, is a large pothole below a mill dam, with cascades in an attractive gorge. A mile west of this point, on *Spindle Hill*, we find a 1½ story house, probably built in 1805 and considerably altered, which was the boyhood home (not birthplace) of *Amos Bronson Alcott* (1799-1888) the famous teacher and philosopher. He started his career as a Yankee peddler. The property has been in the family for 200 years; the name originally being spelled Alcox or Alcock. There are other interesting houses in the Spindle Hill section, including the *James Alcott House*, a salt-box built in 1774 and little changed.

About ¾ mile east of R. 69 lies the Village of Wolcott, in a commanding location, over 850 feet above sea level. Across the Green from the Congregational Church is the *Daniel Tuttle House*, built in 1796. There are several other houses from the 18th century. Returning to the highway, the finest view comes a mile north, at the crossing of the Mattatuck Trail, where we look down the Mad River valley with the bordering hills shading into blue. R. 69 continues north to Bristol.

R. 14 runs along the southern border of the town. On Todd Rd., to our left, and ¼ mile east by the first crossroad, the traveler may visit the Della Bella *Mushroom Plant*, the largest in New England, with a daily capacity of 1500 to 3000 pounds. East of this is *Hitchcock Lake*, with a considerable summer colony. The crest of Southington Mt. gives a remarkable view to the east.

A mile northeast of Wolcott village is the "*Grand Junction*" of the Forest and Park Association trails. The Quinnipiac Trail comes up from New Haven over Southington Mt., past the Southington reservoirs, using a country road for part of the distance. The Mattatuck Trail runs northwest from the Junction to Reynolds Bridge and the connection with the Appalachian Trail

south of Mohawk Mt. The Tunxis Trail goes east, with several connecting loops, across the dam of Roaring Brook Reservoir, and along the scenic dike, which is over the Southington line; this Trail cuts across the northeast corner of Wolcott on its way to Johnnycake Mt. and Massachusetts.

III. 14
WATERTOWN

We make another side trip from Waterbury to cover Watertown, settled about 1701. A parish of Westbury in Waterbury was organized in 1738, and the present town incorporated in 1780. Watertown is a high hill country, famous in early days for its breed of "Connecticut Red" oxen and Gen. Humphreys' merino sheep. In addition to local manufacturing and school interests, there is a considerable suburban and summer colony.

Leaving Waterbury by R. 73 along Steel Brook, we pass through the manufacturing village of Oakville, with a large pin factory and other concerns making wire goods and pruning shears. In Watertown, the Hemenway Silk Co. has been making silk thread since 1849, and there are rayon and shellac plants. Nathaniel Wheeler, one of the pioneers in the development of the sewing machine, was born here, and organized the Wheeler and Wilson firm in 1851, moving to Bridgeport five years later. Another early industry was the making of palm leaf hats.

As we enter the village, the *Belden House* stands on our right, dating from 1715. A little east of Main St. is the **Bishop Tavern*, originally standing on Academy Hill, a large Colonial house with gambrel roof and an overhang in both stories, said to have been built in 1800 though it appears much older. Other old landmarks are the Gen. *Garrett Smith House* (Dailey House) of 1778, on the left side of Main St., a small gambrel-roof building with 2 chimneys and a modern porch; *Younglove Cutler House* 1793, on the left of U. S. 6 at the center; and Rev. *John Trumbull House* (Woodward Tavern) next the Library, built in 1772, and later enlarged to serve as an inn. Beyond the Green, on U. S. 6, is the *Taft School*, founded by Horace D. Taft in 1890 in Pelham Manor and moved to Watertown in 1893. The main building, of brick and limestone, was designed by Goodhue.

Lake Winnemaug lies 2 miles southwest of the village, by Cherry Hill Rd. West of R. 63 to Litchfield, in the Guernseytown district near the town line, on the old road to Bethlehem, we find an attractive wooded ravine. About a mile east of R. 63 on Linkfield Rd., is the charming *Smith Pond.*

The most beautiful drive is by U. S. 6 to Thomaston, which follows down Purgatory Brook through *Mattatuck State Forest.* In about 3 miles, a path on our right, turning off by an old gravestone, leads in ¼ mile to Leatherman's Cave, under a cliff in the intervale, one of the stopping places of the celebrated Leatherman, whom we have met elsewhere. This hermit wore clothing of leather scraps, and made periodic trips through western Connecticut and New York, until his death in 1889. A little farther, on our left, is the *Roberts Memorial,* a natural monolith with a tablet to Harley F. Roberts of Taft School, who was the leader in securing through gifts the present State Forest,

established in 1926. The portion of the Forest most used by the public has been organized as **Black Rock* State Park, which lies at the foot of the slope, with the beautiful Sand Dam Pond below the cliff.

The blue-marked Mattatuck Trail, coming down from Mohawk Mt., skirts the west shore of the Lower Waterbury Reservoir, in the northwest corner of the town. After following down the West Branch of the Naugatuck on the Thomaston side (R. 109 which is in Watertown, makes a beautiful drive) the Trail climbs over Black Rock, with a good view of the lake below, and crosses the Park and Forest to Reynolds Bridge, passing the fine *Crane Lookout* and through Rock House Cave. A loop trail leads south 2 miles to caves overlooking the river, with a good view. There are other attractive paths through the Forest, some of them marked with blue paint.

III. 15
THOMASTON

Resuming our regular Journey, we enter Thomaston, one of the youngest of the Connecticut towns, incorporated in 1875. Before that it was a part of Plymouth, and known as Plymouth Hollow. The first settler was Henry Cook in 1728.

This locality, with its valuable waterpower, became an important link in the development of the clock industry. *Eli Terry* opened a factory in 1810 (there were small clock shops here before that date) and in 1814 brought out a clock known as the "patented wood shelf clock," which was produced by the hundreds of thousands and "made Terry famous, and many others rich." He retired from active business about 1833. In 1812, *Seth Thomas* (1785-1859) formerly associated with Terry, set up a factory on the present site. His clocks came to have a world-wide market, and the village began to be known as Thomas Town. Besides the Seth Thomas Clock Co., there is a large brass plant, with a number of minor industries.

We go north from Waterbury on U. S. 8, which makes a scenic drive, the rugged hills on both sides of the Naugatuck being part of Mattatuck State Forest. Another attractive trip is by R. 109 to Litchfield, along the ravine of the East Branch and the Lower Waterbury Reservoir; part of the highway and the parallel Mattatuck Trail are on the Thomaston side of the line. The most picturesque section of the gorge is the *Devil's Kitchen*, below the Reservoir, about 2½ miles from U. S. 8. About ½ mile north of the dam is the beautiful *Staghorn Brook*.

Lattin Hill, 3 miles west of Thomaston village by Hickory Hill Rd., rises to 1022 feet and gives a good view of the surrounding country, especially toward the south.

III. 16
PLYMOUTH

From Thomaston, we make a side trip to the mother town of Plymouth, closely identified with Eli Terry and the development of the clock industry. Settlement dates back to 1728, or soon after, and in 1739 the Northbury parish of Waterbury was organized. After being for a time a part of Watertown, a separate town was incorporated in 1795. The grandfather of Henry Cook, the first settler, (in the present town of Thomaston) was one of the Pilgrims, and the town was named for Plymouth, Mass. A rough hill country forms the watershed of the Pequabuck River flowing east to Bristol. Plymouth impresses the traveler as being all hill.

Leaving Thomaston on U. S. 6, we climb to Plymouth Center. The *Cleveland House*, at the northwest corner of the Green, was built before 1800. At the southeast corner, the fine Colonial house now serving as the *Episcopal Rectory* dates from 1780. There are other 18th century houses a block farther east.

Directly south of the center, over 3 miles of fine country road which follows the hill top, we come to *Mt. Toby*, with a fine southern outlook. The Government has laid out an airport on the level summit.

Half a mile east of the center, a road turns south through the rural beauty of *Todd Hollow* and the wilder scenery of Greystone. In 3 miles, we turn east to the attractive **Buttermilk Falls*, near Tolles, where the owner has provided a picnic ground for the public. The Mattatuck Trail, running from Reynolds Bridge to the Grand Junction in Wolcott, passes this point. Farther east is the region known as Indian Heaven. *Jack's Cave* lies about ¾ mile from Buttermilk Falls, a little south of the Trail and ¼ mile east of the Tolles-Wolcott road. The cave has a passage 10 feet wide and 20 feet long, leading into a solid rock room which was used as a sleeping room. It was inhabited as late as 1830 by three old Indians, and named after their leader Jack. The cave is said to have been on the route of an old Indian trail from Farmington to the Naugatuck River. There is another not far away, known as Indian Jack's East Cave.

Eli Terry (1772-1852) was born in what was then East Windsor, where he learned the clock-making trade as an apprentice of Daniel Burnap. In 1793 he set up a shop of his own in Plymouth. At that time and for many years after, clocks were generally made with wooden works, which were cheaper than imported brass. Terry began using waterpower at the turn of the century, and with a few men and boys to help him was commencing 10 to 20 clocks at a time. In 1807 he sold out to one of his apprentices, and bought an old mill at Greystone, in the southwest corner of the present town, going into partnership with Seth Thomas and Silas Hoadley. They started 4000 clocks, 500 at a time, and peddled the works as they were finished, Terry often going out himself on horseback. These were wooden works for grandfather clocks. Local cabinet makers would provide the cases. In 3 years, the 4000 clocks were completed, and all disposed of, to people's astonishment, and at a good profit. In 1810, as we have noted, Terry sold out to his partners and started a new factory at the present Thomaston (Q. V.) where he developed the epoch-making shelf clock. Eli Terry was the mechanical genius of the clock industry, and continued until the end of his life to devise improved mechanisms and methods.

He shares with Eli Whitney the introduction of interchangeable parts. And mass production created the institution of the Connecticut clock peddler.

Two miles east of Plymouth Center on U. S. 6, we descend to *Terryville*, the industrial center of the town, on the Pequabuck River. It was named for Eli Terry, Jr., who established a clock factory here in 1824. His son, in turn, James Terry, turned from clocks to locks, after pioneering in silk manufacture, and developed the cabinet lock, of which the Eagle Lock Co. for a time had a monopoly. Another son, Andrew, started one of the first malleable iron foundries. These two concerns are still the principal industries of the village. Eli Terry, Sr., moved to Terryville in 1838, and two houses built by him are still standing next the Congregational Church, for which he made one of his steeple clocks. The old wooden wheels are now driven by electricity, but otherwise the clock is in its original condition. (For permission to visit the belfry, apply at the parsonage next door.) East of the center is the attractive Baldwin Park, with a monument to *Dorence Atwater*, a Civil War prisoner in a Confederate prison camp, whose secret record of 13,000 dead Union soldiers proved invaluable to the War Department.

III. 17
HARWINTON

U. S. 8 goes along the western edge of Harwinton, in the part of Litchfield county acquired by Hartford and Windsor. In this case, shares were divided, and the new town, incorporated in 1737, was given the combination name Har-win-ton. The first settler arrived in 1730. The area filled up rapidly, as it was on the road from Hartford to Litchfield.

On the old road from East Litchfield (R. 116) the second crossroad to the right, which must be traveled on foot, goes over *Campville Hill*, in ¾ mile, with a fine view in all directions. A mile farther east, on the right, is an old *Soapstone Quarry*, used by the Indians for making utensils. R. 116 continues through Harwinton village to Burlington.

The best approach to the town is by R. 117 from Torrington, and south to Terryville, giving a good sample of the beautiful hill country. To our right, a crossroad just before reaching the town line leads over a hill with an elevation of over 1000 feet and a good long range view. A mile beyond the line, we pass the attractive *Catlin's Pond*, a short distance to our right.

In Harwinton Village, the *Congregational Church* was built in 1806. The design is simple but pleasing, with the heavily molded cornice of pediment and roof. The 3 front doorways have rounded fanlights and pedimented hoods. Above the central doorway is a Palladian window, repeated in the tower. On the north of the Church is the stone *Memorial Chapel*, beautiful but incongruous, given by Collis P. Huntington, the financier of the Southern Pacific R. R., in memory of his mother. Huntington was born in the town in 1821, and worked on a farm here until the age of 14, when he went to New York to seek his fortune. The fine *Dr. Dennett House* on our right, across the Green, was built in 1795, and most of the other houses at the center date back to the 18th century. On the hilltop is the *Hungerford Memorial Library*,

a bequest from another native son, Theodore A. Hungerford, a New York publisher, in 1903. From the children's library, boxes of books are sent every two months to the 10 schools in the town. About 1 mile south of the Church, on the left, is the dignified building of the old *Harwinton Academy*, erected about 1793, moved from its original location to a private estate.

East from the center, at the Four Corners, the *Hayes House* (Post Road Inn) on the northwest was built in 1745 and became a well known tavern. The *Catlin House* opposite, 1799, is exceptionally fine. The crossroad running north at this point passes over *Fenn Hill*, another 1000 foot elevation, with a fine view to the south and west. Northwest of the center is the attractive wooded ravine of *Leadmine Brook*.

III. 18
TORRINGTON

The town of Torrington, which lay in Windsor's portion of eastern Litchfield county, was settled in 1737 and incorporated in 1740. It was named from Great Torrington in the English Devonshire. A high hill country is cut by various branches of the Naugatuck River. Torrington contains the Paugnut State Forest, named for the last Indian chief in this region.

The city of Torrington was chartered in 1923, and has a population of 26,040. The area originally was a swamp covered with dense pine forest, and avoided by the early settlers. In 1813, Oliver Wolcott, Jr., of Litchfield established a large woolen mill on the Naugatuck, and the name of Orleans village was changed to Wolcottville. The brass industry was established by Israel Coe in 1834, with machinery and workmen brought from England and transported by team from the coast. He was the first in the U. S. to make brass kettles by machine. The railroad up the valley was opened in 1849. Among present industries, some of them of long standing, are brass goods, machine tools, needles, hardware, sporting goods, and cloth for uniforms.

In the center of the city is the triangular *Coe Memorial Park*, given in memory of Lyman W. Coe, who in 1863 purchased and developed the brass industry started by his father, which became the nucleus of the great American Brass Co. Across from the Park is the marble *Library*, a gift to the city from Elisha Turner. Southwest of the center, by Litchfield St., on a commanding site, stands *Charlotte Hungerford Hospital*, one of the finest in the State, given in memory of his mother by Uri T. Hungerford, a native of Torrington, who became a wealthy brass merchant in New York. Charlotte Hungerford typifies the sturdy Litchfield County stock which has trained so many famous sons. On our way to the Hospital, to the left before crossing the R. R., is the *Brooker Memorial*, in memory of another mother. The group of buildings with endowment for visiting nurse service were the gift of Charles F. Brooker, organizer of the American Brass Co. The large boulder, brought down from Torringford, bears the inscription: "Her children shall rise up and call her blessed."

West of the city limits, on the south side of Highland Ave., is the old *Ives House*, built in 1761. The *Jacob Strong House* (Fowler Homestead) lies 2 miles west on the same road, to our left. This section was the site of the first

settlement, and a mound on the left side of Allen St., on the brow of the hill, marks the site of the Fort erected as a protection against Mohawk raids.

Northwest of the city, R. 4 to Goshen and R. 49 to Norfolk make scenic drives. As we climb the hill from West Torrington on R. 4, the site of an old Indian Fort lies to our left, about ¾ mile from the junction. Turning north from R. 4 on Pothier Rd., we reach in 1 mile on the left the birthplace of *John Brown* (1800-1859) the famous abolitionist; only the cellar remains. John Brown's parents moved from here to Ohio when he was 5 years old. On R. 49, we pass the new *Still Water Pond*.

To the east, R. 4 climbs a steep hill and goes through attractive country. About 2½ miles from the center we reach Torringford Street. Turning north, *Cary Aviation Field* lies to our right, and on our left we pass a stone marking the site of the first church in Torrington in 1746. North of the Torringford Congregational Church, the present parsonage is on the site of the house occupied by Rev. Samuel J. Mills, a man of unusual stature and Yankee wit, who served for 64 years. His son, *Samuel J. Mills, Jr.* (1783-1818) was a member of the famous Haystack Band at Williams College, and a leading spirit in starting the foreign mission movement in America and the American Bible Society; he himself served as a missionary in the Southwest.

U. S. 8 goes north to Winsted. At Burrville, we turn west to the attractive *Burr Pond* in Paugnut State Forest, the road climbing through a fine ravine. There are facilities for bathing, and a path has been laid out along the pond. We pass on our left the factory building where *Gail Borden* made the first condensed milk, in 1857. On Starks Hill Rd., 1½ miles from Burrville, there is a good view to the south.

III. 19
WINCHESTER

From Torrington we enter the town of Winchester, which was laid out by Hartford in 1732. The name was taken from Winchester in England. The region was remote, and the first settler did not arrive until 1750; town privileges were granted in 1771. Winchester is a broken hill country, the elevations ranging from 700 to over 1500 feet. It is in the Greenwoods section of the State, with abundant hemlock and pine. The town is noted for its laurel display, and an annual Laurel Drive is marked out in June.

Winsted was chartered as a borough in 1856 and as a city in 1915, and in 1930 had a population of 7,883. The name was a combination of Winchester and the neighboring town of Barkhamsted. It lies in a pocket of the hills, at the junction of the Mad and Still Rivers, which supply good waterpower. The Winsted Mfg. Co. has been making scythes since 1792, probably the oldest manufacturing concern in the State. The forerunner of the Wm. L. Gilbert Clock Co. started in 1807, making it the oldest of the present clock-making establishments in Connecticut. Among other important products are electric appliances, hardware, edge tools, silk thread, hosiery and underwear.

The *Gilbert School*, an endowed high school, lies to our right as we enter the city, at North Main St. and Park Place. Wm. L. Gilbert, who ran $300 in

debt to start business, at his death left to the town over $1,000,000 in well-planned philanthropies. He was identified with Winsted from 1841 to 1890. Turning west on Main St., we pass the County Court House, Town Hall, and four fine modern churches. An old *Mile Stone* lies in the yard of the Methodist Church on our right. This was on the route of the old stage road from Hartford to Albany. A block west, on Lake St. at the corner of Meadow St., is the imposing **Solomon Rockwell House*, built in 1813, now headquarters of the Winchester Historical Society, with an exhibit of antiques. A projecting pediment is supported by 4 columns. The Barn in the rear is one of the gems of late Colonial architecture: a pedimented gable with semi-elliptical window, and heavy molding below the pediment and around the entire roof. There is also a small Cabin with somewhat similar treatment, except for square pillars on the corners, with Corinthian capitals. The *Old Mill House*, on the east side of Lake St., was built originally in 1771. The *Beardsley Library*, founded in 1874, stands at Main and Munro Sts., on our right.

Southwest of Winsted is the beautiful *Highland Lake*, with 9 miles of shore front, encircled by Wakefield Memorial Boulevard. About 3 miles from the center and ¼ mile west from the lake shore is an old *Indian Chipping Ground*, or arrow factory. Climbing above the Lake by Boyd St. and Platt Hill Rd., with good views and the attractive *Crystal Lake* to our right, we reach **Platt Mt.* and Far View picnic ground (open for a small charge) one of the points on the annual Laurel Drive, with a remarkable view in almost all directions. We look down on Highland and Crystal Lakes, and on a clear day can see the Catskills, Mt. Greylock in Massachusetts, and Long Island Sound.

The small village of *Winchester Center*, with its elm-shaded Green, lies about 4 miles southwest of Winsted. Northwest of the village, on the Norfolk road, is the new *Lake Winchester*. To the southwest, we find *Owleout Hill*, best reached from R. 49, with a fine view and the remains of an Indian lookout. Chief Owleout was buried here. Going south on R. 49, and taking Hall Meadow Rd. in the southwest corner of the town, an old chimney marks the home of the first settler, *Caleb Beach*, in 1750.

West of the city on R. 101, we pass on the right the foundations of an old Tollgate house, on the route of the *Greenwoods Turnpike*, completed in 1799. It ran from New Hartford to the Sheffield line, passing through Winsted and thus diverting travel that formerly went by Winchester Center. This highway continues to Norfolk. R. 183, which turns north to Colebrook, makes a scenic drive, passing on the right in about 1 mile the *Jonathan Coe House*, built in 1791, a station on the "underground railway."

Going north from Winsted, Spencer Hill Rd. passes a good viewpoint in 1 mile, and nearby on the left is *Second Cobble*, 1200 feet, from which one can see the dome of the Capitol in Hartford. Continuing on Spencer Hill Rd., we reach the picturesque *Rowley Pond*.

There are scenic drives on U. S. 8 up Still River, and by the fork on R. 20 to Riverton. The traveler should note the old Grist Mill on the River, as he leaves the city, still doing business with millstones and waterwheel.

III. 20
COLEBROOK

We end this Journey with Colebrook, on the Massachusetts border. Proprietors' rights were sold by Hartford, under the joint agreement with Windsor. The name was taken from Colebrook in Devonshire. Settlement began in 1765, and the town was incorporated in 1779. The town is a mountainous region of great natural beauty, with a considerable summer colony.

Going north on the attractive R. 183, we pass through Colebrook Village, where there are a number of 18th century houses. The *Timothy Rockwell House* opposite the Congregational Church was built in 1793, and the *Samuel Rockwell House*, a little farther on our left, in 1767. The Parsonage on our right beyond the turn is of interest. Sandy Brook Rd. to our right leads in ¾ mile to the picturesque *Beulah Falls*. On our left, as we leave the village, are the remains of an old iron furnace. About 1 mile north, *Mt. Pisgah* lies to the right, with a good view of the surrounding country. On the west is the *Jonathan Edwards House*, built about 1767, and occupied by Jonathan Edwards, Jr., son of the famous divine, who the first minister of the church (1795-99) leaving to become president of Union College. At North Colebrook there are two good houses: The *Carrington Phelps House* on our left, and the Dr. *Jesse Carrington House* of 1804 a little farther on our right. R. 183 continues north to Sandisfield, Mass.

On U. S. 8, a side road to Robertsville takes us east to the picturesque *Tunxis Falls*, in Sandy Brook, near its junction with Still River. At the union of the streams are the foundations of *Richard Smith's Iron Furnace*, erected about 1770 by a Boston merchant and shipbuilder, the "iron prince" of that day. He had acquired the blast furnace at Lakeville, but opened another plant here, probably because of the large charcoal supply. Permission was given by the authorities to raise the level of Highland Lake, to supply more power, and a convenient road laid out by the Colony up the Farmington River to the Furnace. Ore was brought from Salisbury in saddle-bags or by ox-team, and the pig iron transported to Boston. Though the owner was detained in England by business during the Revolution, the Furnace rendered great service, and continued in operation until 1810.

The rough road which turns northwest from U. S. 8 up **Sandy Brook* is one of the most beautiful in Connecticut. The hemlock-draped ravine is often deep below the road. The original spelling was Sandys Brook, named like Sandisfield at the headwaters from Samuel Sandys of Boston. U. S. 8 continues its scenic course to the Farmington and through the village of Colebrook River to Massachusetts.

Journey IV

THE COLLEGE HIGHWAY

New Haven to Granby.
Route 10.

The College Highway connects Yale with Smith College at Northampton. It takes us along the western side of the Central Lowland, through the broad valley formed by the Mill, Quinnipiac and Farmington Rivers, with a series of striking trap rock ridges on the east. Other ranges, mostly of an earlier rock formation, lie to the west. The towns were settled early, and have many interesting landmarks. The building of the Farmington Canal in 1828, and the later railroad, caused the development of local industries, some of them still important. Traces of the old Canal can be seen along the route. As we go north, there is a good deal of pine, and in the Autumn the dark green makes a color contrast with the scarlet of the oaks.

NEW HAVEN. See Journey I. 13.

IV. 1
HAMDEN

The town of Hamden was incorporated in 1786 from New Haven, for which it still serves as a residential and manufacturing suburb. The first settlement seems to have been Matthew Gilbert's sheep farm in 1664. The town is bounded on the west by the West Rock range. Mill river on the east has a series of charming ponds, ending in Lake Whitney. The most striking feature of Hamden, as we go north, is the trap rock range of Mt. Carmel, which lies across the valley in the form of a Sleeping Giant.

The town is dotted with early mill sites. Other industries were brought in by the Farmington Canal, and by the later railroad, which for years ran down the main street. Today there are important factories in the Dixwell Ave. section, making insulated wire and car lighting equipment, and Centerville manufactures elastic webbing.

Entering Hamden by Route 10A (Whitney ave.) we see to the right, on the Lake Whitney dam, a tablet to *Eli Whitney* (1765-1825) the mechanical genius who transformed the old craftsman's shop into a factory for mass production. His arms factory, built of trap rock, lies across the stream to the east. On the west side of the street is the classical barn which he erected in 1816. After graduating from Yale, Whitney went to Georgia, expecting to secure a teaching position, and invented the cotton gin, which made it profitable for the South

to produce cotton. The machines were manufactured in a shop he had established in New Haven. Infringements of his patent and constant litigation led Whitney to seek a new venture. In 1798, through Oliver Wolcott, Jr., then Secretary of the Treasury, he secured a contract with the Government for 10,000 muskets. A plant was constructed at the Mill River falls, on the site of New Haven's first grist mill (1642.) Eli Whitney introduced into his new factory the revolutionary principle of standardized parts and division of labor, in place of the earlier method by which a skilled gunsmith made an entire gun. He devised his own machinery and tools, and his plant was considered a model of efficiency.

From *Mill Rock* to the west there is a good view over New Haven. Davis St., which crosses Lake Whitney on the east, leads to East Rock Park, and State St., where we find an old house known as *Appledore*, the former home of William J. Linton, the engraver. Much of East Rock Park, including the beautiful *Rose Garden* (reached from State st.) is in the town of Hamden. To the east of State St. are the *Quinnipiac Marshes*, ranging from salt to fresh, with characteristic coastal marsh vegetation. In the pit of the Davis Brickyard, at the foot of Benton St., is a deposit of *Tidal Marsh Peat*, where organic material was formed by the rise of sea level following the melting of the ice sheet. Tree stumps are occasionally found underneath the peat. On the east side of State St., 1½ miles north of the stop-light, is a well preserved Salt-box House, with central chimney.

Continuing north on R. 10A, a side trip to the left on Mather St. gives good examples of *Glacial Kettles*, depressions formed by isolated masses of ice, where sand was deposited around the mass as the ice melted. The *Moses Ford House* of 1769 lies a block east of Whitney Ave., at the northeast corner of Waite and Ford Sts. The *Justice Humiston House* (1715 Whitney ave.) on our right, dates from about 1784, and has a good doorway.

In Centerville, west of the Memorial Town Hall, the **Episcopal Church* has unusually fine woodwork on the doorway and interior; there is a tradition that it was the work of David Hoadley. About a mile southwest of the center, opposite the new cut-off on Dixwell Ave. (R. 10) is the **Bassett House*, rather late (1819) and moved from its original location, but a fine example of Georgian architecture. The house is of 2½ stories, with central chimney, and roof of unusually low pitch. There are quoins on the corners, and heavy molding on the cornice and under the window heads. The porch has slender Doric columns, supporting an elaborately molded gable with upward curving ends.

North of the Town Hall, on or near Whitney Ave., are a number of old houses. Among these, the *Allen Dickerman House* (2921 Whitney ave.) on our right, built in 1801, has a pronounced overhang. The shingled *Sherman House* to the left, just below the Mt. Carmel Church, was built in 1772 by Rev. Nathaniel Sherman, a brother of Roger Sherman. The red *Jonathan Dickerman House* on Mt. Carmel Ave., near the Park headquarters, dates from 1770, and is used by the Hamden Historical Society; the Dutch porch is a modern addition. North of the Mountain, on the west side of Whitney Ave., is the charming 1½ story cottage, with central chimney, built by *Amasa Bradley* about 1769. A short distance north of this, on the same side of the street, we find the *Simeon Bristol House*, 1782, with one story in front and 2½ stories at the peak, giving a very fine roofline. Bristol was the first town clerk.

Mt. Carmel Ponds, 1 mile east of R. 10 by a road opposite the Church, have an attractive hemlock grove and are open to the public. The **Sleeping Giant*

State Park of about a thousand acres is equipped with fireplaces and parking ground. A Nature Trail has been laid out along the river to the old Quarry floor, beneath the impressive rock cut. (For cars, take first right turn on Tuttle ave.) From the abandoned quarry, bought out by generous public subscription, one may climb the Head, with a good view of the Meriden Hills from the eastern cliffs.

The *Quinnipiac Trail* of the Conn. Forest and Park Assn. comes west across the Mt. Carmel range, with fine southern views from the various peaks. Across Whitney Ave., the Trail continues west over York Hill, with an alternative path past the Church to Rocky Top, where there is an observation tower. The Trail then goes over York Mountain, a continuation of the West Rock range, crosses Bethany Gap to Mad Mare's Hill, and follows north to Mt. Sanford. There are superb views from various outlook points along the route. On Shepard Ave., west of York Hill, we pass the fragments of a large glacial erratic, known as the *Brethren* Rocks, dropped here by the ice. About ¾ mile south of the Brethren, a wood road leads east to a brook, which may be followed down to the small but beautiful *Shepherd's Brook Falls*.

IV. 2
CHESHIRE

From Hamden we enter Cheshire, settled as a part of Wallingford in 1694. In 1723 a parish of New Cheshire was organized, taking its name from a county in England. The incorporation of the present town came in 1780. Cheshire consists of rolling hill country, with a trap rock range on the western border.

At the Town Line Rd., a traditional Indian path, a blue-marked feeder trail leads west from R. 10 to *Mt. Sanford*, where the Quinnipiac Trail follows north along the range, crossing the beautiful ravine of Roaring Brook. Another feeder trail runs west from Higgins Corner.

At Ives Corner a road leads to Brooksvale; by walking ¾ mile up the R. R. we come to an arch built over the *Farmington Canal* to permit the R. R. to cross. This is of interest to engineers, who describe it as a "multicentered helicoidal skew arch," with barrel vaults normal to the pressure lines.

About 1½ miles north of the town line, a road leads 1 mile east to the principal *Barite Mine* (north of the road) operated from 1840 to 1878. Large transparent crystals, noted for their size and perfection, have found their way to all the large museums of the world. Ground barite is used to give weight to paper and cloth. Another Barite Mine was above West Cheshire, west of the R. R., where the trolley formerly crossed. The *Copper Valley Mine*, worked extensively for copper at one time, lies 2 miles east of Cheshire village, to the north of R. 150, near the Wallingford line.

As we enter Cheshire Village, on the west side of the street we have the Rev. *John Foot House*, with gambrel roof, built about 1769 and later occupied by Gov. Samuel A. Foot. Across Cornwall Ave. is the house erected in 1816 by Dr. *Thomas T. Cornwall*, an early cancer specialist, with a fine doorway built into the house wall. Next to this is a 1½ story cottage, with gambrel

roof, and delicate molding beside the door and above the windows. The third house in this row, all of them with the gable end on the street, is the *Beach Tavern* (Ben Franklin Tavern) 1814, which has the original ballroom in the third story. The **Congregational Church*, opposite the small triangular Green, is of unusual beauty, with its tall spire and Ionic portico; it was built in 1826. Permission should be secured to examine the fine interior woodwork. North of the Green, the Col. *Rufus Hitchcock House* (A. W. Phillips House) with central chimney, dates from 1785.

On the east side of the street is *Roxbury School*. There has been a succession of schools on this site. Seabury College, the first Episcopal academy in the State, changed to Washington College (Trinity) in 1823 and moved to Hartford; it was succeeded by the Episcopal Academy of Connecticut. The original building with the cupola dates from 1796. A short distance around the turn, on the left, is the house built by Bishop *Abraham Jarvis* about 1790, with good porch and doorway.

Route 70 makes attractive drives: west to Waterbury, crossing the Quinnipiac Trail about 3 miles beyond West Cheshire; east to Meriden, with a good view of the Hanging Hills on the way.

On R. 10, north of the village, the *Cheshire Reformatory* for boys, opened by the State in 1913, stands on an elevated plateau to the west. There are good views as we approach the Southington Line.

IV. 3
SOUTHINGTON

The town of Southington, where we enter Hartford County, was first settled in 1696. A South Society of Farmington was organized in 1724, and the present town incorporated in 1779. Southington consists of a terraced sand plain, with mountain ranges on the east and west.

A cement industry flourished in Southington during the second quarter of the 19th century. The building of the Farmington Canal started extensive metal industries. In the three centers through which we pass—Milldale, Plantsville and Southington—there is considerable manufacturing, chiefly hardware; the largest concern is Peck, Stow and Wilcox, which dates back to about 1819. Southington was incorporated as a borough in 1889.

Just after entering the town, we cross Route 14, from Meriden to Waterbury. To the west we make a spectacular climb over *Southington Mountain*. The best view is to the left, at the top of the cut, on the Quinnipiac Trail. The highway passes south of the hamlet of Marion, where Rugg and Barnes in 1840 were the first in America to make Bolts commercially; the business has been continued by Clark Bros. at Milldale since 1851. About ¼ mile north of Marion, on the Plantsville Rd., is a monument to *Rochambeau*, who camped here in June 1781, and again in November 1782. Nearly opposite, among a group of old houses, is the *Barnes Tavern*, where the French officers were entertained.

Going east on R. 14, with the Meriden hills in front of us, we cross the Quinnipiac River. South on South End Rd. is a row of fine old houses.

Continuing north on R. 10, Mulberry St. leads east 1½ miles, past South End Cemetery, with a fine view of the Hanging Hills, to a tamarack and *Spruce Swamp* (R. 120) the southern limit of black spruce in Connecticut.

In Plantsville, on our right, is the Dr. *Henry Skilton House* (889 S. Main st.) of 1780, whose old lines are partly obscured by the modern verandah. The *Frisbie House* (697 S. Main st.) has a good porch, with open pediment. Another landmark in Plantsville is the *Selah Barnes Place*, built in 1780, on the south side of Prospect St., 1 mile northwest of the center. Martha Barnes and Charles Goodrich, who were among the first missionaries to the Sandwich Islands, were married in this house.

In Southington proper, at the corner of Meriden Ave., is the Public Library, with the *Sylvia Bradley Memorial*, added in 1931. The latter houses a collection of period furniture, the door of the Indian fort of 1700, a part of the church pulpit of 1752, and other historic objects. Facing the Green is the *Congregational Church*, erected in 1828, with Ionic portico and graceful spire. West of the Green, at No. 98, is a fine doorway. To our left, at 142 Main St., we can make out the original lines of the *Jonathan Root Tavern*, a salt-box with a slight overhang in the attic story. The best known landmark is the Parson **Wm Robinson House*, farther on the right, around the turn, built by the third minister of the church about 1780. His son Edward Robinson, the Oriental scholar, also lived here. The house has a very striking doorway: pilasters supporting an ox-bow cap, with rosettes for ornaments (white on a black ground.) There are pediments over the windows. The *Samuel Curtiss House*, the third on the north, was built by a son of the first minister. A boulder in the adjacent Oak Hill Cemetery, the first burying ground, marks the site of the original church building. As we continue north, two good doorways survive on houses to the left.

Among the attractive drives on the east of Southington are those to Kensington (Berlin st.) and past the Shuttle Meadows reservoir to New Britain (Flanders st.) Between these roads, a mile from the center, we have a good sample of *Constructional Terraces*, a feature of glaciation in Connecticut. They were formed as the deposit of lakes or streams at the margin of the glacier, showing clear-cut patterns of the ice edge, and with arms running into the former crevasses. The blue-marked *Metacomet Trail*, along the fine trap rock range to the east, is partly in Southington, and may be reached by roads crossing the ridge. Along Andrews St., on the western slope of the range, the quarries and buildings of the early *Cement Industry* can still be made out. Natural cement rock already had been discovered in New York State. The discovery here came in 1825, in time for the building of the Farmington Canal. It is associated with the Andrews, Barnes and Moore families. The first product from the kilns was taken to Berlin and ground in a grist mill, but cement mills were soon built near the quarries. The product was widely distributed, and business continued active until about 1860.

West Street, running from Plantsville to Bristol, particularly beautiful in the Fall, gives fine views of the mountain to the west. Mt. Vernon St., north from Marion under the mountain, brings us in touch with the *Tunxis Trail* along the reservoir dike on the summit, with a superb view. The feeder trails leading from the road are indicated by blue arrows. The most interesting is the steep path climbing the ravine of *Roaring Brook*. This spot is known to geologists as the Great Unconformity. Triassic sandstone, tilted toward the east, is resting on upturned granite and schist, showing unusual

erosion, probably the remains of a former mountain. Between the two rock formations, of schist and sandstone, approximately 325 million years elapsed. Mt. Vernon St. continues north to **Lake Compounce*, a beautiful body of water under the mountain cliffs, with an amusement resort. A loop of the Tunxis Trail runs along the west shore of the lake, passing interesting boulders and caves. The climb up the mountain by either the north or the south loop is rewarding.

IV. 4
PLAINVILLE

Plainville, another of the daughter towns of Farmington, was first settled about 1657, and incorporated as a separate town in 1869. It was known until 1830 as the Great Plain of Farmington, and reminds one of a Western prairie town. There is a mountain range on the east, and a view of the Western Highlands to the west. When the Farmington Canal was opened in 1828, the village entered on a premature industrial boom, of which some of the sites may be seen along the old Bristol Basin, now the business section. During the present century, Plainville has developed as a considerable manufacturing center, chiefly for electrical and automotive products. The largest concerns are Trumbull Electric, and Standard Steel and Bearings.

To the right of the new cut-off on R. 10, the low sand ridge represents a *Natural Dam* of glacial origin. In pre-glacial times, the Pequabuck and Farmington Rivers drained south into the Quinnipiac. With the melting of the ice, a great quantity of sand was brought down by these streams and deposited here. Though this dam was only a few feet in height, it was enough to divert the channel to the north, so that the Farmington River now flows into the Connecticut through the Tariffville Gorge, instead of into Long Island Sound.

In Plainville Village, on East Main St., we pass on the south side the attractive *Public Library*, of seam-faced granite. Farther east, just before reaching the traffic rotary, is a good 1½ story cottage from the 18th century. On New Britain Ave. (R. 72) at the left just before the next highway junction, is the **John Cook Tavern*, built about 1750, with barn attached, a good example of Colonial architecture for that period. It has one of the finest ballrooms in New England, which is open to visitors. Farther east are two other landmarks, on the north side of R. 72 beyond the brook: the *Allen Merrill House*, with its long sloping roof, built in 1771; beyond this, the *Wm. Lewis House* of 1780.

R. 72 continues to New Britain through a pre-glacial river bed, now known as Cooke's Gap. Here we cross the blue-marked *Metacomet Trail*, which follows the trap rock range. A mile north of the Gap, there is a good view both east and west from the lower ridge of Rattlesnake Mt. South from the Gap, along a newly developed highway known as *Crooked Street*, we cross Stag Brook and the R. R. Just beyond this, on the right, stands a large brown house built by *John Hamblin* in 1784. Crossing the trolley track, we climb Bradley Mt. to the hemlock-shaded *Sunset Rock* State Park. There is a fine view of the mountains to the west, and below us is the ancient river bed, with

Great Pond, of glacial origin. Crooked St. continues south along the lower slopes of Bradley Mt., and makes a scenic drive, with good parking places from which to enjoy the view.

R. 10 continues north to Farmington.

IV. 5
BRISTOL

We now make a side trip to the west by U. S. 6, in order to cover the town of Bristol, formerly the parish of New Cambridge in Farmington, organized in 1744. The first settlement was in 1727 and 1728. The town was incorporated in 1785, and named probably from Bristol, England. During the Revolutionary War there was a considerable Tory minority, and Moses Dunbar, who had joined the British forces on Long Island and been given a captain's commission, was hung in 1777 for persuading other young men to enlist in the King's army.

The town is watered by the Pequabuck River. It consists of an eastern plain, on which is located the manufacturing village of Forestville, and a hilly western section. The city of Bristol, now coterminous with the town, was chartered in 1911, and has a population of 28,451. Though a busy industrial region, Bristol has developed into one of the best hiking centers in Connecticut.

Clock Making is Bristol's historic industry. By 1790, *Gideon Roberts* was making clocks with wooden works in a small shop on Fall Mt., and peddling his product on horseback. Within the next 20 years he and his sons had built up a considerable business (400 movements in process at one time) with a market largely in the Southern States. The Connecticut clock peddler was soon to become as familiar a figure as the peddler with tinware or Yankee notions. Roberts became fairly prosperous, and built a substantial house, still standing on the north side of the Wolcott Rd. (R. 69) about 1 mile south from U. S. 6; it has been moved across the street from the original location. *Joseph Ives*, another early clock maker, who started in 1811, was a prolific inventor. In 1832 he placed on the market the first clocks made of rolled brass, in place of the usual wooden works; these were 8-day clocks. Later he patented the improved cantilever clock spring. The Henry Ford of the industry was *Chauncey Jerome* (1793-1868) who had worked for Eli Terry. (See under Plymouth and Thomaston.) He began at Bristol in a small way about 1822. In 1825, he made a hit with his "bronze looking glass clock." In 1837, in the midst of the panic which ruined so many clock makers and other manufacturers, Jerome devised a 30-hour shelf clock with rolled brass movements, which could be produced at a remarkably low price. This at once superseded Terry's patent shelf clock with wooden works. He built up the largest clock business in the country, and in 1842 began exporting American clocks to England. After 1845, when his Bristol factory burned, Jerome moved to New Haven, where he had already established a warehouse.

Of the present clock makers in Bristol, the Ingraham Co. goes back to 1824, and the Sessions firm is successor to J. C. Brown, who started in 1833. The Wallace Barnes Co. is the largest manufacturer of clock springs in the

U. S. The outstanding concern in the city today is the New Departure, a division of General Motors, widely known from its coaster brakes for bicycles and ball bearings for automobiles. The Horton Mfg. Co. makes steel fishing rods and golf shafts. Other Bristol products include silverware, shears, hardware and counting devices.

Approaching the city by the attractive Memorial Boulevard (U. S. 6) past the white shaft of the World War Memorial and the new High School, we turn north on Main St. through the business center. The *Public Library* is on our right (cor. High st.) In the basement is an unusually fine collection of Indian relics, gathered by the late Frederick H. Williams. In contains nearly 3000 pieces from various places in Connecticut, chiefly the Farmington Valley. Special interest attaches to the rude pottery made by local Indians from foliated talc, of which there are outcrops on the hills around Bristol. Climbing a steep grade, we reach Federal Hill Green, and the *Congregational Church*, erected in 1832. Across Maple St. from the Church, in the rear of Patterson School, is a remnant of the old *Tory Burying Ground*, originally the churchyard of the early Episcopal church. Going north from the Green on Maple St., we pass on the right the *Miles Lewis Place* (100 Maple st.) built in 1801, a good example of the central hall type of Colonial house. *Page Park*, opened in 1934, occupies the east slope of Federal Hill, and is reached from Maple St. by Woodland and Greene Sts.

Following Farmington Ave. (U. S. 6A) to the east, and turning north on Jerome Ave., we find a number of surviving landmarks. Among these, the *Wm. Jerome House* (367 Jerome ave.) was built in 1750, though its lines are somewhat obscured by the modern porch. The *Benjamin Jerome House* (441 Jerome ave.) has an overhang in both stories.

West of the city is the beautiful **Rockwell Park*, with a lagoon for bathing and skating, and one of the finest children's playgrounds in New England. Mountain laurel has been planted in profusion along the drives.

About ½ mile west of the Park, U. S. 6 crosses the *Tunxis Trail* of the Conn. Forest and Park Assn. Southward the Trail climbs to the fine outlooks on Fall and South Mts. **South Mountain*, which may also be climbed in a car or on foot by Willis St. from the High School, gives a remarkable view of the mountains and valley to the north and east. North of U. S. 6, the Tunxis Trail leads to Johnnycake Mt., Tories' Den, and the network of side trails in the town of Burlington. There are fine walks or drives northwest of Bristol, especially over *Chippens Hill*, with a good view in all directions. This was the center of the Tory settlement, described in Pond's "Tories of Chippeny Hill."

IV. 6
FARMINGTON

Farmington, mother of towns, was itself an overflow from the settlements of Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield. In 1640 bold spirits began to cross the Talcott range into the fertile river valley to the west, and in 1645 Tunxis Plantation was laid out and recognized as Farmingtown, soon shortened to Farmington. The village became the trading center for a large territory in

northwestern Connecticut, and Massachusetts. The Farmington Canal, later extended to Northampton, was completed in 1828 and continued in operation until 1847, with benefit to the community if not to the stockholders.

In Farmington village, the long main street, one of the most beautiful in Connecticut, is laid out on a river terrace, looking westward to distant hills. It is lined with houses distinguished for their age or design. These landmarks, of which only a few can be mentioned in our Guide, fall into three classes. The first group includes some of our finest survivals from the early Colonial period. Others are typical of the better class of homes in the pre-Revolutionary era. A third group, from the late 18th and early 19th centuries, show the combination of wealth, pride and good taste which characterized the more prosperous Connecticut towns during the heyday of foreign trade. Other towns have illustrated one or other of these architectural phases; Farmington is rich in all three.

Farmington is divided by a trap rock range, with a river plain to the west and a wild hill country to the east. As we enter the town from the south on R. 10, *Rattlesnake Mt.* lies to our right. It is served by the Metacomet Trail; there are good views to the south and east from the main peak, and later toward the north. Just south of the main peak is a cave of boulders known as *Will Warren's Den;* said Warren, according to tradition, after being flogged for not going to church, tried to burn the town, and was pursued into the mountains, where some Indian squaws hid him in this spot. U. S. 6A, coming east from Bristol, passes *Shade Swamp* on the left, about ¼ mile before reaching the R. R., a State bird sanctuary of over 2000 acres, well worth a visit. The new highway, after bridging R. 10, works north of Rattlesnake Mt., with good offlooks. The older U. S. 6, which cuts through the range from Farmington to Hartford, also makes an attractive drive.

On our right, as we approach the village from the south, is the **Egbert Cowles House*, built 1650-60. The house has the framed overhang, of which Farmington has a number of examples. This method of construction probably was brought by Yorkshire carpenters, and is not found in the State outside of the original Connecticut Colony. The overhang here shows the characteristic pendants or drops, hewn out of the ends of the second story posts; they are supplemented by ornamental brackets.

At our left on the village street stands the house known as **Oldgate* (1 on Chart XXVI.) Part of it is believed to have been built in 1660 by the second minister, Rev. Samuel Hooker, son of Thomas Hooker of Hartford. Samuel Cowles, member of a wealthy family of merchants and West India traders, rebuilt the house during the Revolution, employing according to tradition an architect-prisoner from Burgoyne's army, Wm. Spratt. It shows the introduction of a Classical style hitherto unknown in the Colonies. The main house is of 2½ stories, with gambrel roof, and the handsome doorway is surmounted by a Palladian window. The gateway which gives the house its name has a distinctly Chinese style of ornament. Oldgate was owned by Admiral W. S. Cowles, whose wife was a sister of the first Pres. Roosevelt. Farther north on the left, on top of the hill, is the Gen. **George Cowles House* (2) built of brick in 1803. The doorway is ornamented by a fine semi-circular fanlight. On the south side is an imposing portico with 2-story columns. The *Porter House* (3) was built by Rev. Noah Porter in 1808; he served the Farmington church for 60 years. Here his distinguished children were born: Pres. Noah Porter of Yale; Samuel Porter, a pioneer in deaf-mute education; and Sarah Porter,

who founded the school for girls in Farmington. The oldest foreign missionary organization in this country, the American Board, was formed at this house in 1810.

On our right is the *Old Cemetery* (4) entered through a small Egyptian pylon. The oldest dated stone goes back to 1685. In the newer *Riverside*

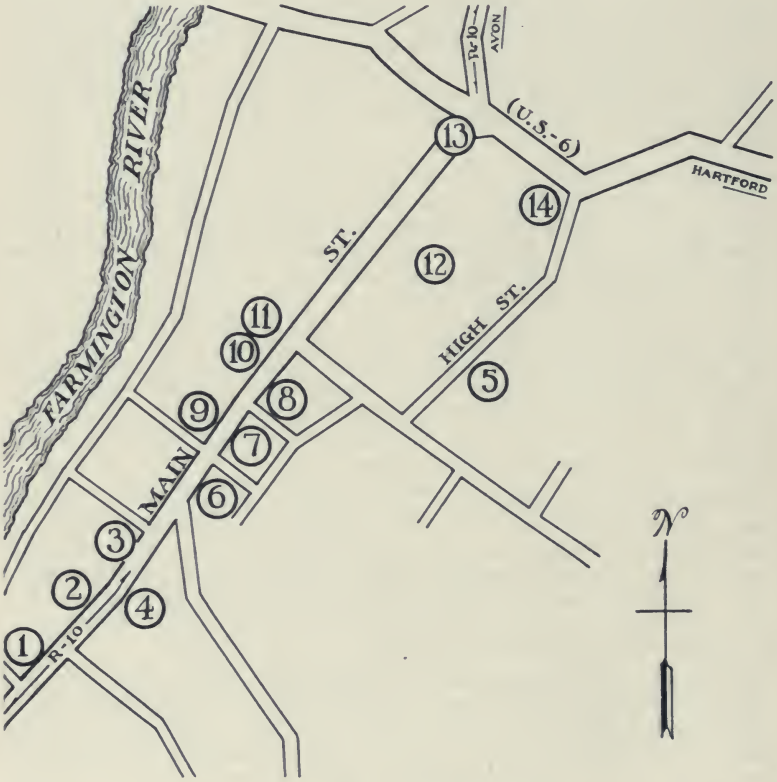


Chart XXVI. FARMINGTON

1. Oldgate. 2. George Cowles House. 3. Porter House. 4. Old Cemetery. 5. Riverside Cemetery. 6. Timothy Cowles House. 7. Congregational Church. 8. Gad Cowles House. 9. Chauncey Deming House. 10. Samuel Deming House. 11. Miss Porter's School. 12. Gleason House. 13. Rochambeau Monument. 14. Whitman Tavern. 15. Whitman House.

Cemetery (5) a block to the west on Maple St., a large monument of red sandstone was erected in 1840 "In memory of the Indian Race; Especially of the Tunxis Tribe, the ancient tenants of these grounds;" many of whose remains were discovered here. And opposite the soldiers' monument is a stone recalling the famous Amistad trial in the days before the Civil War. The *Mendi Cap-*

tives were brought to Farmington under bonds, and kept at school for a year before being sent back to Africa. The inscription reads: "Foone. A native African who was drowned while bathing in the Center Basin Aug. 1841. He was one of the Company of Slaves under Cinque on board the schooner Amistad who asserted their rights and took possession of the vessel after having put the Captain, Mate and others to death, sparing their Masters Ruez, and Mantez."

Another Cowles house, the most pretentious in Farmington, lies on our right, built by Major **Timothy Cowles* (6) in 1815. It has a gable on the street, with 2-story columns, and there are similar porticos on the north and south sides. The front doorway has side lights and a rounded fanlight, and the doorway on the wing is more elaborate, with pilasters and a pediment. The **Congregational Church* (7) was built in 1771 by a local carpenter-architect, Capt. Judah Woodruff. In place of the Greek portico of the later Colonial churches, we have a well-proportioned square tower on the north end, surmounted by a belfrey and a slender spire. There is a fine doorway on the south porch. The village Library in Classical style stands back of the Church. To the north is the *Gad Cowles House* (8) 1799, with a portico of 2-story columns on the north side.

On the west side of the street, the doorway of the red *Chauncey Deming House* (9) about 1753, is worth noting. The *Samuel Deming House* (10) on the other side of the postoffice, one of Judah Woodruff's creations, dates from 1768 and has a slight overhang on both ends. Beyond this is the brick building, built as a hotel on the opening of the Farmington Canal, now the main building of *Miss Porter's School* (11) founded in 1843 by Miss Sarah Porter (1813-1900.) The Parish House of the Congregational Church was erected in her honor by former pupils, and there is a commemorative tablet on the Memorial Studio of the School on New Britain Ave.

Continuing north, we pass several good houses from the late 18th century. The shingled *Gleason House* (12) which sets back from the street on the right, behind other houses, was built 1650-60, another example of the rare framed overhang. The drops are missing, but we see the bases of the pendants, and there are ornamental brackets at the corners. In the small parkway at the highway junction, is the *Rochambeau Monument* (13.) The actual site of the French camp in 1781 was a mile farther south, on the west side of R. 10 below the village.

The old houses continue for some distance to the east on U. S. 6. On our right, at the corner of High St., is the fine old *Whitman Tavern* (14.) The most interesting landmark in the village is the ***Whitman House* (15; Henry Farnam House) which lies on the east side of High St. It is an unpainted 2½ story salt-box, with great central chimney of stone, a 6-inch overhang in the attic story, and a framed overhang of 20 inches on the front, with four "drops" hewn out of the lower ends of the posts. The house was built about 1660, and bought in 1735 by Rev. Samuel Whitman for his son Solomon, whose great-granddaughter married Henry Farnam, the engineer of the Canal.

Going north on R. 10, just before reaching the Avon town line, the *Canal Aqueduct* lies ¼ mile to our left. Here the Canal crossed the Farmington River by seven spans of 40 feet each. Three of the six piers are still standing in fair condition. On R. 4 to Unionville, about 1 mile west of R. 10, we pass on the left an *Alluvial Fan*, one of the largest in Connecticut, formed by de-

posits of the Farmington River which were spread out on the flat. The deposits spread farther and farther across the lowland, and were later cut into terraces by the river.

IV. 7
AVON

The town of Avon, formerly Northington or the north parish of Farmington, probably was settled about the same date as the mother town (1645.) In 1830, after the opening of the Farmington Canal, a separate town was incorporated. The name was taken from the river that flows through Stratford, England. Avon consists of a river plain, bordered by mountain ranges on the west and east.

R. 10 runs along a river terrace, on the lower slope of Talcott Mt., where one looks across to the Western Highlands. There is an attractive public road (Booth rd.) north from Farmington along the summit of the mountain as far as R. 101; above this the road is private. On R. 101 (Albany ave.) coming west from Hartford, there is a remarkable view as we descend the mountain slope. *McDonald Park* provides good parking facilities at this point.

Turning west from R. 10, about a mile beyond the Farmington town line, we cross the Farmington River and find to the south, below a small brook, a typical *Esker*, or glacial deposit made by a stream under the ice. On the same road, about 1½ miles from R. 10, is **Avon Old Farms*, a preparatory school for boys, established in 1918. The buildings, of sandstone quarried on the premises, were designed by the donor, Mrs. Theodate Pope Riddle, on the lines of an old English village. The school is one of the outstanding achievements in recent Connecticut architecture, and may be visited during certain hours. The tall round water tower near the entrance is a conspicuous landmark. About 2 miles northwest of Avon Old Farms is the interesting *West Avon Congregational Church*, built in 1818.

At the junction of R. 10 with R. 101, on the northwest corner, is *Phelps Tavern*, a large red building where horses were changed in the old days on the Hartford-Albany turnpike. In Avon village, formerly known as East Avon, where R. 10 turns north again, we find another good example of Colonial architecture, the *Avon Congregational Church*, built in 1818. There is a factory here making blasting fuse.

IV. 8
SIMSBURY

Simsbury was settled as a part of Windsor in 1660. On the incorporation of the town in 1670, the earlier name Massacoe was changed to Simsbury, apparently a contraction of Simondsbury in the English county of Dorset. The village was burned by King Philip in 1676, after the inhabitants had withdrawn to Hartford on the outbreak of the Indian War.

Simsbury lies on the western edge of the Central Lowland. A river plain is bounded on the east by Talcott Mt., through which the Farmington River cuts its way to the Connecticut by the Tariffville Gorge. It contains part of the McLean Game Refuge. Tobacco is extensively grown.

As we enter the town from Avon by R. 10, the *Heublein Tower* on Talcott Mt. makes a conspicuous landmark to our right. This is a private summer residence, inspired by the German castles on the Rhine. It was built originally by Richard M. Hoe, the perfecter of the printing press. At the junction with R. 185, we pass the old *Pettibone Tavern* at Weatogue. Across the street is the *White Memorial Fountain*, and just north of this an old Colonial house, at one time the home of Lucius W. Bigelow, "the last of the Yankee tin peddlers." The *Ethel Walker School* for girls, established in 1911, lies a mile west of Weatogue by the road to West Simsbury (turn south on R. 167.)

Going east from Weatogue on R. 185, we pass a very large Sycamore. As the highway climbs Talcott Mt., there is a fine view to the northwest. On the crest of the hill, to our right, is a gorge formerly known as *Hell Hole*, where Capt. Wadsworth is said to have found concealment on the day after the hiding of the Charter in the Charter Oak. Farther to the south, on the precipitous cliffs of the western slope, lies *King Philip's Cave*. According to tradition, King Philip directed the destruction of Simsbury from this point, on March 26, 1676.

On our right, as we approach Simsbury Village, after passing a fine stand of pine, we see the attractive red sandstone buildings of the *Ensign-Bickford Co.*, the earliest and largest manufacturers of safety fuse for blasting. The company began as Bacon, Bickford and Eales in 1836 (moved from Granby in 1839.) Safety fuse was of great assistance in building the Panama Canal, and the time fuses produced during the World War earned a citation from the War Department. The buildings were designed and built by the company's craftsmen, from native stone.

The beautiful village street is known as Hopmeadow St. On our left, before the R. R., is the *Congregational Church*, erected in 1830, with Ionic pilasters supporting a pediment. Just south of this is an old Milestone on the Boston post road. Across the track on the left stands *Eaglewood*, a rather pretentious mansion dating from 1830. This was the birthplace of Gifford Pinchot, father of scientific forestry in America and governor of Pennsylvania. On the east side of the street, south of the traffic light, in the rear of the Ellsworth House, are the remains of the *Minister's Well*, which was within the stockade and used by the garrison and townspeople during Indian raids. Farther north, on the right, is *Eno Memorial Hall*, a fine building in Colonial style, dedicated in 1932. The rooms of the Historical Society contain interesting furniture and utensils from the Colonial period. There is also a large collection of Indian arrowheads and other stone implements, about half of them from Connecticut. North of the postoffice we find the house built in 1771 by David Phelps for his son **Capt. Elisha Phelps*, who lost his life in the Revolution, and whose nephew of the same name was the builder of Eaglewood. The house has a gambrel roof, with central chimney. In the doorway, pilasters support a cornice, and there are 6 small arched panes above the door. It was partly remodeled in 1879, but some of the original hand-riven clapboards may be seen in the gable. Farther up the street, beyond the attractive modern school buildings, we pass on our right the 17th century *Titus Barber House* and the house built in 1762 by Rev. *Benijiah Root*, later owned by Major Elihu Humphrey and Lucius I. Barber.

Returning to the Congregational Church, West St. turns off to West Simsbury. A left fork (R. 167) leads to a public picnic area and swimming pool on the Simsbury State Forest. On Hop Brook to the north, a short distance upstream from the present Grist Mill, *Joseph Higley* in 1744 produced the half ton of steel required under a charter granted by the General Assembly, the first successful attempt at steel making in America. This neighborhood was known as Hanover, from the German workmen brought here to assist in smelting the copper ore hauled down from the East Granby mine.

We continue north from the village on R. 10, with another fine stand of pine a little to the west. About a mile from the center a road leads west to *Westminster School*, a preparatory school for boys established in 1888, on a hill overlooking the Farmington valley. Beyond this point the highway enters a narrow cut in the sandbank which was known in early days as the Dugway, and was kept open only by constant digging. On a knoll to the right, at Hoskins Station, is the *John Cates House* (Jonathan Eno House) dating back to about 1756. A side road to the right leads to *Tariffville*, where the Farmington River turns east. (The Gorge will be described under East Granby.) Connecticut's earliest carpet factory was located here in 1827. On the hill south of Tariffville (by road south from R. R. trestle) are the remains of another conspicuous landmark, the *Bartlett Tower*. Though the tower is no longer safe to climb, there is a fine view to the northwest from the hill itself.

IV. 9
BLOOMFIELD

From Simsbury, it is convenient to cover by a side trip the town of Bloomfield, which lies east of Talcott Mt. The first settlement was about 1660, as a part of Windsor, and in 1736 a parish of Wintonbury was organized, named from Windsor, Farmington and Simsbury. In 1835, a town was incorporated from these three other towns. The new descriptive name was suggested at the town meeting by Sen. Francis G. Gillette, father of the playwright. Bloomfield is rolling hill country, and the southern part is now a suburb of Hartford.

Leaving R. 10 in Simsbury by R. 185, with a scenic climb over the range, we turn east on R. 184 to *Bloomfield Center*. We pass on the way a number of old houses, with others on the road that runs north under the mountain. North of the Congregational Church is the old *Wintonbury Cemetery*, with Filley Park opposite. About 1 mile northeast of the center is a typical *Drumlin*, an elliptical hill shaped like half an egg, made up of stony clay and useful in determining the direction of the ice movement.

South of the center, on R. 9, the *Hubbard House* of 1750 stands on our right in ½ mile. Near the West Hartford town line is *St. Thomas Seminary*, a preparatory school for boys, founded in 1897 and moved from Hartford to the present site in 1930.

The *Matthew Morse House*, on the east side of R. 184, 2½ miles southeast of Bloomfield Center, is worth a visit. It was built between 1642 and 1646, and the present family has owned it for 200 years.

We return to Simsbury by R. 9, through *North Bloomfield* and the Tariffville Gorge. There are other old houses in this section. *St. Stephens Church* was one of the early Episcopal churches in Connecticut, and has the original pewter communion set, and the organ which was brought from England. In the present building, erected in 1806, there is a porch with a recessed arch.

IV. 10
GRANBY

The town of Granby, formerly a part of Windsor and later of Simsbury, was settled about 1664, and made a separate town in 1786. It appears to have been named from the Marquis of Granby, who led the British forces on the Continent in the Seven Years War. The jig taken out of Granby and Suffield on the northern border represents the final compromise of the long boundary dispute with Massachusetts, settled in 1804. The town consists of rolling hill country, with Manitic Mt. to the northeast, and other mountains on the south and west. The original safety fuses for blasting were made here by Bickford, Bacon and Eales in 1836, the company later moving to Simsbury.

Going north from Simsbury on R. 10, we pass on the left, at Salmon Brook, the entrance to the **McLean Game Refuge*. This is a tract of 2500 acres or more, mostly in Granby and Simsbury, bequeathed by Sen. George P. McLean of Simsbury in 1929. Hunting and fishing, smoking, and the picking of flowers are prohibited, as a matter of protection, but during the Summer and Fall the public are free to follow the many beautiful drives. Special picnic grounds are provided. The third house beyond Salmon Brook on the left is the present *Maltbie House*, built in 1752. There are other interesting 18th century houses in Granby village and on the side roads.

On R. 20 to Hartland, a mile beyond West Granby, is the notable *Huggins Gorge*, where one branch of Salmon Brook comes down through the hills. (Permission should be secured from Myron L. Huggins, West Granby, just north of store.) Half way from Granby to West Granby, a road turns south and goes through the cleft in the interesting *Barn Door Hills*. From the western peak there is a good view to the south.

Like R. 10, Route 189, which runs northwest to Granville, Mass., makes a scenic drive. About ½ mile beyond North Granby, we come to the picturesque *Crag Mill Falls*, with an old red mill building and a pine-shaded chasm below. There is another good ravine a mile west of North Granby by a country road.

IV. 11
EAST GRANBY

East Granby was settled about 1710. The region originally was known as Turkey Hills, and a parish of that name, in what was then Simsbury, was organized in 1736. The town was separated from Granby in 1858. East Granby is divided by a beautiful mountain range of trap rock, running north and south.

Taking R. 20 east from Granby, and going 1 mile north on the western slope of the mountain, we come to the famous **Newgate Prison* (admission 35 cents.) This was originally a copper mine, the first in America, worked intermittently from 1707 on. In 1737 a Simsbury blacksmith, Joseph Higley, began making copper coins, which long circulated in Connecticut as "Granby coppers." The old mine shaft served as a State Prison from 1773 until 1827, when the Wethersfield prison was completed. It was named for the old Newgate prison in London. Washington sent a batch of Tory prisoners here after the Boston campaign, and it was used in this way throughout the War, though the prisoners usually managed to make their escape. Attempts to work the mine with prison labor, and later through a private company, were unsuccessful, as the ore is refractory in smelting. The ruins of the castle-like prison, built in 1790, are still standing, and the traveler may descend to some of the gruesome dungeons underground. Opposite the prison is the *Old Newgate House*, built in 1763 and at one time used as a tavern.

Returning to R. 20, and passing through a notch in the mountain, we come to East Granby Village, with the *Congregational Church*, built of native stone. The Joel Clark House, erected in 1737, now in the Yale Gallery of Fine Arts, stood on the main street, at the highway junction. Of the old Colonial houses in the town, some of the best are to the north on R. 187.

R. 187 leads south to the junction with R. 9 at *Spoonville* bridge. The name perpetuates the first silver plating in this country, by Cowles Mfg. Co. in 1846. Asa Rogers, who had been connected with this firm, removed to Hartford to start business under the trade mark "Rogers Brothers 1847."

Route 9 goes through the attractive *Tariffville Gorge*. Glacial debris dammed the old Farmington-Quinnipiac valley, and the stream found an outlet at this point through a fault in the trap rock. The Farmington River continued to use this channel. Returning to Granby by R. 9, below Granby Sta. and about ½ mile to the west, is an interesting 40-foot arch, the third and successful attempt, built for the Canal over Salmon Brook and now used by the R. R.

The blue-marked Metacomet Trail, coming south from Suffield along the range, crosses *Peak Mt.*, just above Newgate Prison, with a good western view, and continues to the Tariffville Gorge.

Journey V

THE TUNXIS COUNTRY

Farmington to Granby.
Routes 4, 101 and *20.*

The Farmington River region was inhabited by the powerful Tunxis tribe of Indians, from whom the whites purchased their land. It is a rough hill country, one of the natural playgrounds of the State, with manufacturing villages along the river valley. There are large reservoirs and extensive State Forests. The region is served by improved highways, country roads and the Tunxis Trail. It is particularly attractive in June when the laurel is in blossom.

FARMINGTON. See Journey IV. 6.

V. 1
BURLINGTON

Taking R. 4 west from Farmington, we enter the town of Burlington, settled in 1740, and organized in 1774 as the parish of West Britain. It formed part of Farmington and later of Bristol, and was made a separate town in 1806. The name chosen, already used by other towns in America, probably was derived from Bridlington in Yorkshire. Much of the town is a wild hill country, now covered by a network of tramping trails.

From R. 4, which follows up the attractive Farmington River on the west bank, R. 116 leads to the village of Burlington, passing the road running south to the *State Fish Hatchery*, where trout are raised by the million for stocking the various streams in Connecticut. The Hatchery, the largest in the State for trout, is located on a beautiful moss-bound brook. In the village, the *Congregational Church*, with its Doric portico, stands north of the small triangular Green; it was erected in 1802. On the south is the *Elton House* (Brown Inn) formerly a tavern on the Hartford-Litchfield turnpike, which was laid out in 1798. In Center Cemetery on the northeast is the grave of Mrs. Katherine Cole Gaylord, an early settler of the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania. After her husband was killed in the massacre of 1778, she escaped with her children and made her way back through the forests to her father's home in Burlington, where she died in 1840. The earlier settlement lies about a mile to the southeast, where there are a number of 18th century houses along the road, including that built about 1783 by the first minister, Rev. *Jonathan Miller*, on the east side.

The blue-marked Tunxis Trail comes north from Bristol to *Johnnycake Mt.* where the fire tower gives a complete horizon. (Reached by road northwest from Bristol.) South of this is a series of high ledges, with the interesting cave known as *Tories Den*, a traditional refuge of the Tories from Chippens Hill. From Johnnycake Mt. the Trail works northeast to the Fish Hatchery, and then follows up **Burlington Brook* past two attractive falls, about a mile apart. The falls may also be reached by a road along the brook which runs west from R. 116. Many side trails have been opened in the southern part of Burlington, some following abandoned roads which are reverting to forest. One of the most interesting spots is the rock-lined gully known as the *Devil's Kitchen*, about a mile north of Whigville.

South of Whigville, near the Bristol town line, best reached by road north from U. S. 6A through Edgewood (formerly Polkville) is the *Whigville Copper Mine*, the largest ever worked in Connecticut. It was opened in 1839, and operated by various owners, who sunk at least 8 shafts and developed a large plant. The last attempt was abandoned in 1895. From 1847-1854 it yielded $200,000 worth of low-grade copper ore. Traces of silver were found and many other minerals. The mine is chiefly famous for its fine chalcocite crystals, which have found their way into all the large museums of the world.

V. 2
CANTON

The town of Canton, reached by R. 4 or by R. 101 from Avon, was settled in 1737, organized in 1750 as the parish of West Simsbury, and made a separate town in 1806. The name adopted suggests the growing interest of Connecticut in the China trade. Canton forms the eastern boundary of the Western Highlands at this point, with elevations rising to over 1000 feet.

R. 4 swings northwest through good scenery to the Nepaug Reservoir. At Collinsville, which lies chiefly on the east bank of the Farmington River, is the *Collins Co.*, which has been manufacturing axes and edged tools here since 1826. Before that date, all axes had been made in blacksmiths' shops or were imported from England. An old grist mill was purchased, and iron brought from Salisbury. They were the first edge-tool makers in the world to use coal in their forges (1829.) John Brown ordered 1000 pikes in 1857, and bayonets were made here during the Civil War. Since 1840, the company has made a large proportion of the machetes used in Central and South America. Collins Co. tools were used almost exclusively in building the Trans-Siberian Railway.

Going northeast from Collinsville, we pass on the right in about a mile the *Dowd Place*, dating from 1747, with another house on the left built in 1756. In Canton Village, farther to the east, the *Congregational Church*, erected in 1814, has a good pilastered pediment. At the end of the Green is an Elm nearly as large as the great elm at Wethersfield. On the northwest corner, the *Moses Dyer House*, 1784, was a tavern on the Hartford-Albany stage route. This highway was laid out in 1764, and became a turnpike in 1799. There are other houses in the village and on the back country roads dating from the late 18th century.

In the northeast corner of the town, by taking the rather poor road from West Simsbury and turning right instead of going to North Canton, we climb a mountain slope and obtain a remarkable view to the east and south.

As we go west from Canton Village on R. 101, a road turns north through Canton Center; following this about 2 miles farther and turning west ⅓ mile, we pass on the right the house built in 1756 by *Capt. John Brown*. He was the grandfather of John Brown of Harper's Ferry; the abolitionist's father moved from here to Torrington and later to Ohio.

V. 3
NEW HARTFORD

Going west from Canton on R. 101, we enter the town of New Hartford in Litchfield County. This was part of the territory acquired and laid out by Hartford, settlers coming from the mother town in 1733 and town government being granted in 1740. Manufacturing is still carried on in the village, along the Farmington River. The town is mountainous, and we enter the pine area of the State formerly known as the Greenwoods.

R. 101 crosses just above the wild *Farmington River Gorge*, a spot of scenic beauty, and interesting to geologists because of the outcrops of pegmatites and schists. The highway then passes on the left the region known as *Satan's Kingdom*, from the lawless settlement of Indians, negroes and renegade whites toward the end of the 18th century.

After going through Pine Meadow, an earlier woolen center, we reach *New Hartford Village*, situated in a deep valley, surrounded by wooded hills. The white spire of the *Congregational Church* stands out from Town Hill, west of the river; the Church was built of brick in 1828, and has a plain pediment, with rounded doorways and windows. The vacuum cleaner factory of Landers, Frary and Clark has taken the place of a former cotton mill. In 1845, *Elias Howe*, a cotton mill mechanic, invented the sewing machine. His shop was in the basement of the brick building still standing to the west of the village center, the old New Hartford House. Though the principle of the sewing machine was discovered 12 years earlier by Walter Hunt of New York, Howe came on the idea independently and was the first to patent and exploit it. The first woman in the world to operate a practical sewing machine was a New Hartford school teacher.

Route 4 makes an attractive drive through the southern part of the town. It crosses the dam of *Nepaug Reservoir*, with a beautiful ravine below, and skirts the shore of the lake. This is the principal water supply for Hartford, 485 feet above sea level, with a yield of 25 million gallons a day. North of R. 4 is Nepaug State Forest, and about a mile west of the lake a Forest road leads north 1½ miles to a *Soapstone Quarry*, used by the Indians for making pots. A half mile north of the highway, not far from Bakersville, is a Sulphur Spring. There are good views from various points in the northwest of the town. *West Hill Pond*, an attractive body of water, formerly an Indian camp ground and now headquarters for the New Haven, Hartford and Torrington boy scouts, is best reached from U. S. 8 above Burrville.

The blue-marked Tunxis Trail enters New Hartford west of the Nepaug Reservoir, and 1½ miles north of R. 4 passes *Tipping Rock*, a glacial boulder, easily moved although 28 feet in circumference and weighing about 12 tons. From this point there are good views to the south and east. About ½ mile farther is *Table Rock*, 35 feet long and resting on a broad leg; a dozen people can find shelter under it. The Trail crosses the Farmington River by the highway bridge (R. 101) above the Gorge, and works along the hills above the East Branch, with good views of the Compensating Reservoir.

V. 4
BARKHAMSTED

The town of Barkhamsted was part of Windsor's share in the settlement of Litchfield County, and the first settler came from Windsor about 1746. Before that date, some of the best pine timber had been logged and floated down the Farmington River. A town was not incorporated until 1779. The name is taken from Barkhamsted in the English county of Hertford.

Barkhamsted is mountainous, and cut into deep valleys by the East and West Branches of the Farmington. There is a large reservoir of the Metropolitan Water Board on the East Branch, and another 9 mile lake is under construction, which will flood the former village of Barkhamsted. The town contains three State Forests: Peoples, American Legion, and a part of the Tunxis. There is some manufacturing at Riverton, at one time famous for its chairs. John Brown's mother, Ruth Mills, was born in Barkhamsted.

In the State report for 1845, Barkhamsted is credited with $60,751 of manufactured goods. The list is worth reproducing, because so characteristic of the Connecticut town at that period: axes, shovels, spades, saddles, harness, trunks, coaches, wagons, chairs, furniture, flour, tanned leather, boots, palm-leaf hats, bricks, quarried stone, wooden ware, timber (a million feet per year, much of it shipped to the West Indies) shingles, staves for barrels, kegs, clothespins, charcoal, calico, oak-acid used for calico dye, foot rules, hoe handles, woolen goods, and 41 barrels of liquor.

R. 179, north from New Hartford, follows the East Branch, above the reservoirs. Another scenic approach to this section is by the unimproved R. 181, which comes across from West Granby and descends through a fine ravine. About ¾ mile north of the former Barkhamsted postoffice is an attractive brook with many potholes. The *Tunxis Trail* follows the height of land, with fine views over the lower reservoir from the Pinnacle. Northeast of Barkhamsted postoffice the Trail passes *Indian Council Cave*, and in another mile reaches *Pine Mountain*, with fine views in all directions.

R. 101 makes a scenic drive to Winsted. There is a good view to the east from the Rural Art Museum on West Hill, 1½ miles to the south, turning off opposite the Old North Road Inn.

R. 181 runs north to Pleasant Valley. From this point a road goes up the West Branch of the Farmington through the *American Legion Forest*, with a camp ground and trails.

Crossing at Pleasant Valley, another road to Riverton follows the east bank, with attractive scenery, passing under a hill to the right with a fine southern view. In 1 mile we reach the *Peoples Forest.* Back of the forest ranger's headquarters is a new stone Administration Building, which will serve as a Forest Museum. *Greenwoods Road,* recently opened from this point, leads north through fine hemlock, hardwood and laurel, eventually reaching R. 20 in Hartland; along the road is a lean-to for overnight camping. Continuing up the West Branch, we reach *Matthies Grove,* the principal picnic ground on the Peoples Forest, with facilities for camping and bathing. In another mile, a bronze tablet marks the old Indian settlement known as *Barkhamsted Lighthouse.* Its nucleus was the high spirited Molly Barber of Wethersfield, who, when crossed by her father in a love affair, eloped with the Indian Chaugham. Stage drivers, pointing to the light from the Chaugham homestead, would shout to their passengers: "There's Barkhamsted lighthouse; only five miles more to New Hartford." Southwest of the Lighthouse, on an island in the river, is the *Whittemore Camp Ground,* another attractive spot with bathing equipment. **Chaugham Lookout,* with a fire tower and a remarkable view, is reached by the beautiful Jessie Gerard Trail, named for the woman chiefly responsible for securing donations to the Peoples Forest. Other roads and trails make this public forest area a delightful playground. The laurel displays in June are particularly fine.

As we enter the village of Riverton, the old *Ives Tavern* (Riverton Inn) of 1800 lies to our right, half hidden by modern porches. To our left, as we cross the bridge, a baby nipple factory occupies the building where the famous *Hitchcock Chairs* were made. Lambert Hitchcock located here in 1818, and at first made chair parts for the Southern market. He was soon manufacturing entire chairs and rockers, of a sturdy but graceful type, often with painted decorations on the back. The village which grew up around the factory was called Hitchcockville (until 1866.) After Hitchcock moved his business to Unionville in 1840, the old factory was operated by his partner and brother-in-law Arba Alford until 1864, when it changed to pocket rulers. The large brick house built by the two partners, and divided by a solid brick wall, stands across the street. In the next block to the west, on our left, is the stone *Episcopal Church,* built in 1829, and beyond this another of the five early hostelries, *Pinney's Hotel,* of about the same date. The Congregational Church, with its Doric portico, was erected in 1842.

V. 5
HARTLAND

The town of Hartland, which we shall cover by R. 20 from Riverton, fell to Hartford in the division of western lands between Windsor and Hartford, which accounts for the name. It was not settled until 1753, and town government came in 1761. Hartland is made up of two high ranges, rising at one point to over 1400 feet, with a north and south valley in the center. It contains the Tunxis State Forest, and large areas are controlled by the Metropolitan Water Board.

R. 20, one of the most attractive drives in the State, climbs over West Mt., which separates the West and East Branches of the Farmington River. A

side road north through West Hartland leads to the *Hartland Fire Tower*, with a complete horizon. On the road which follows up the East Branch, we pass on the left a Forest trail leading up the beautiful **Falls Brook*, cascading down several hundred feet over moss-covered ledges. Near the northern boundary, where Hubbard Brook comes down from Massachusetts, is the pool known as *Black Hole*, with the ruins of early mills. Almost on the State line we find the old *Red Lion Inn*, an important stopping place on the early freight road from Blanford, Mass., to Farmington and Hartford.

All of Hartland Hollow, along the East Branch, is to be flooded by the new reservoir. A road running southeast from West Granville, Mass., to East Hartland takes us on the right past the entrance to *Bragg Pond*, on the State Forest, with facilities for bathing; Balanced Rock (200 yards by side road;) and the approach to the east block of *Tunxis State Forest*, famous for its blueberries, which may be picked for a small fee.

In East Hartland, on R. 20, we find the old *Holmes Hotel*, built by Uriel Holmes in 1764, and the *Congregational Church*, with a good pedimented doorway, dating from 1801. From the church tower, there is a remarkable view, and it is possible to make out 53 church spires in Connecticut and Massachusetts. The Cemetery here has the graves of 81 Revolutionary soldiers. All of the 11 cemeteries in Hartland are kept up through a special monumental fund. There are many old houses in this section, of which the most interesting is the *Giddings Homsestead*, dating from the early settlement, 1754. It lies about a mile south of East Hartland, to the right of the road to Barkhamsted. *Salmon Giddings*, a noted missionary to the Southwest, was born here in 1782. A cousin, Joshua R. Giddings, who became famous as an anti-slavery leader, was born after his family moved to the West. The Giddings family took part in the Ohio migration, which started in 1802, and is said to have taken 117 persons from the town. The population of Hartland, however, did not begin to decline until the decade between 1830 and 1840. In the East Hartland Community House, on the Green, are portraits of Salmon Giddings, and of Chauncey Loomis, one of the earliest medical missionaries sent out from America to foreign lands.

Route 20 continues east to GRANBY. See Journey IV. 10.

Journey VI

BETWEEN TWO CAPITALS

New Haven to Hartford.
U. S. 5.

The main seat of government in Connecticut has been located at Hartford since the earliest days. New Haven was the center of the New Haven Colony, and served as joint capital of the united Colony and State from 1701 to 1875. The route followed by an early road, by the turnpike of 1798, and afterward by the railroad, cuts across the Central Lowland. We shall pass through some of the most important manufacturing towns, specializing on silver, hardware and tools. The striking features of the landscape are the red trap rock ridges running from north to south, formed by lava flows of the Triassic period, and exposed by the erosion of the softer sandstone.

NEW HAVEN. See Journey I. 13.

VI. 1
NORTH HAVEN

North Haven, formerly a part of New Haven, was made a parish in 1716 and a separate town in 1786. The first settler was William Bradley, an officer in Cromwell's army, who located about 1650 on land held by Gov. Theophilus Eaton. Brick making has been the principal industry. In the last half of the 18th century, there was considerable shipbuilding on the Quinnipiac River.

Entering the town of North Haven by U. S. 5 (Middletown ave.) east of the river, we pass *Peter's Rock* (Rabbit Rock) on our right, named after Peter Brockett, a Revolutionary soldier, who lived there as a hermit. It is reached by turning off on R. 15 and taking the first crossroad to the south. The view across the meadows is well worth the climb. The hill is a good exhibit of columnar structure in the trap rock, caused by contraction as the lava cooled. The columns, about 4 feet in diameter and usually six-sided, form a precipitous cliff on the west.

Continuing on R. 15 and turning east, 1½ miles beyond the highway junction, we come in 1 mile to the *Pardee House*, built about 1725, with central chimney and attic overhang. The cornice is unique: a plaster cove extending across the front and one end of the house. In 3 miles on R. 15, the *Rising Sun Tavern* to our right, built in 1732, is practically unchanged. An old toll-gate was located at this inn. Turning south on Warner Rd., we reach the fine white *W. H. Warner House*, said to date from 1700.

Returning to U. S. 5, we go through *Montowese*, named for the sachem of the Quinnipiac tribe from whom the land was purchased. On our left we pass the old *Old Dutch House*, said to have been built by Jedediah Button in 1759 and rather out of repair. In this 1½ story cottage, with central chimney, the front roof is carried beyond the house line about 4 feet in a gentle sweep, affording protection for the simple "stoop" of the front door. This treatment, which is typically Dutch, is very unusual in Connecticut. About 1 mile farther, on the left, is the *Eaton Homestead*, a fine old yellow house, dating from 1757.

North Haven Center is laid out around the Green, called Pierpont's Park, given to the town in 1714 by Rev. James Pierpont of New Haven. Facing the Green on the east, the third house south of the Episcopal church was built about 1761 by Rev. *Benjamin Trumbull* (1785-1820) who served the Congregational church for 60 years. He had been a chaplain in the Revolutionary army, and wrote a history of Connecticut and also a history of the U. S. The house is of 2½ stories, with gambrel roof and central chimney. There is a pedimented doorway, and somewhat similar treatment for the 1st story windows. Trumbull is buried in the Cemetery on the Green, with his predecessor, Rev. Isaac Stiles, whose son *Ezra Stiles* (1727-1795) became president of Yale. In the Town Hall, on the west of the Green, the *Bradley Library* was given by Silas Bradley, who began life as a peddler, and later amassed a fortune. At the highway junction, the old Dr. *Foote House*, lies on the southwest corner. On the northwest corner is the *Andrews Tavern*, one of the scheduled stopping places of the stage coach, built in 1780 but somewhat marred by modern porches. From this corner, Pool Rd. runs east ¼ mile to an *Iron Spring*, barrelled in early days for curative purposes. The bog extending south from this point, east of U. S. 5, was the source of the Bog Iron carried to East Haven for smelting, in 1657.

U. S. 5A, which runs west of the river, is lined with *Brickyards*. North Haven has three of the four largest yards in the State. Turning south just beyond the R. R. crossing, a side road leads to a good exhibit of the varved clays utilized by this industry. They were deposited in a glacial lake, and show alternate light and dark layers, each double layer representing one year of deposit. The clay is from 10 to 30 feet in depth. Many of the old houses in the village and outlying country are built of local brick.

Another approach to North Haven is by the Old Hartford Turnpike, which forks right from the Ridge Rd. Just beyond the town line there is a superb view of the blue hills across the Quinnipiac River valley. A mile farther, on our left, is the old *Samuel Mix House*, a brown 1½ story cottage, with a well-sweep in the yard. In front of the house is a huge black walnut, said to be the largest east of the Rockies, brought down from Middletown by the original owner in his saddle-bag. The present owner of the farm is the eighth in direct descent.

Continuing toward Wallingford from North Haven Center on U. S. 5, the *Eri Bradley House*, 1715, the oldest house in town, lies a little to the east in 1½ miles. We have been crossing a flat plain of sand, spread over the valley at a time when the river was choked by glacial material. The Farmington River originally flowed into the Quinnipiac, making it a much larger stream. In places the wind has reworked this sand into dunes. East of the highway, before reaching the State Park, are *Pine Barrens*, of interest to the botanist. About 12 acres of thin woodland, mostly pitch pine, show various developmental stages between prairie-like grass land and oak-hickory forest. *Wharton*

Brook State Park has a charming stream below an overhanging bank, particularly beautiful in Spring and Fall. A blue-marked tramping trail comes over the Mt. Carmel range and continues east, partly by road, to Trimountain on the Mattabesett Trail.

VI. 2
WALLINGFORD

The town of Wallingford was settled from New Haven in 1667 and organized as a town in 1673. The name was taken from Wallingford in the English Berkshire. The borough of Wallingford was incorporated in 1853 and has a population of 11,170.

Wallingford is one of the centers of the silver industry. About 1815, Charles and Hiram Yale, who had been making pewter, began the manufacture of britannia ware, and their success led to the starting of factories along similar lines in this general locality. R. Wallace and Sons have been operating here since 1836, and there are several plants controlled by the International Silver Co. Among the other industries is a large factory making house furnishings.

Entering the borough on U. S. 5 and forking east on Main St., we pass on the right, beyond Sylvan Ave., the house built by the first minister, Rev. *Samuel Street*, in 1674. In the next block is the *Samuel Parsons House* (180 S. Main st.) built in 1759 and now headquarters for the Wallingford Historical Society, with interesting exhibits. The *Old Noyes Place* (104 S. Main st.) dates from 1776. On North Main St., above North St. on the left, formerly standing across the street, is a 17th century house, built by *Nehemiah Royce* in 1672. This is sometimes known as the Washington Elm House. The exhibit of antique furniture is open to the public during the summer.

On Elm St., a block east of Main St., just below the *Giles Hall House* (337 S. Elm st.) of 1760 is the birthplace site of *Lyman Hall* (1724-1790) marked by a memorial boulder. Graduating from Yale in 1747, Lyman Hall located in Georgia as a physician. He took a leading part in the movement for Independence, and was one of the signers of the Declaration. The State of Georgia has placed a memorial tablet in Center St. Cemetery (Center and Colony sts., on U. S. 5.) Farther north on Elm St. is the group of buildings used by *Choate School*, a preparatory school for boys established in 1896. Elm St. leads to *Harriet Wallace Park*, whose vine-covered fence is attractive during rose time.

Passing across the Quinnipiac River, the *Oakdale Tavern* of 1769 lies 2 miles southwest on the Old Hartford Turnpike. Two miles farther west, by Cook Hill Rd., in the southwest corner of the town, is the Col. **Thaddeus Cook House*, built in 1758 and one of the most interesting Colonial houses in Connecticut. The woodwork is very good and there is a large ballroom. The old stone sink is now used as a bird bath. West from Wallingford by R. 150 is *Gaylord Farm Sanatorium* for tubercular patients, with a fine view to the northeast.

In the southeast, Wharton Brook Park lies partly in Wallingford. The blue-marked tramping trail which comes across from Mt. Carmel (with a fine view

from the northeast shoulder, above the hamlet of Quinnipiac,) uses a road east of the Park that is worth taking for its western outlook. The trail crosses the isolated trap rock crag of *Moss Rock*, above a charming brook, and with a view of Trimountain to the northeast, framed by the trees. East of Wallingford the trail follows the early road, largely abondoned, from Wallingford to Durham, used by Washington in 1775 and 1789; memorial markers have been placed at the turns. There are fine views to the west, and then to the east as we approach the mountain range on the Durham town line. The Mattabesett Trail follows this range: to the north, part of Beseck Mt. lies in Wallingford township; to the south there is a charming view across Pistapaug Pond.

On Williams Rd., about 2 miles north of East Wallingford, just across the R. R., is the stone house built by Deacon *Eliakim Hall* in 1833, with the four aces placed as a joke by the workmen, high up on the south wall, while the owner was at church. *Spruce Glen*, a beautiful wooded ravine, partly in Meriden, is reached by Yale Ave., about a mile northeast from U. S. 5.

VI. 3
MERIDEN

Meriden, originally a part of Wallingford, was settled in 1661. It was made a separate parish in 1728 and incorporated as a town in 1806. The name was taken from Meriden Farm in Dorking, in the English county of Surrey. The city of Meriden was chartered in 1867 and consolidated with the town in 1922, with a population in the last census of 38,481.

Meriden is dominated by two trap rock ranges: the Hanging Hills on the west, and Mt. Lamentation on the east. The city, however, is built on the underlying red sandstone.

Because of its principal industry, Meriden is known as the Silver City. The industry began, as in Wallingford, with small shops making pewter and britannia ware. In 1852 the Meriden Britannia Co. was formed, consolidating half a dozen small manufacturers, and soon after took over the silver-plating process invented by Rogers Bros. at Hartford in 1847. Its successor, the International Silver Co., is the largest manufacturer of solid and plated silverware in the world, with 6 factories in Meriden, 3 in Wallingford, and 5 elsewhere. Other important industries are art metal goods, electrical appliances, and ball bearings. The city contains one of the State tuberculosis sanatoria (Undercliff,) and the Connecticut School for Boys, an institution for juvenile offenders opened in 1854.

Meriden has preserved a number of old landmarks, largely on the outskirts. West of the center on R. 14, the *Moses Andrews Homestead* (424 West Main st.; 1 on Chart XXVII) dating from 1760, was the first Episcopal place of worship, which brought the owner under suspicion during the Revolution. It is now used by the Board of Education as a center for school clubs. The house has central chimney and an overhang on both stories, with good interior paneling. Half a mile to the south, on the north side of Coe Ave. (via Bradley and Hamilton ave's) is the large fine Ezekiel or Oliver *Rice House* (2) erected in 1781.

To the east of Broad St. (U. S. 5A) on the left side of Ann St., we have the *Ephraim Berry Place* (3; Aaron Higbey House) with its long sloping roof, dating from about 1743 but with a modern porch. At the end of Ann St. is the site of the old *Meeting House* (4) on Buckwheat Hill, marked by a memorial boulder; and the original *Burial Ground* (5,) with a monument to the first settlers, erected by the town in 1857. The *Benjamin Curtis House* (6; 54

Chart XXVII. MERIDEN

1. Moses Andrews Homestead. 2. Rice House. 3. Ephraim Berry Place. 4. Meeting House site. 5. Burial Ground. 6. Benjamin Curtis House. 7. Broad Street Cemetery. 8. Center Congregational Church. 9. Birdsey Mansion. 10. James Hough Place. 11. Curtis Library. 12. Solomon Goffe House. 13. John Dennie House.

Curtis st.) built in 1795 or earlier, is practically unchanged. This is the oldest section of the present city, although the first settlement in Meriden was made in the north part of the town.

On Broad St., extending south from the intersection with East Main St., is the Memorial Boulevard, with its World War Monument, and at the south end the memorial erected in 1934 to *Count Pulaski*, the gallant Polish noble-

man who lost his life fighting for the Colonies in the Revolution. Opposite this monument, on the west side of the street, is *Broad Street Cemetery* (7) with the graves of more than 100 Revolutionary soldiers; a trap boulder with tablet has been placed by the S. A. R. Two Colonial churches stand west of the Boulevard: the First Baptist Church, built in 1847, and the *Center Congregational Church* (8) of 1831, with its Doric portico. A foundation stone and tablet at the corner mark the site of the Hough Tavern, stopping place of the stages in turnpike days. On the southeast corner is the stately *Birdsey Mansion* (9) built by Eli C. Birdsey in 1830. A mile to the northeast, on the left of Westfield Rd. (via Britannia St.) stands the *James Hough Place* (10) which probably goes back to 1740. The central chimney, made of large stone blocks, is approximately 12 feet square at the base.

Going west on East Main St., we come to Meriden's civic center, with the City Hall in Georgian Style, and on the left the marble *Curtis Library* (11.) Continuing west to the traffic tower, and going north about 1½ miles on Colony St. (U. S. 5) we find on the right the oldest house in Meriden, the **Solomon Goffe House* (12; 677 N. Colony st.) built originally in 1711; the gambrel roof with dormers is probably a later addition. A little farther, on the left, is the *John Dennie House* (13; Stephen Bailey Place) built by a wealthy merchant from Boston in 1734. The exterior has been refinished, but without altering the old lines.

The most striking feature of Meriden is the Hanging Hills range, formed by two successive lava flows. The region is now maintained as a park by the city and State. **Hubbard Park*, the gift of the late Walter Hubbard, lies to the west on R. 14 (West Main st.) about 2 miles from the center of the city. It contains more than 1000 acres, mostly of woodland, with beautiful roads and paths, a nature trail, and facilities for recreation on the lower levels. The annual meeting of the Conn. Federation of Bird and Nature Clubs is usually held here. **West Peak*, with an elevation of 1007 feet, may be reached from R. 14 by car or on foot. Climbing is better, because there is a chance to compare the "pillow structure" of the first layer of lava, on the terrace, with the closer texture of the second or main flow, which forms the upper 500 feet. From the summit there is a remarkable view, extending from Long Island to the Massachusetts hills. The surface of the rock has been polished by glacial action, and it is easy to distinguish the hexagonal form taken by the trap rock columns, as a result of cooling. The narrow ridges between the columns are veins of quartz, which was harder than the trap and so wore down more slowly. The West Peak State Park includes the summit and the western slope. The flora passes from mosses and lichens to inferior woods of the regional climax type, and then to oaks and hickories. The blue-marked Metacomet Trail, coming from the east, turns north at West Peak and follows along the range.

The central peak gives a complete horizon from its stone tower, *Castle Craig*. Here, as at West Peak, there are facilities for parking and picnicking. East of this, nestling among wooded hills, is *Lake Merimere*, with a picturesque wooded island at the lower end. Another beauty spot is *Cathole Pass*, reached by Capitol Ave., where the road to Kensington and New Britain climbs between jagged cliffs. Near Undercliff Sanatorium, on Capitol Ave., is a *Natural Ice House*, where ice is found though practically the entire year, and the historic Cold Spring, noted as a landmark in early documents.

East of Meriden, R. 14 climbs over the eastern trap rock range, most of which is in the town of Middlefield. The *Mattabesett Trail*, which follows the range

over Mt. Beseck, crosses to Mt. Higby. Thence it runs northward over Chauncey Peak and Mt. Lamentation, connecting with the Metacomet Trail on U. S. 5, about a mile north of the Meriden-Berlin line. The path along **Chauncey Peak* is specially attractive, with Crescent Lake seen below a succession of cliffs, and not a house in sight to break the spell.

North of Meriden are two spots of geological interest. A short distance to the left of U. S. 5, about 3 miles north of the city center, an old Trap Rock Quarry shows the pillow structure of the first lava flow unusually well. There are many different minerals in the small almond-shaped cavities. The rather unique *Ash Bed*, on the west side of Mt. Lamentation, may be reached from U. S. 5A. About ¼ mile south of the junction with U. S. 5, we see a brick house with stone outbuildings opposite. Turning east at this point, a short climb brings us to the bench formed by the first lava flow. The material is greenish gray, resembling solidified ashes, with ovate bodies of dense trap embedded in it, from 5 inches to several feet in length. These bodies probably were formed by local explosions, when the hot rock came in contact with water or gas. The "ashes" may be volcanic.

VI. 4
BERLIN

The town of Berlin, incorporated in 1785, was named for Berlin, Prussia, the capital of Frederick the Great, who had been an ally of England and the Colonies in the Seven Year War. The first settlement was at the Great Swamp in 1686. About 1712 a church was organized at Kensington as the second parish of Farmington; in 1772 this was divided, the families who lived to the east organizing the parish of Worthington. The town consists of a series of north and south ridges, bordered by mountain ranges on the west and south.

Berlin was a pioneer in industrial development, and later gave birth to the manufacturing center of New Britain. The tinware industry was started in 1740 by *Edward Pattison* and his brother William, who had come from Ireland two years before. They imported sheet tin from England, and worked it up into various kitchen utensils. Through apprentices the trade spread to other towns, and became the most important industry in Connecticut during the 18th century. Pattison began by peddling his own wares in a basket, and out of this grew the institution of the Connecticut peddler. On foot or horseback or in a wagon, itinerant merchants carried tinware and Yankee notions through the Colonies. After the Revolution, as roads developed, their radius increased. Before the days of railroads, peddlers were making trips of 1200-1500 miles, and the tin manufacturers established supply depots in the port cities. *Simeon North* (1765-1852) started a scythe shop as an adjunct to his sawmill and farm. In 1799 he secured a pistol contract from the Government, and shares with Eli Whitney the introduction of standard parts, which changed the old craft shop into a factory. This step appears to have been taken by North in 1808. He built a second factory at Middletown, and until 1823 was the exclusive civilian pistol-maker for the Government. The remains of the original Simeon North factory can be seen 1 mile east of U. S. 5 on Spruce Brook Rd. (1¾ miles north of Meriden line.) Present industries in Berlin include structural steel

work, paper goods, brick-making, and metal buckles. The American Paper Goods Co. plant on Mill River occupies the site of R. Moore and Sons' grist mill, which was turned into a cement mill, probably the second in the U. S., and constructed one of the earliest stone and cement dams.

Both Worthington and Kensington are old settlements and have preserved many landmarks. Entering the village by U. S. 5, along Worthington Ridge, we pass on the left the *Sage Homestead* (1 on Chart XXVIII) built in 1720, and on the right the *Fuller Tavern* (2) dating from 1769 though much altered, one of Washington's stopping places and marked by a tablet. There are other old buildings on the Ridge, including the brick structure used by the *Worthington Academy* (3) on the left just before R. 72 turns off to New Britain. On U. S. 5,

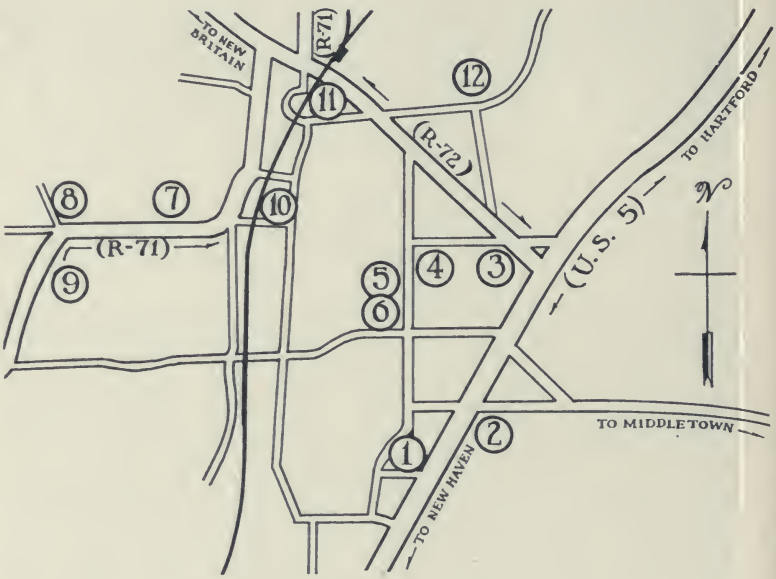


Chart XXVIII. BERLIN

1. Sage Homestead. 2. Fuller Tavern. 3. Worthington Academy. 4. Zachariah Hart House. 5. Emma Hart Willard. 6. Hubbard House. 7. Seth Stanley House. 8. Kensington Congregational Church. 9. James G. Percival. 10. Gen. Selah Hart. 11. Samuel Clark. 12. Root House.

the valley which we cross a mile north of Berlin represents the channel used by the Connecticut River when the present channel was blocked by glacial debris.

Paterson Way, which runs west from the War Memorial at the highway intersection, was part of the New Haven-Hartford Path, opened in 1687, and a commemorative boulder has been placed by the D. A. R. Turning south into another old street, now known as Lower Lane, we pass on the left the *Zachariah Hart House* (4) built in 1772. Edward Pattison (or Paterson) lived next door, with his tin-shop across the street; the small gambrel-roofed

house on the west side was the home of his brother William. Farther on our right is another Hart house, the birthplace of **Emma Hart Willard* (5; 1787-1870) one of Samuel Hart's 17 children. Emma Hart married Dr. John Willard of Middlebury, Vt., where she opened a boarding school for girls in 1814. In 1821 she started Emma Willard Seminary in Troy, a pioneer educational enterprise. She was also the author of text-books and poems, of which the best known is "Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep." A memorial boulder has been placed by the D. A. R. Just below, at the corner of Hudson St., is the *Hubbard House* (6) built in 1754; the old Pattison shop is said to form a part of it.

Passing west beyond the R. R. and going north on Kensington Rd., two Cowles houses on the left date just before the Revolution. West on Robbins St., we pass on the right the *Seth Stanley House* (7; Robbins House) of 1750; and the *Congregational Church* (8) built in 1773, with its pilastered doorway. The huge oak on the grounds is said to go back before the first settlement. Nearby is the *Soldiers Monument*, dedicated July 28, 1863, the first in the country for Civil War soldiers. A little below the church, on the road leading to Cathole Pass (R. 71,) which is well worth following, the third house on the left is the birthplace of the poet and geologist, *James G. Percival* (9; 1795-1856.) Returning to Kensington Rd. and recrossing the R. R., we come to Four Rod Rd., with the two houses of *Gen. Selah Hart* (10) on the west side. He was born in 1732 in the house to the north, marked by a tablet, and later built that to the south. On Burnham St., at the end of Four Rod Rd., is the brick house built in 1759 by Rev. *Samuel Clark* (11) later the home of Rev. Benoni Upson, and still occupied by Upson descendants. It is in its original condition, and sets back from the road behind terraces and a formal Colonial garden.

To the east, across R. 72 on Christian Lane, is the *Root House* (12) built in 1712, with a barn that goes back to 1705. This street leads, about a mile north of Berlin Junction, to *Christian Lane Cemetery*, opened in 1710. A large boulder records the names of about 80 early settlers of the town. To our right, on the hillside just south of the cemetery, a marble slab marks the site of the first church building. The original *Stockade* was a little farther north, and the old well is still in use; there is a tablet at the entrance to the brickyard.

About 1¼ miles north of the Meriden line, U. S. 5 passes the junction of two tramping trails. The Mattabesett Trail comes down from Mt. Lamentation, with a good view both west and east from its northern summit. The Metacomet Trail runs southwest over Cathole Mt; South Peak (which lies in the town of Berlin) with a short side trail south to Dog Head Rock; West Peak; and north along the range. *Ragged Mt.*, on the line between Berlin and Southington, gives a fine horizon. Wigwam Lane, running west of Harts Ponds and continuing under the peak of Ragged Mt., makes an attractive drive, particularly in the Fall. Another good viewpoint in the town is *Turkey Hill*, to the east of R. 71, about a mile south of Kensington; the entrance has been marked. South of this, on the left, is a *State Fish Hatchery*, for trout and pond fish.

VI. 5
NEW BRITAIN

Leaving U. S. 5, we take R. 71 from Berlin to its daughter town of New Britain, settled about 1690, organized as a parish of Farmington in 1754, and cut off from Berlin as a separate town in 1850. The city of New Britain was chartered in 1870 and by 1930 the population had grown to 68,128. It is the highest city in the State, and three river systems have their source in its hills.

New Britain is known as the Hardware City, being the leading production center of the country for builders hardware and carpenters tools. The early settlers were attracted by the natural pasture land. Local mills were set up on the streams, and toward the end of the 18th century some tin shops spread from Berlin. In 1800, James North and Joseph Shipman started making brass sleigh-bells in a farmhouse. The two men separated soon after, and added various lines, which were marketed by peddlers in Connecticut and neighboring States. Helpers in these early establishments started small shops of their own. The first steam power was introduced in 1832, in the pioneer lock factory of F. T. Stanley. The disastrous panic of 1837 was followed by rapid recovery, and rail connection was established in 1844. Some of the largest of the present concerns date from the period between 1839 and 1850: Corbin, and Russell and Erwin, builders hardware; Stanley, carpenters tools and accessories; and Landers, Frary and Clark, household utensils. Among other important industries are ball bearings, automatic screw machines and saddlery hardware.

Entering the city from the south by S. Main St. (R. 71) the *Spanish War Memorial* stands on our left, at the main entrance of Willow Brook Park. At Franklin Square Park, facing the High School, is the **Elihu Burritt Monument*, designed by Robert Aitken and erected in 1917. Elihu Burritt (1810-1879) was New Britain's most distinguished son. As a blacksmith's apprentice, he found time to master Greek and Hebrew, and by the age of 30 could read nearly 50 languages. He became a popular lecturer and a crusader for peace and human brotherhood, organizing the annual International Peace Congress, and carrying on a campaign for ocean penny postage. He was a voluminous writer, and active in his philanthropy. Burritt moved to Worcester, Mass., in 1837. Between 1865 and 1870 he served as U. S. consul at Birmingham, returning to New Britain to end his days.

Of the surviving landmarks in the city, the stone *Ellis House*, 1820, stands to the east, at 377 S. Stanley St. Farther east is the *Holmes House* (319 Rocky Hill ave.) which has some of the timbers and hand-made nails of the house built in 1719. In the southwestern part of the city we have the *Jehudi Hart House* (Corbin and Shuttle Meadow aves.) built about 1767; and the *Elijah Hart House* (665 Lincoln rd.) about 1758.

A few minutes walk west from Central Park, where the Civil War monument is located, we come to *Walnut Hill Park* of 90 acres, with a good view of the city and the surrounding towns. At the high point is the beautiful **World War Memorial*, designed by H. Van B. Magonigle and dedicated in 1928. The 97-foot shaft is reflected in the adjacent wading pool, and is a landmark for many miles.

New Britain has a good *Civic Center* on West Main St., with the four corners occupied by the enlarged Post Office, the new Baptist Church, the New Britain Institute, and a handsome private residence.

As we leave the city by R. 71 (Stanley st.) we pass on our right the attractive Colonial buildings of the *Teachers College of Connecticut*, the first normal school in the State and one of the earliest in the country, established in 1850. Beyond this on the left is *Stanley Park*, with a small lake, and the handsome headquarters built of native stone for the municipal golf links. There are several fine old houses in this section, including the *Gad Stanley House* (N. Stanley st.) erected about 1799.

VI. 6
WEST HARTFORD

From New Britain we pass to West Hartford, settled in 1679, organized as a parish in 1711, and made a separate town in 1854. West Hartford is a residential suburb of Hartford, and one of the fastest growing towns in the State.

Entering the town by New Britain Ave., we pass on the right, at S. Main St., the *Sarah Whitman Hooker House* (1237 New Britain ave.) said to have been built by 1739. Several British officers captured at Ticonderoga were quartered here on parole. Later Capt. Jedediah W. Mills operated a tavern known as the Sheaf of Wheat. The house is shaded by a large elm, with a circumference of over 23 feet. On our left is the *Samuel Talcott House* (1130 New Britain ave.) with central chimney and a slight overhang. Continuing east to New Park Ave., and going north, we reach Charter Oak Park, where the annual State Fair was formerly held. North of this, between Oakwood and Prospect Aves., the Kane brick yard gives a good example of the *varved clays* deposited in a glacial lake, and used here and elsewhere for brick making. They differ from ordinary clays in having alternate light and dark layers. Each pair of layers represents one year of deposit.

Turning north from New Britain Ave. on S. Main St., we pass on the left the birthplace of **Noah Webster* (215 S. Main st; 1758-1843.) The famous lexicographer lived here until he entered Yale College. In 1785 he published at Hartford his spelling book, of which over a million copies were sold; the book contributed to uniformity of pronunciation in the U. S., and secured a simpler system of spelling than was current in England. Webster removed to New Haven in 1798. The house, a typical salt-box, was built about 1676. It is painted red, with white casings and corner boards, and the rear wall is largely of brick.

On our left, just before reaching Farmington Ave., is the building used as *St. James Rectory;* the house was built in 1758, but has been remodeled and moved from its original location. To the east is *Goodman Park*, given by Timothy Goodman in 1747 to the First Ecclestiasical Society, to be used as a military training ground, and now leased as a town park. Across the Park we see the present gray granite building of the First Church, organized in 1713. An earlier building of the First Church, erected in 1834, and now serving as the *Town Hall*, stands on the northwest corner of Main St. and Farmington Ave. West of this we see the trim white spire of the Baptist Church, built in 1858.

Continuing north on Main St., we find on the right the *Noah Webster Library* (7 N. Main st.) opened in 1917 to house the library of which Noah Webster

had given the nucleus in 1837. Farther, on the right, is the old *Cemetery*, with stones dating from 1725. Noah Webster's parents are buried here. There is a boulder for our French allies, Rochambeau's troops having camped on the slopes of Talcott Mt. on their return from Yorktown. A few blocks farther north, on the left, is the present site of the *American School for the Deaf* (139 N. Main st.) the oldest institution of its kind in the country, founded at Hartford in 1817 by Rev. Thomas H. Gallaudet. (Its original name and site gave the name to Asylum ave., Hartford.) Four of the New England States send their deaf mutes here to be trained. Trout Brook, just north of this, was the location of the first settlement: the house and sawmill of Stephen Hosmer in 1679. On our right, just beyond the brook, is the fine Colonial house built by *John Whitman*, Jr., in 1764.

Returning to Farmington Ave. and going east, we pass to the left, in a commanding location on Hamilton Heights, the buildings of *St. Joseph's College* and Academy for girls. The Academy was started at Hartford in 1902, and the College, affiliated with the Catholic University of Am., was opened in 1932. *Elizabeth Park*, with its famous rose garden, is reached at 915 Prospect Ave., on the Hartford city line.

Several of the reservoirs of the Metropolitan Water Board lie in West Hartford, and provide attractive drives: *Reservoir No. 6*, north of Albany Ave.; and others between Albany and Farmington Aves. These lakes are under the slope of Talcott Mt., the trap rock range which forms the western boundary of the town. The two main highways to the west (R. 101 and U. S. 6) pass over or through this range, which adds to their scenic character.

VI. 7
HARTFORD

Hartford is the State capital, the insurance center of the country, and one of the important manufacturing cities of Connecticut. The city was chartered in 1784, and has a population of 164,172, the largest in the State. It is the seat of Trinity College and the Hartford Seminary Foundation. Hartford is notable for its attractive avenues, the center on Capitol Hill, and the beauty of many of the public and business buildings. Four landmarks dominate the skyline as we approach the city from a distance: the Travelers Tower, the Capitol dome, the cupola of the Aetna building, and Trinity College Chapel.

The Connecticut River is navigable for vessels of light draft. Soon after its discovery by Adrian Block in 1614, the Dutch began to trade, building a fort here in 1633, which they held until 1654. Permanent settlement was made in 1635-6 by the church organized at Newtown (now Cambridge) Mass., with Thomas Hooker preacher and Samuel Stone teacher, according to the custom of that day. They came by Indian trail, probably crossing to the west bank of the Connecticut at Windsor. Originally called Newtown, the present name was given in 1637, from "Hertford," Stone's birthplace in England. Due to its central location and the influence of Hooker and John Haynes, Hartford at once assumed a position of leadership in the Connecticut Colony.

Chart XXIX. HARTFORD, THE HISTORIC CENTER

1. Old State House. 2. Zachary Sanford Tavern site. 3. First Church. 4. Connecticut Historical Society. 5. Morgan Memorial. 6. Avery Memorial. 7. Hartford Times. 8. Palisado. 9. First School. 10. Dutch Fort. 11. Charter Oak monument. 12. Butler McCook House. 13. South Church. 14. Henry Barnard. 15. Hartford Courant. 16. Horace Wells tablet. 17. Society for Savings. 18. Christ Church. 19. Federal Building.

After a period of lucrative commerce on the River, Hartford turned in the 19th century to manufacturing and insurance. For a few years following the Revolution, the city became perhaps the leading literary center of the country, through the presence of a group of men known as the "Hartford Wits," composed of John Trumbull, cousin of the artist, Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, Joel Barlow, David Humphreys, Theodore Dwight and Richard Alsop. During the 19th century, Hartford was the residence of Mrs. Sigourney, Harriet Beecher Stowe, Henry Barnard, Mark Twain, Charles Dudley Warner and Horace Bushnell.

THE HISTORIC CENTER

We take as our starting point the State House Square, originally the Meeting House Yard, at the junction of Main and Asylum Sts. Facing us is the ***Old State House* (1 on Chart XXIX) erected in 1796 from designs by Charles Bulfinch of Boston, one of the finest examples of his work and recently restored. It is built of Portland brownstone below and brick above. The removal of the old postoffice has opened up the original main front toward the east, with its charming portico above the ground floor. The interior, particularly the Representatives' Hall, is of great beauty. An earlier State House stood on this spot from 1719 to 1796. The present building served as the State Capitol until 1878, and then as the City Hall until 1915. The notorious Hartford Convention of 1814 was held here. A tablet at the west entrance summarizes the story of Hartford's settlement and gives the history of the building. In the block to the south, a tablet on the wall of the Travelers Insurance Co. building marks the site of the **Zachary Sanford Tavern* (2; 700 Main st.) where the General Assembly met from 1661 on. According to tradition, this was the scene of the session on Oct. 31, 1687, when the lights were suddenly extinguished and the Charter spirited away, to avoid surrendering it to Gov. Andros. While at this point, the *Travelers' Tower*, 527 feet high, should be ascended (9:00 to 1:30; 2:30 to sunset.) There is a very extensive view, and the Tower is a landmark for many miles.

Across Main St., is the beautiful Colonial building of the **First Church* (3) usually known as Center Church. This is the fourth meeting house, built of brick in 1806; the first and second buildings were on Meeting House Yard. The church was organized in 1632 at Cambridge, Mass., before removing to Connecticut. Rev. *Thomas Hooker* (1586-1647) the first minister, around whom the settlement was organized, was one of the outstanding figures in English and American Puritanism. He represented a more liberal attitude toward church and civil government than prevailed in Massachusetts. In the new Colony, with its nucleus of three towns, Hooker was responsible for the ideas of self-government embodied in the Fundamental Orders of 1639, and restated in the Charter of 1662. Among the memorials in the meeting house are windows to Thomas Hooker; Horace Wells, the discoverer of anaesthesia; and Thomas H. Gallaudet, the founder of deaf-mute education in America, the subject of the latter window being the Healing of the Dumb Demoniac. The **Burying Ground*, in the rear of the Church, used from 1640 to 1803, is of special interest. Near the center is a monument to the Founders of Hartford, giving the names of 100 early leaders who are buried here. Among the notable graves are those of Thomas Hooker; his colleague Samuel Stone; John Haynes, the civil leader of the settlement, who served as governor for 8 annual terms, after holding a similar position in Massachusetts; David Gardiner, son of the Lion Gardiner whom we met in Saybrook, the first white child born in Connecticut (1636)

who died here on a visit in 1689; Joseph Wadsworth, who hid the Charter; and Jeremiah Wadsworth, one of the mainstays of the Revolution.

In the block between Main and Prospect St's, nearly opposite the First Church, is the cultural center known as the *Wadsworth Atheneum.* This institution is on the site of the old family homestead donated by Daniel Wadsworth in 1841. A tablet at the corner (4) commemorates the residence here of Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth, a close friend of Gov. Jonathan Trumbull, who became commissary general for the American forces. Washington was entertained in this home on his way to Cambridge, and again in 1781 when he met Rochambeau to consider plans for the final campaign. The Wadsworth barn, built on classical lines in 1764, still stands on the north side of Atheneum Square North. The Atheneum now comprises the following: Hartford Public Library, Watkinson Reference Library, and Connecticut Historical Society, entered through 624 Main St; Morgan and Colt Memorial Museums at 590 Main St; and Avery Memorial Art Museum and Hartford Art School, with main entrance at 25 Atheneum Square North.

The Gothic Revival building on the northwest of the square houses the *Public Library,* and on the second floor the **Connecticut Historical Society* (4) rich in books relating to early Connecticut history and one of the best genealogical libraries in New England. Among the Society's treasures are the chest brought over on the Mayflower by Wm. Brewster, the salvaged portion of one of the two copies of the Connecticut Charter, and the first telegraph message ever sent. We also find Mark Twain's bicycle. There are portraits of a number of the early governors, including one of Gov. Trumbull painted by his son; also several of the famous New England carved chests, some noted swords and uniforms, and a collection of stone implements used by Connecticut Indians. In front of the building is a bronze statue of Nathan Hale by E. J. Woods.

To the south, extending through the block, is the imposing **Morgan Memorial* (5) of pink granite. The building was given in 1906 by J. Pierpont Morgan, a native of Hartford, in honor of his father, Junius Spencer Morgan, the founder of the Morgan firm. Among the collections housed in this building is that of Meissen porcelain made by J. P. Morgan, probably the finest in the country and containing many specimens of great rarity. The collection of Sevres porcelain given by Mr. Morgan is also unique. Another important Morgan collection covers antique bronzes, mainly Greek, Roman or Egyptian; it includes one or two rare objects, such as the bronze Egyptian cat. Among the other treasures of the Morgan Memorial are the Pitkin, Fuller and Terry collections of antique pottery and porcelain, both American and European; the J. Coolidge Hills collection of medals and decorations; the Silas Chapman stamp collection; a collection of miscellaneous costumes, jewelry, laces and fans; and a varied collection of paintings, largely 19th century French.

The **AVERY MEMORIAL (6) was completed in 1934, through funds provided by Samuel P. Avery, and is said to be the most modern museum in America. It is built around a spacious central court with glass roof, where special exhibits of painting and sculpture are shown from time to time. In the center of the court stands a Baroque statue of marble, "Venus attended by Nymph and Satyr," the work of Pietro Francavilla in 1600. Opening to the left of the court are the Print Galleries, and the three galleries in which the *Avery Collection* is displayed. This consists of European and Oriental objects of art, including bronzes (24 by Barye,) sculptures, Chinese porcelain, Japanese lacquerware, and wood carvings.

Going up the winding stairs on the south side, we come to the Mezzanine floor. The visitor first arrives at the gallery of *Early American Paintings*, which includes Copley's portrait of Mrs. Seymour Fort. Left of this is the *Marine Room*, with paintings of ships and a number of ship models. To the right of the entrance hangs the portrait of Chief Justice Oliver Ellsworth and his wife, painted by Ralph Earle about 1780, with a representation of the Ellsworth mansion at Windsor in the background. The rest of the Mezzanine floor is devoted to the **Wallace Nutting Collection* of early American furniture, probably the most outstanding in the country. There are five court cupboards of oak, besides one primitive specimen of pine; with two Brewster and many Carver chairs. One of the large early tables has very unusual carving. Of particular interest is the room in the northeast corner containing a period fireplace, complete with pothooks, blowers, andirons and spits. There is a collection of utensils, wooden plates and pewter dishes used by the early settlers. Around the walls of the main gallery are tavern signs from old Connecticut inns, collected by Morgan B. Brainard. The portrait of the Duke of Cumberland, from the inn of that name at Rocky Hill, served as a target for angry patriots, and shows five bullet holes. In cases below the signs are examples of early American pottery and bottles, including the Pitkin collection.

The third floor of the Avery Memorial is chiefly devoted to paintings, arranged by periods. The *Medieval Gallery* includes Fra Angelico's "Head of an Angel." In the gallery to the left of the corridor, we find a fine work of the Venetian artist Pietro Longhi, and Goya's "Gossiping Women." In the next or *Baroque Gallery* the large paintings are hung against a beautiful figured damask. Among the notable exhibits are "St. Catharine" by Strozzi, the 17th century Venetian, and Tintoretto's "Hercules and Antaeus." To the right of the corridor leading from the circular staircase is a gallery covered with red damask, where we find "Hylas and the Nymphs" by the Italian Renaissance artist **Pietro di Cosimo*, probably the most notable piece in the museum. The walls of the next gallery, containing works from the 19th and 20th centuries, are covered with brown corduroy. Whistler's "Alone with the Tide" is especially noteworthy. Mention should also be made of Mary Cassatt's "Mother and Child," with two others by the same artist.

On the east of Prospect St., nearly opposite the Atheneum, is the handsome building of the *Hartford Times* (7.) The loggia of 6 Ionic columns once formed part of the Madison Ave. Presbyterian church in New York. A tablet on the basement wall of the building commemorates the fact that it occupies part of Thomas Hooker's home lot. The handsome new *Municipal Building* stands at 550 Main St., south of the Atheneum group.

Continuing south on Main St., a number of early sites in this section have been marked by tablets. The *Palisado* (8) erected as a protection during the winter of 1635, was at the corner of Wells and Hudson Sts., and here at the falls of the Little River (Park River) stood the Grist Mill of 1640. The markers are on the northeast end of the stone bridge. The *First School* (9) of 1643 was at the southwest corner of Governor and Sheldon Sts. Farther east, on the north side of Van Dyke Ave., stood the *Dutch Fort* (10; near Charter Oak ave.) known as the "House of Hope," and at the mouth of Park River was the Dutch Landing Place. The **Charter Oak* (11) where the Charter is supposed to have been hidden, flourished on Charter Oak Ave., a little east of Main St., in front of the house of Hon. Samuel Wyllys. A granite monument, placed

by the Society of Colonial Wars, marks the spot. The tree was 33 feet in circumference at the time it was blown down in 1856.

At 396 Main St. is the *Butler McCook House* (12) from the late 18th century, one of the few old houses remaining in the city. The **South Church* (13; Second Congregational) at the corner of Buckingham St., is another beautiful Colonial building, built of brick in 1825. The home of *Henry Barnard* (14; 1811-1900) stands at 118 Main St. Barnard is one of the great names in American education. As the first school commissioner in Connecticut and Rhode Island and first U. S. Commissioner of Education, and as editor of educational magazines, he had a leading part in modernizing the public school system of the country. A marker was placed on the building in 1933 by the Hartford Grade Teachers Club. Farther south, on Washington St., is the *Hartford Retreat*, a private institution for the insane, opened in 1824, the third oldest in America, now broadened into the Neuro-Psychiatric Institute and Hospital. Near Webster St., we find the old *Campfield* of the militia, where 7 of the Connecticut regiments were mustered in during the Civil War. On the ground is a statue of Gen. Griffin A. Stedman, born at Hartford in 1838 and killed in action in 1864. Maple Ave. leads past *Goodwin Park* of nearly 200 acres, with its fine groves of trees and municipal golf course. Turning to the east on Wethersfield Ave., we reach *Colt Park*, bordering on the Connecticut River, an estate of 104 acres bequeathed by Mrs. Samuel Colt in 1905 in memory of her husband. Col. *Samuel Colt* (1814-62) a native of Hartford, invented the revolver while a sailor before the mast, secured patents, and in 1848 moved his factory to the city, where it had immense influence in improving machine methods. There is a statue of Col. Colt on the grounds.

NORTH AND WEST FROM THE CENTER

Returning to State House Square and working north, the *Hartford Courant* (15) at 64 State St., founded in 1764, is the oldest newspaper in America with a continuous name and circulation. George Washington was a subscriber, and Israel Putnam the paper's war correspondent. Near the southwest corner of Main and Asylum Sts. is a bas relief tablet commemorating the discovery of anaesthesia by Dr. *Horace Wells* (16; 1815-1848) a dentist, in 1844. His discovery was recognized by the medical leaders in Paris, who conferred on him an honorary M.D. At 55 Pratt St., just west of Main, the *Society for Savings* (17) incorporated in 1819, was the first savings bank in Connecticut and one of the earliest in the U. S. A block farther north on the left we pass *Christ Church* (18) the cathedral of the Episcopal Diocese of Connecticut.

At the intersection of Main St. and Albany Ave., we see the graceful *Keney Clock Tower*, built by a Hartford merchant, Henry Keney, in honor of his mother, on the site of the old family homestead. At 604 Albany Ave., between Garden and Vine Sts., is the *Goodwin Homestead*, one of the few remaining landmarks, built prior to 1783 in what was then a wilderness. It was bought by Jonathan Goodwin, and used as a tavern for many years. Though moved a short distance to the north, the house is practically unchanged and is still owned and preserved by the Goodwin family. On the northern edge of the city, Main St. takes us to *Keney Park* of nearly 700 acres, the second largest municipal park in New England. (Other entrances from Albany ave. and from Barbour, Woodland and Vine sts.) The Park covers a beautiful tract of farm and woodland, with streams and ponds, many miles of drives and a public golf course and tennis courts.

Going west from State House Sq. by Asylum Ave., the new Post Office and *Federal Building* (19) stands 2 blocks to the right, at the corner of High and Church Sts. On the parapet is a sculptured representation of post riders, by Evelyn Beatrice Longman (Mrs. N. H. Batchelder.) To our left, just beyond the R. R., on the west side of Hurlburt St., is the **Charles Sigourney House*, with its fine semi-circular portico, now cramped by business buildings and sadly out of repair. It was built in 1820 from the designs of the owner, a wealthy hardware merchant with cultivated tastes. His wife, *Lydia Huntley Sigourney* (1791-1865) teacher, poetess and writer, published many poems which had immense popularity at that period. In the next block the new High School incorporates the Hopkins Grammar School, one of the first secondary schools in the country, established in 1664 by a bequest from Gov. Edward Hopkins. Here Asylum and Farmington Ave's meet at a sharp angle, both leading into residential sections. Following Farmington Ave., we pass on the right *St. Joseph's Cathedral*, the center of the Roman Catholic Diocese of Connecticut. Opposite the cathedral is the new *Aetna Insurance* building, 650 feet long, said to the largest structure of Georgian design in the world. It appears at its best from the R. R., as we enter Hartford from the south. In the stonework at the main entrance is incorporated an old milestone, indicating a mile's distance from the Old State House.

The block at the corner of Farmington Ave. and Forest St. was Hartford's later literary center. Facing Farmington Ave. is the *Mark Twain House*. Samuel L. Clemens (1835-1910) built the house in 1873, and most of his literary work was done here. The house was recently purchased by the Friends of Hartford as a memorial, and is used for a branch of the Public Library. Around the corner, at 73 Forest St., is the house where *Harriet Beecher Stowe* died in 1896. Mrs. Stowe attended the school conducted in Hartford by her famous sister Catherine, and after a residence elsewhere she returned in 1864. The house at 57 Forest St., which has kept many of the old forest trees, was occupied by *Charles Dudley Warner* (1829-1900) editor and author, and an intimate friend of Mark Twain. The grounds of these houses slope back to the beautiful ravine of Park River.

Farther west, at 609 Farmington Ave., is the *Children's Museum*, opened in 1927. At 55 Elizabeth St., a block south of Asylum Ave., we find the attractive modern plant of the *Hartford Seminary Foundation*, moved to its present site in 1926. There are three units: Hartford Theological Seminary, founded at East Windsor Hill in 1834; Hartford School of Religious Education; and Kennedy School of Missions. *Elizabeth Park* lies across the West Hartford line, but is maintained by the City of Hartford. The main entrance is at 915 Prospect Ave. The park was given by Charles M. Pond in 1894 in memory of his wife. Its best known feature is the **Rose Garden*, the first in the country and perhaps the most beautiful, visited by thousands of people during the month of June.

CAPITOL HILL

Southwest from the center, across Park River, we enter *Bushnell Park*, acquired and laid out in 1853, largely through the efforts of Horace Bushnell. Much of the landscaping was done by Frederick Law Olmsted, a native of Hartford. *Horace Bushnell* (1802-1876) came to Hartford in 1833 as pastor of the North Congregational Church. He was a powerful preacher, a theologian of great influence in modifying the traditional Calvinism, and is equally

remembered as a leader in the civic development of Hartford. We cross from Wells St., by the *Jeremy Hoadley Memorial Bridge* (A on Chart XXX) opposite the headquarters of the Hartford Automobile Club, a convenient source of information for travelers. On our right is the monument to Dr. *Horace Wells* (B) with the *Washington Elm* (C) to our right and the *Spanish War Memorial*

Chart XXX. HARTFORD. CAPITOL HILL

A. Jeremy Hoadley Memorial Bridge. B. Horace Wells statue. C. Washington Elm. D. Spanish War Memorial. E. Memorial Arch. F. Israel Putnam Statue. G. Corning Fountain. H. Farragut Cannon. I. Andersonville Monument. J. State Capitol. K. Thomas Knowlton. L. Richard D. Hubbard. M. Petersburg Express. N. State Armory. O. Horace Bushnell Memorial. P. State Library. Q. Lafayette statue. R. State Office Building. S. Columbus Memorial.

(D) near the southwest corner. On Trinity St., the Park is entered through the *Memorial Arch* (E) erected in 1885 in memory of the soldiers and sailors of the Civil War. To our right is the *Israel Putnam Statue* (F) and farther north the *Corning Fountain* (G.) Beside the steps on the slope we find two *Farragut Cannon* (H) from the Flagship "Hartford." On the Capitol Grounds, the

so-called *Andersonville Monument* (I) by Bela Lyon Pratt, in memory of soldiers who suffered in Southern prisons, lies to the west. To the southeast are three other monuments: Col. *Thomas Knowlton* (K) a noted leader in the Revolution; *Richard D. Hubbard* (L) of Hartford, governor at the time the Capitol was built; and the *Petersburg Express* (M) a mortar used by the 1st Conn. Heavy Artillery.

The **State Capitol* (J) of Connecticut marble, erected in 1872, is redeemed by its commanding site and the outlines of the structure when seen from a distance. On the East Front are medallions to Joel Barlow, George Berkeley, Horace Bushnell, Jonathan Edwards, Thomas Hooker and Roger Sherman. Over the entrance are three bas reliefs: the Charter Oak in the center, flanked by Davenport Preaching at New Haven, and Hooker's March to Hartford, with his wife carried in a litter. On the North Front are later reliefs by Paul W. Bartlett: Attack on the Pequot Stronghold, Joseph Wadsworth hiding the Charter, Putnam leaving the plow, and Wm. Holmes passing the Dutch fort on his way to Windsor. The statues on the north side represent Governor Haynes; Capt. Joseph Wadsworth; Gov. John Winthrop, who secured the Charter; Theophilus Eaton, the leader of the New Haven settlement; and Capt. John Mason of the Pequot War. On the West Front, the niches have been filled by statues of Gov. Oliver Wolcott, Gen. David Humphreys, Gen. David Wooster, and Oliver Ellsworth. Gideon Welles, Secretary of War under Lincoln, occupies a niche on the south front. In the interior we find a bronze statue by Olin Warner of the Civil War governor Wm. A. Buckingham, a bronze statue of Nathan Hale by Karl Gerhardt, Israel Putnam's tombstone, the figurehead of Admiral Farragut's Flagship "Hartford," Lafayette's camp bed, and the battle flags used by Connecticut regiments in the Civil War. The Dome,with its commanding view, is open to the public at certain hours. The *State Armory* (N) and Arsenal, dedicated in 1909, lies to the west of the Capitol.

East of the Capitol, across Trinity St., is Hartford's great civic auditorium, the **Horace Bushnell Memorial* (O.) This beautiful structure, in Colonial style, was given by Bushnell's daughter, Mrs. Appleton R. Hillyer, in 1930, and is administered by a board of trustees. The building is noteworthy for its unique lighting system, and for the complete stage equipment, permitting annual performances by the Metropolitan Opera Company. The series of concerts given each year by the nationally known orchestras have become a feature of the musical life of southern New England. The hall seats 3,300, and the Colonial Room, for chamber music, about 300.

Facing the Capitol on the south, we have the handsome building of the ***State Library* (P) and Supreme Court, designed by Donn Barber and opened in 1910. The plan is T-shaped, the three wings serving the three different functions of the building. Passing through the monumental entrance hall of marble, the Main Reading Room lies to the left. The Library contains 260,000 volumes, 800,000 pamphlets and 1,600,000 manuscripts. It is rich in books and documents on Connecticut history, and has been made a repository for many early church and town records. On the right is the Supreme Court Room, with the mural, "Signing of the Colonial Orders," by Albert Herter. In the south wing, opposite the main entrance, is *Memorial Hall*, a large room housing some of the State's most cherished possessions. At the far end of the room hangs Gilbert Stuart's full-length portrait of Washington. Below this is the vault in which is kept the original Charter of 1662, signed by Charles II. On the walls hang the portraits of the Connecticut governors, many of them originals. Here also are the Mitchelson Collection of coins and medals,

the table on which Lincoln signed the Emancipation Proclamation, and the silver service used in the battleship "Connecticut."

At the junction of Capitol and Washington Ave's, is the equestrian statue of *Lafayette* (Q) by Paul W. Bartlett, a replica of the one presented to France by the school children of America on July 4, 1900, and standing in the Place du Carrousel, Paris. The *State Office Building* (R) completed in 1932, lies to the east. In the small triangle to the south is the *Columbus Memorial* (S) given in 1926 by citizens of Italian origin. Continuing south on Washington Ave., we pass the handsome *County Building* on the right, and on the left the *State Trade School.* In front of the building is a bronze figure representing the workman inventor, by Evelyn Beatrice Longman. The entrance hall has bas relief portraits of eight men who made outstanding contributions to the development of Hartford industries, including Elisha K. Root, the great machine designer of the Colt plant. Farther south, at 172 Washington St., is the city's finest Colonial landmark, an old **Salt-box House*, with central chimney and overhangs on both stories, probably dating from about 1730.

Southwest of Capitol Hill, via Broad St., is *Trinity College*, founded in 1823 as Washington College, which formerly stood on the site of the State Capitol. The main portion of the present buildings, in a commanding location, were constructed in 1875, the earliest example in America of the Collegiate Gothic style. The beautiful ***Memorial Chapel*, with its cloister, designed by Frohman, Robb and Little, was dedicated in 1932. The details of the interior should be studied, particularly the carvings of historical subjects on pew-ends in the choir. In the tower is a Carillon of unusual quality. The grounds of the College and the adjacent *Rock Ridge Park* give a striking view to the west, and are a geological museum in miniature. The trap rock ridge was formed by the third of the three lava flows. At the south end, near the corner of New Britain Ave. and Summit St., we find a sandstone layer, tilted eastward at an angle of 15 to 20 degrees, which has preserved raindrop imprints and ripple marks; there are baked edges where the sandstone came into contact with the hot lava. A fault zone south of the steps leading to Vernon St. is filled with barite and traces of copper ore. Near the intersection of Summit and Vernon Sts., an outcrop of porous rock was formed by escaping steam and gas. The bedrock near the dormitory has been smoothed and scratched by glacial action. Near the corner of Summit St. and College Terrace is an erratic boulder of red sandstone, probably brought by the glacier from Massachusetts.

INSURANCE AND INDUSTRY

Hartford is known as the *Insurance City*. The Hartford Fire Insurance Co., though not chartered until 1810, had been writing fire and marine policies since 1794. Other companies were organized, and met successfully the test of the great fires in New York and Chicago. The field was gradually extended to life and casualty insurance. Over 40 companies are represented, either by home offices or as the American headquarters for foreign companies. Their combined assets total over 2 billion dollars, with more than a billion and a half in annual premium income. Among the largest are the Aetna, Fire and Life; Hartford Fire; National Fire; Phoenix Fire; Phoenix Life; and Travelers Life. The latter, whose Tower we have already noted, is the largest insurance company in the world, with assets of over 660 million, and was the first company to write automobile policies. Beautiful modern buildings have been erected by the Hartford Fire Ins. Co., 690 Asylum Ave.; the Conn. Mutual

Life Ins. Co., 140 Garden St.; and the Aetna Life Ins. Co., 151 Farmington Ave., previously mentioned.

The forerunner of Hartford's industrial development was Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth's pioneer American woolen mill in 1788. By the time of the State census in 1837, the city had become an active manufacturing center. Sharps rifles, the first practical breech-loading guns, were made here from 1851 to 1875, and since 1848 Colts Patent Fire Arms Co. has been making revolvers and machine guns. The Pope Manufacturing Co. made Columbia bicycles and some of the earliest automobiles. Pratt and Whitney started in 1866, and were pioneers in the manufacture of precision instruments; they produce a variety of machine tools, and in the aeroplane field have developed the Wasp and Hornet motors. The Underwood Elliott Fisher Co. is the largest typewriter manufacturer in the world, with the Royal Typewriter Co. a close second. Other well known products are Fuller brushes, Veeder cyclometers, Austin organs and Terry steam turbines. There is extensive manufacture of power transmission chains, ball bearings, telephone pay stations, electric switches, and special machines and tools. Hartford is also a center for the tobacco industry of the upper Connecticut valley. The Hartford Electric Light Co. was a pioneer in long-distance power transmission, opening an 11-mile transmission line in 1890, installing the first steam turbine in America in 1901, and in 1923 the first mercury turbine unit in the world.

Journey VII

THE CONNECTICUT PATH

Hartford to Thompson.
Route 101.

The early colonists used a cross country trail between eastern Massachusetts and the Connecticut, which came to be known as the Connecticut Path. There is some evidence that the first settlers of the River Towns followed this route, rather than the Old Bay Path to Springfield. Starting as an Indian trail, it became a primitive road and then a highway, the present Route 101. One branch of the Boston Post Road went this way, and a turnpike was laid out in 1797. The New England R. R. followed the same line, with a dip south to Willimantic. After the first few miles, our Journey will take us across the hills of the Eastern Highlands, with many broad offlooks. Pine forests become increasingly common as we work into the northeastern part of the State. There is striking scenery at Bolton Notch, and again in the region around Pomfret, where we find many summer homes.

HARTFORD. See Journey VI. 7.

VII. 1
EAST HARTFORD

Crossing the Connecticut River by the beautiful stone arched bridge, we enter East Hartford, first settled about 1640, organized as a parish in 1746 and made a separate town in 1783. Rochambeau's army camped here in 1781.

East Hartford consists of a plain extending back from the river flats. Two low hills, above R. 101, command good views of the Connecticut valley. The Hockanum River, which flows west through the town, supplied power for early industries. Manufacture of paper began about 1783, and the town continued to be an important paper-making center until late in the 19th century. The Pitkin family, descendants of William Pitkin, one of the first settlers of Hartford and East Hartford, were leading industrialists. In 1747 they started an iron works; in 1775 turned it into a powder mill, which made much of the gunpowder for the Revolutionary army, and in 1834 were making watches, the second attempt in America. The present town is a suburb of Hartford. There is a large aviation field, and two aeroplane companies—Pratt and Whitney and Chance, Vought—have established adjacent factories; the

parked lawn makes an attractive center on Main St. (R.2) toward the southern end of the town.

East Hartford has preserved a number of landmarks. We drive 1 mile east of the River to Church Corners, where highways turn north and south. To our left, on the east side of Main St., the Town Hall (1112 Main st.) was used for the famous *Academy*, started by Theodore L. Dwight in 1833. In the *Center Burying Ground* (946 Main st.) the graves of 95 Revolutionary soldiers have been located. The cemetery dates back to 1711, and to the rear, near Elm St., is the site of Fort Hill, a stronghold of the Podunk Indians, the dominant tribe in Connecticut before the coming of the Pequots.

Turning south at Church Corners, on our right, near Pitkin St., a memorial boulder marks the site of the first two meeting houses, the second having been used as a hospital for the French army in 1781-2. A half block to the west is the Squire *Elisha Pitkin House* (Pitkin st. and Roberts lane) with two chimneys and a gambrel roof, built 1740-50. This once was a charming Colonial house, and still shows fine paneling in the halls. Negro slaves were used by the family for many years. Rochambeau stayed here twice when he came to Hartford for conferences with Washington. The French troops were quartered along what came to be known as Silver Lane, because they were paid in silver, which was then a rarity. The silver was stored in the Forbes House, still standing on Forbes St. near the Hockanum River. *The Rochambeau Boulder*, placed by the Sons of the American Revolution, is in the small park on the right side of Silver Lane (cor. Lawrence st.) Continuing east 2 miles on R. 101, the *Timothy Spencer House* (33 Kennedy st.) lies to our left. This house, built in 1735 and recently restored, has three fireplaces and very wide pine paneling, with much Colonial furniture.

VII. 2
MANCHESTER

Our next town to the east is Manchester, settled as a part of Hartford some time after 1672. A parish of Orford was organized in 1772, and a town incorporated in 1823, named from Manchester, England, because of its manufacturing interests. The Pitkin family whom we met in East Hartford were in evidence here. Some members of this clan began the manufacture of glassware in 1783, and in 1794 Samuel Pitkin started to make corduroys and fustians, the first cotton cloth mill in Connecticut, with machinery made by an English mechanic who was familiar with the new methods. Paper-making was an important early industry. In 1838, four Cheney brothers, who for a number of years had been interested in the growing of silkworms, opened a silk factory, one of the first in the U. S., still in operation at South Manchester under the name of Cheney Bros. Bon Ami is made in Manchester by the Orford Soap Co.

There are at least a dozen 18th century houses left in Manchester. We note only those that are on or near our direct route. Entering the town by R. 101, we pass on our left the *Thomas Spencer House* (229 Spencer st.;) and *Samuel Olcutt Tavern* (Spencer and Olcutt sts.) A few blocks to our left, on the north side of Center St., the route followed by U. S. 6, is the *Daniel*

Griswold Place (opposite Victoria rd.) and a little west of this is the *J. Ince House*, with gambrel roof, built about 1775. The town has an attractive civic center, with buildings in Colonial style. Farther east we pass on the left the *Timothy Cheney House* (175 E. Center st.) and on the right in Manchester Green the *Woodbridge Tavern* (East Center st. and Middle Turnpike) where Washington stopped in 1781.

Before reaching Manchester Green, we turn one block south to the site of the **Pitkin Glass Works*, between Parker and Pitman Sts. In 1783, the proprietors were given the exclusive right to manufacture glassware in Connecticut for 25 years, and their product is still prized by collectors. Only the walls remain, but they are a fine example of early stonework, and remind one of the ruins of an English abbey. The pre-Revolutionary Pitkin House stands at 54 Pitkin St. About a mile southeast of this point (via Porter st.) we come to *Highland Park*, with a pond and waterfall, and a drive to the summit of the hill, from which there is a good view in all directions. The park is private property, but open to the public. At the west entrance to the Park, near the waterfall, is a mineral spring, well known to the early Indians.

VII. 3
BOLTON

Going east from Manchester to Bolton on R. 101, we enter Tolland County, and pass from the Central Lowland to the Eastern Highlands. Bolton was not opened for general settlement until 1718, but filled up rapidly, so that a town was incorporated in 1720. The name was taken from Bolton in the English Lancashire.

Bolton Notch, through which the highway and the R. R. force their way, probably was a preglacial stream channel, later used as the outlet for a glacial stream to the east, at a time when the natural drainage was blocked by ice or glacial debris. The rock is known as the Bolton schist, whose variations and foldings can best be seen along the railway cut. Immediately west of the gorge, we drop down across a fault plane to the Connecticut Valley sandstone. This scenic spot is now a State Park of 70 acres. The best view is obtained by making a short climb to the hill on the north. The region has many Indian associations. In the Park is Squaw Cave, where Wunneeneetmah's Dutch husband was shot. The old spring of the tribe has been preserved. On Box Mt. to the west is Black Sal's Cave, the home of a Mohegan family. An Indian workshop has been found on the east side of Middle Lake. East of Bolton Notch are the old *Quarries*, which were one of the principal sources for flagstones.

Route 101 makes a scenic drive, which may be continued southeast on R. 87. There is a fine west view on the road that leaves R. 101 for Bolton Center, soon after crossing the line, and another on the attractive Birch Mt. Rd., which runs from Manchester across the southwest corner of the town. The Hebron Rd. south from Bolton village gives a good view to the south. East of the Notch, the road north to Vernon Center and Rockville passes an attractive lake, and reaches a very beautiful northern view, with the white spire of the Vernon Center church in the middle distance.

At *Bolton Center*, or a short distance to the east, Rochambeau's troops camped in 1781, while en route from Newport to the Hudson. Several 18th century houses have preserved their old lines and their fine interior woodwork. In the *Asa White Place*, built 1741-43 and in somewhat poor repair, an upstairs room still shows bayonet and bullet holes made by French soldiers during a drunken brawl. To the southeast, on Brandy St., is the *Thomas Loomis Place*. About ¼ mile south of the center we find the *Daniel Darte House* (Alvord House) built around 1725. Directly opposite, the house built by *Jared Cone* in 1800 and later owned by Loomises and Alvords, is a fine type of its period, with a beautiful doorway.

VII. 4
COVENTRY

Our next town on R. 101 is Coventry, opened on the basis of somewhat conflicting Indian grants, and first settled about 1700. Ten years later a considerable number of people moved in, largely from Northampton and Hartford. A town was incorporated in 1711, the name probably being taken from Coventry in the English Warwickshire. It is known as the birthplace of Nathan Hale, the patriot spy. Among other distinguished sons were Jesse Root (1736-1822) Chief Justice of Connecticut; Samuel Huntington (1765-1818) one of the early governors of Ohio; and Lorenzo Dow (1777-1834) the itinerant evangelist.

Coventry is a rolling hill country, where the farmers in early days raised livestock products for the West India trade. Nathan Hale's father put two sons through college on dressed beef and pork, besides building a substantial house. In the first half of the 19th century, horses and later mules were raised extensively for the West Indies. A type of pacing horse was developed, of medium size and great endurance, which could make the 72 miles to Boston in one day, and back the next. At South Coventry there is some survival of earlier manufacturing industries.

On R. 101, we pass through Coventry village, usually known as North Coventry, with a Greek Revival Church, erected in 1847. Two miles farther on the left is the old *Brigham Tavern*, where Washington and his suite once had breakfast. Most of the places of interest are reached by U. S. 6, which forks to the southeast. About 2 miles from North Coventry, just before reaching the beautiful Wamgumbaug Lake, we turn southwest for 2 miles (1st left turn) to the **Nathan Hale Birthplace*. Dea. Richard and Elizabeth Strong Hale sent six sons to the Continental army. Nathan Hale was born June 6, 1755. After graduating from Yale in 1773 and teaching school for about 2 years, he entered Knowlton's Rangers, where he rose to the rank of Captain. He gave his life for his country at New York, Sept. 22, 1776. The present house, a large simple dignified building of the central hall type, with an extensive view, was built in 1776, while Hale was at the front. It has been restored by the present owner, George Dudley Seymour. Hale was born in an earlier house built by his father, probably in 1746, which forms part of the present ell; a statue of Nathan Hale, a replica of the Bela Lyon Pratt statue in New Haven, stands not far from the original site.

Returning to U. S. 6, another mile brings us on the right to a gambrel-roofed house which was the birthplace of Hon. *Jesse Root.* A short distance to the left, on the crossroad, is the fine *Ripley House*, dating from 1792. In *South Coventry*, we turn south on Lake St. to the Green. There is a more elaborate church of the Greek Revival period, erected in 1849. The handsome brick building of the Booth and Dimock *Memorial Library*, a gift of Henry F. Dimock, was built in 1911. The old burial ground, now known as the * *Nathan Hale Cemetery*, is of great interest. We find here a cenotaph, with a beautifully worded inscription, put up by Deacon Hale as a memorial to his sons Nathan and Richard. Nathan's dust lies in an unknown grave on Manhattan Island, while Richard died and was buried on the island of St. Eustatius in the West Indies. A large granite monument to the patriot was erected in 1857, and is now cared for by the State.

About ¾ mile from the Green, on South St. (1st right turn) is the *Huntington House*, where Nathan Hale and his brother Enoch were prepared for college by the minister. Rev. Joseph Huntington for a time maintained a boys' school in his house; Hon. Simeon Baldwin was one of his pupils. Gov. Samuel Huntington of Ohio was born here.

VII. 5
MANSFIELD

Crossing the Willimantic River, we enter the town of Mansfield, set off from Windham in 1703 and named for Major Moses Mansfield of New Haven, one of the largest landowners. The territory was part of Sachem Joshua's bequest to 14 Norwich men. Mansfield, originally known as Ponde-place, was the western part of this tract. The first settlement came about 1692.

Mansfield is a succession of hills and valleys, with abundant waterpower. The town was a pioneer in many industrial enterprises. Dr. Nathaniel Aspinwall introduced silk culture in Connecticut about 1755; the first silk mill in the country was opened in his native town, and Mansfield was at one time the center of the industry. Local mechanics invented the buzz saw and the screw augur. Col. Benjamin Hanks cast church bells, the business being continued by the Meneely bell foundry. Joseph M. Merrow in 1838 built the first knitting mill and began the manufacture of knitting machinery.

As we enter the town on R. 101, just beyond Mansfield Depot and R. 32 we pass through the grounds of the *Mansfield State Training School* and Hospital for epileptics and feeble-minded. South on R. 32 and east of Eagleville, is *Ball Hill*, an excellent example of the glacial drumlin, with a good view in all directions.

At Mansfield Four Corners, about 2½ miles farther on R. 101, we turn south on R. 195 to *Connecticut State College* at Storrs, formerly Connecticut Agricultural College. This institution was founded in 1881 by Charles and Augustus Storrs, descendants of one of the early settlers, who gave land, buildings and a considerable endowment. The College is open to both men and women, and offers courses in agriculture and home economics. One of the water stand-pipes on the hill back of the college is used by the State as a fire

tower, and gives a fine view in all directions. Near the Church, a road leads east to Gurleyville, ancestral home of the Gurleys of Troy, N. Y., makers of well known scientific instruments. Here Ephraim Gurley made the first screw augur in his blacksmith shop.

A mile south of Storrs, a trip should be made east to *Hanks Hill*, where Horatio Hanks in 1800 invented the double wheel-head for spinning silk, and in 1810 joined with his brother Rodney in establishing the first silk mill in America. The original building, 13 by 12 feet, has been moved by Henry Ford to his industrial museum at Dearborn, but the site has been marked. Nearby was the foundry where the Hanks family cast brass cannon during the Revolution, probably the first in the country, and later cast church bells. Two miles south of the College on R. 195, there is a fine view to the south as we descend *Spring Hill*. As we approach the center, a pond on the right supplied power for the mill of *Daniel Hartson*, where the rotary saw was first developed. At Mansfield Center, on the left as we enter the village, is the *Eleazer Williams House*, built by the first minister, who was ordained in 1710.

Some of the best scenery in Mansfield is reached by the blue-marked *Nipmuck Trail* of the Conn. Forest and Park Assn., which enters the town from the south near the southeastern corner. The trail takes in a fine viewpoint west of Mansfield Center and the best of the views from Spring Hill, and then turns east over Fifty Foot Rock and follows up the right bank of the beautiful Fenton River. Other paths have been laid out around Storrs, where the College owns extensive forests.

On R. 101, before it leaves the town and crosses a corner of Willington into Ashford, is an *Old Saw Mill* on the Fenton River, with a single up-and-down saw. Only three of this type are left in the State, and this is the only one still operating.

VII. 6
ASHFORD

The town of Ashford, probably named from an English town in Kent and originally known as New Scituate, passed through serious difficulties with land speculation and overlapping claims before it was given town status in 1714. The first settlers located here in 1710.

Ashford has much wild country, and includes outlying portions of the Nipmuck and Natchaug State Forests. The Nipmuck Trail for trampers crosses from Knowlton Brook on R. 74 to a State Forest camp ground about ¾ mile west of R. 89. Route 101 makes a scenic drive, as does R. 74, the old Tolland turnpike, coming east from Willington.

Entering the town from the west on R. 101, the old Hartford-Boston turnpike, on the first crossroad to the left is the *Ashford Oak*, the largest oak in Connecticut, a red oak with a circumference of 32 ft., height 95 ft., and spread 135 ft. A mile to the south is Knowlton Hill, with a good east and west view; the best of the two Knowlton homesteads has gone. The birthplace site of *Eliphalet Nott* (1773-1866) north from West Ashford, on the corner of the new Eliphalet Nott Highway (R. 74) is marked with a boulder and tablet.

This remarkable man, born in obscure poverty, was president of Union College for 62 years, and left the college $600,000 of his own honestly earned money. Among his other inventions was a stove for burning hard coal.

In *Warrenville*, we pass on the right the Memorial Town Hall given by Charles Knowlton, and the yellow *Durkee House* (John Warren House) built early in the 18th century, with an old Colonial ballroom. This was the first house built in the village, which originally was known as Pompey Hollow. On the left is the *Palmer Tavern*, erected about 1750. Beyond Warrenville on our left is the *Byles Homestead*, built around 1760, with an addition in 1800. The **Thomas Knowlton* home is on the first crossroad, about ½ mile north of R. 101, a 1½ story house at the end of a lane to the right. Thomas Knowlton (1740-1776) saw service in the French war, had charge of the company of Connecticut men that held the rail fence at Bunker Hill, organized the select corps known as Knowlton's Rangers, in which Nathan Hale was an officer, and was killed at the battle of Harlem Heights. *Ashford Village*, near the Eastford town line, has a number of old houses.

R. 89 leads north from Warrenville to *Westford*, with a good view to the south from Grass Hill on our right, just below the village. The Capt. *John Dean House*, at the highway crossing, was built early in the 19th century and has a fine entrance with Palladian window. The glassworks established here by Michael Richmond about 1850 became widely known for the quality of its product. For a beautiful drive, go northwest from Westford across *Snow Hill* (over which the State Forest has laid out a new scenic road,) turn east past the Airway Beacon, and return by the road down Bigelow Brook and R. 197. About a mile west of R. 197 and a mile south, (on the crossroad which leads from the Ashford Oak on R. 101) we come to *Westford Hill*, with a fine view from the old cemetery, where there is a monument to Thomas Knowlton. The hill itself, to the northwest, commands a still finer outlook toward the south. The small gray *Whiton Homestead*, built by Joseph Whiton, one of the early settlers, stands opposite the church, and its grounds are laid out as an old-fashioned garden.

VII. 7
VERNON

From Manchester, to go back on our course a little, we start a side trip to the north on R. 83 (Main st.) in order to take in Vernon, Tolland and Willington. The town of Vernon was settled from East Windsor about 1726, and the parish of North Bolton organized in 1760. The present town was incorporated in 1808, and is supposed to have been named for Edward Vernon, the famous English admiral.

The town was among the pioneers in both cotton and wool. An Englishman, Peter Dobson, a close associate of Samuel Slater of Rhode Island, began cotton spinning in 1811, and the Warburtons appear to have brought over English methods as early as 1790. Satinet, a combination of cotton and wool, is said to have been invented in Vernon. Woolen mills, which began equally early, are still the main industry in Rockville and Talcottville, supplied with

power by the Hockanum and Tankerhoosan Rivers. In 1846, John Brown, out in Ohio, was buying wool for one of the early "Rock" mills. Rockville was chartered as a city in 1889, and is the present county seat of Tolland County.

In Talcottville, south of the bridge as we leave the cut-off, is the **Four Corner Chimney House*, built by John Warburton in 1800. This charming exotic, now in poor repair, has whitewashed brick walls, a hip roof, and a chimney on each corner, which gives architectural symmetry.

Turning northeast on R. 15, we come to Vernon Center. The *Congregational Church*, on a slight elevation, built in 1826 and later remodeled, is in its present form a fine example of the Classical Revival. It has a Doric portico, and a graceful octagonal spire, which is a landmark for many miles. On our left, in front of the Tolland County Home, is an old Milestone, on the route of the early turnpike.

West St., which runs from Vernon Center to *Rockville*, makes an interesting drive, part of the way through woods, and at other times affording fine westerly views. *Fox Hill*, southeast of Rockville, 693 feet elevation, gives a fine view of the city and surrounding country; it has been developed as *Henry Park*. To the northwest lies the beautiful **Lake Snipsic*, partly in the town of Tolland.

On the east of the town is the range of hills that forms the boundary of the Connecticut valley and the beginning of the Eastern Highlands. It is worth making a train trip from Hartford to Willimantic to enjoy the wild brook valley through which the Highland Division climbs to Bolton Notch. The valley may also be explored on foot by a wood road. The wonderful northern view on the improved road from Vernon Center to the Notch, has been described under Bolton. On the slope of the range there is another good view to the north, beyond the R. R., on a road about 1½ miles south from Vernon Center.

Continuing on R. 15, we pass two old houses to the left, on the southern edge of Rockville: the *Waffle Tavern* (Grove and South sts.;) and *King Stage House*, where Lafayette once stopped on his way to Hartford.

VII. 8
TOLLAND

We continue east by R. 15 and R. 74 through the town of Tolland, a swarm from the older town of Windsor, by permission of the General Assembly, though it was later necessary to buy out some claimants under an Indian title. The town was recognized in 1715, the name being taken from Tolland in the English county of Somerset.

Tolland is a rolling hill country, with a north and south range that rises to 900 feet or more. The highway climbs over this range, with fine westerly views. Route 15 to the north and R. 74 to the east are both scenic drives. On the west of the town, partly in Vernon, is *Lake Snipsic*, one of the most beautiful in the State, and a feature of the western views already mentioned.

In Tolland Village on R. 74, the street runs on both sides of the Green. This was formerly the county seat of Tolland County. The dignified *Court House* is

still standing, and distances on the Tolland turnpike were reckoned from it. In the *Old Howard Place*, a short distance north on Upper Tolland St., was held in 1793 the first Methodist Conference in Connecticut and the second in New England. Nearly opposite is an old house now used as the Congregational parsonage. The *Obed Waldo House*, facing the Green, with its shingled walls and gambrel roof, is worth noting as we pass.

One of the best of the old landmarks is the *Chapin House*, a red 1½ story cottage, probably dating from 1730-40, about 1½ miles south of R. 74; Hessian prisoners were kept in the cellar during the Revolution. This is in what is known as Grants Hill District, the earliest settlement, where most of the houses date back before the Revolution. Ancestors of Gen. Grant lived in the old white *Grant House*. A ramble through the country roads of southern Tolland is well worth while.

R. 74 passes through the Nye-Holman State Forest. On the south side of the road, just before reaching Tolland Sta., a *Forest Museum* is maintained in an old homsetead. There are specimens of various woods, and demonstrations of tree diseases, forestry tools, and fire fighting equipment.

VII. 9
WILLINGTON

At the Willimantic River, on the eastern border of Tolland, we cross by R. 74 to the town of Willington. The land was sold by the Colony in 1720 to certain men in the older towns, who sold to others, and settlers flocked in from various parts of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Town status was granted in 1727, the original name being taken from Wellington in the English Somersetshire, from which the Duke of Wellington was later to derive his title. The town is an attractive hill country, with some manufacturing in the early days. Willington was the birthplace of Jared Sparks (1789-1866) author, and president of Harvard College; and of the mathematician Elias Loomis (1811-1899.) In the southern part of the town there is a considerable pearl button industry.

At Willington Hill, as we enter the village, is the old *Glazier Tavern*, which for a century was the focus of the town's social life. Here also is the Rev. *Hubbell Loomis House*, white, 1½ stories, built about 1760 and largely unaltered. In the school-room wing, the minister prepared boys for college, including Jared Sparks, who was born about 2 miles farther north.

At East Willington is the Deacon *Abiel Holt House*, 2½ stories, dating from 1760, unpainted and in its original condition. The same description holds of the gambrel-roofed *Topliff House* of 1740, near Daleville school, about 1½ miles south. Other old landmarks are hard to find but worth the search, especially the *David Lillibridge House* in the north part of the town. It is a big house, not in good condition, but with large fireplaces and very beautiful paneling. The attic is reached by stone steps which are part of the chimney, and a brick smoke-house connects with the main chimney flue.

The blue-marked *Nipmuck Trail* of the Conn. Forest and Park Assn. enters the town near the southeast corner, running north to Daleville and then east.

Route 74 continues its scenic course across the town to Ashford, where we resume our regular Journey.

VII. 10
EASTFORD

Resuming our regular Journey on R. 101, we pass from Ashford to its daughter town of Eastford, settled in 1710. An ecclesiastical society of Eastford was formed in 1777, and a separate town created in 1847. The north and south ends of the town have tended to revert to timber. The two main highways, R. 101 east and west, and R. 91 north and south, both make attractive drives.

Less than a mile from the town line, after passing on our left the 18th century *Erastus Spalding House*, we come to *Bigelow Brook*, which is beautiful for several miles upstream. In *Phoenixville*, on Still River, are a number of old houses, a monument to Gen. Lyon cared for by the State, and an old stone twine mill. The primitive Post Office, purchased by Henry Ford and moved to his Dearborn Museum, stood on the property of the old Latham House at the highway crossing.

Just south of Phoenixville, avoiding the new cut-off on R. 91, we come to the town cemetery, with the grave of Gen. Lyon. The bridge just opposite crosses shallow rapids with overhanging trees. About 3 miles south, on our left, we enter the extensive Natchaug State Forest. By driving 2 miles northeast, we come to the cellar and chimney that mark the birthplace of Gen. **Nathaniel Lyon;* the old farm is now a State Park. Nathaniel Lyon, the first Northern general to fall in the Civil War, was born in 1818. Graduating from West Point, he saw service in the Mexican war and on the Western frontier, was appointed Brigadier General of the First Missouri Volunteers, and was killed at the battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., Aug. 10, 1861. He is given credit for saving Missouri to the Union. In the city of St. Louis, there are two equestrian statues to Gen. Lyon, and a school has been named for him. In *Natchaug Forest*, attractive spots along Natchaug River and on Beaverdam Brook may be reached from R. 91. A trail has been laid out along the east bank of the River, which is being left in its natural state. The old trail is on the west bank, and stepping stones have been provided at intervals for the benefit of picnic parties.

About 2 miles north of Phoenixville is the older settlement of *Eastford*. It is an attractive Colonial village, in a color scheme of white and green. The best general views are from the church grounds and from the hilltop to the east. Just north of the Congregational Church on the knoll, with its white spire, is the quaint *Castle*, built in 1802 by Squire Benjamin Bosworth. The third floor was fitted out as a Masonic Hall, which is still in its original condition. It is said that one man worked an entire winter on the woodwork in the parlor. A short distance east of the village is the Capt. *John Newman Sumner House*, gray with white trim, dating from 1806. Continuing for about ¼ mile and following up a small brook on our right, we come to cascades and a shelter rock known as *Indian Hut*. Two miles east of the village, on Sumner Hill Rd., is the Capt. *Benjamin Sumner House* of 1789, with a good view

northwest across Horseshoe Brook. *Crystal Lake* lies about 2 miles west of Eastford village.

From *North Ashford*, in the northeast corner of the town (R. 198 from Kenyonville) the old center turnpike runs to Westford through the scenic Boston Hollow, once well settled but with only one house left. Most of the land in this section belongs to the Yale School of Forestry.

VII. 11
POMFRET

The town of Pomfret takes its name from Pontefract in Yorkshire, near the ancestral home of Gov. Saltonstall; the original name was Mashamoquet. Uncas, the Mogehan sachem, claimed most of eastern Connecticut as a Pequot conquest. The eastern half of this tract descended to his son Oweneco, from whom Capt. James Fitch secured a deed for nearly all of WindhamCounty. Fitch sold part of it to men from Roxbury, Mass., and part to one of Cromwell's old officers, Capt. John Blackwell, who laid out the "Manor of Mortlake." Israel Putnam purchased 500 acres of this in 1739. The first settler was the frontierman, Capt. John Sabin, who in 1696 built a house which served as an outpost against the Indians. Parish and town privileges were granted by the General Assembly in 1713.

The town, a series of hills and valleys, became known in early days for its farm products, and for its wealth and culture, establishing a subscription library in 1740. Recently it has become a region of summer homes. Pomfret has so much scenery that almost any road makes an attractive drive, with a chance for good views.

Going east on R. 101, we pass on the left, in about 1½ miles, the *Samuel Sumner Tavern*, built originally in 1795, and soon come to the charming village of *Abington*, built largely along a north and south street. This was part of the old King's Highway from Norwich to Massachusetts. On the east side of the street is the attractive **Congregational Church*, the oldest church building in the State, built in 1751, with plain pilasters supporting a pediment. Continuing south, we pass the *Library* building, which houses probably the oldest public library in Connecticut, begun in 1793; *Walter Lyon Homestead*, about 1770, with pilastered cornice and doorway; and the rather pretentious *Hutchins Homestead*, with its pilasters and hip roof. A mile below the highway crossing, on the east side, is the *John Holbrook Tavern* (Abel Clark Tavern; the south end is later but still old.) On the west side of the street is the Rev. *David Ripley House*, built by the first Dr. James Hutchins about 1760, and somewhat marred by piazza and other additions. Nearly opposite the Holbrook Tavern we find the *Elisha Lord House*, where Washington stopped. South from Abington, near the Hampton town line, is a beautiful ravine on Blackwell Brook.

North from Abington on R. 97, we climb a slope with a good west view. The first crossroad to the left takes us northwest across a charming brook to the *Pomfret Fire Tower* on the town line, with its rewarding horizon. On the highway we pass some old Grosvenor houses. The *Nathaniel Sessions House*,

built in 1750, lies ½ mile to the south. On the left, just before reaching the road to Pomfret Station, is the *Joseph Chandler House* (Trowbridge-Pike Homestead) of 1702, 2½ stories, unpainted, with central chimney.

Somewhat east of Abington on our right is the State Park of *Mashamoquet Brook*, with some of the finest hemlocks in the State. The adjoining Park of Saptree Run has several acres of fine old hardwoods, especially sugar maples. To reach the **Putnam Wolf Den*, another State Park, drive to the junction with R. 93 and turn southwest 2 miles on a country road. Here Israel Putnam is supposed to have crawled in and pulled a wolf from its lair. The tract was purchased by the D. A. R. and the cave is marked with a bronze tablet. At this point the gray Devonian granite overlies the sedimentary schist. The schist has weathered away, leaving a cliff of the harder granite. Angular blocks of granite broke off to form rock shelters, of which the wolf den is one.

R. 101 turns north past the station through Pomfret Center, and then works east through Pomfret Street to Putnam. There are many beautiful estates along the route. On our left as we go north, *Pomfret School*, a preparatory school for boys, stands on a conspicuous hill, with its group of red brick buildings in Colonial style. On the right is the *Ben Grosvenor Inn*, of which the older part was built in 1738 as the Congregational parsonage, with some unusually good interior woodwork and ironwork. A little above this is the *Congregational Church*, with its white spire, built in 1832. Farther, on our left, is the *Col. Grosvenor Mansion*, built about 1792, used since 1920 as the Rectory School for younger boys. As we round the corner of Pomfret Street, many of the old houses reflect a somewhat later date and run to elaborate porticos.

West of Pomfret Street, on the route of the old Boston-Hartford turnpike, we pass on the left the Col. *Horace Sabin House*, late 18th century; and Mrs. *Esther Grosvenor House* (rear early 18th century, main house by Ralph Sabin about 1785.) These two families of early settlers from Roxbury, Mass., were closely related. About 1½ miles west on our right is the *Old Grosvenor Tavern*, another stopping place for Washington, a large house, yellow with white trim, built in 1765 and recently restored.

PUTNAM. See Journey XIII. 10.

THOMPSON. See Journey XIII. 11.

Journey VIII

UP AND DOWN THE RIVER

Old Saybrook to Suffield; Enfield to Old Lyme.
North on *Route 9* and *U. S. 5A;* returning by *U. S. 5* and various highways.

The Connecticut is one of the great river highways of the country, from the standpoint both of scenery and history. The river follows the Central Lowland as far as Middletown, where it cuts through the Eastern Highlands to the Sound, winding along a gorge of remarkable beauty. It is navigable as far as the Enfield Rapids, the limit of tide water, and above this to Springfield. The first settlements in Connecticut were on its banks. The river towns became important seaports. There was extensive shipbuilding, and most of the famous captains of the Atlantic packets came from "the River." The spring run of shad was another notable feature. The ideal way to make the Journey would be by boat, if any boat line were available. We shall follow up the west bank by R. 9 and U. S. 5A, coming down the east bank on U. S. 5 and various supplementary highways.

OLD SAYBROOK. See Journey I. 22.

VIII. 1
ESSEX

Leaving Old Saybrook, we enter the daughter town of Essex, originally known as Potopaug, probably settled about 1675. A parish was organized in 1722, and the present town incorporated in 1852. The name comes from one of the English counties. Essex was a famous shipbuilding center, raided by the British during the War of 1812. The town supplied at least 70 captains for deep-sea service. Several boat yards are still in operation, and there is a considerable summer colony.

Entering the town by R. 9, *South Cove* lies to our right. Shipyards were located here, and turned out many large vessels. The Mack yards built several for Civil War service. To reach *Essex Village*, we turn right from the main highway, and follow the narrow Main St. down to the Dock. The rows of small old houses make it one of the quaintest streets in Connecticut. On our right is the *Griswold Inn*, built in the middle of the 18th century, and very little changed, except for the addition of an old schoolhouse as a tap room. Opposite stands the *Col. Lewis House*, with its graceful porch and Palladian window; and next to this the Capt. *Timothy Starkey House*, 1½ stories and

two dormers in the gambrel roof. Near the Dock, on the right, we find the **Old Ship Tavern*, built by Uriah Hayden and now occupied by the Dauntless Club. A replica of the old sign hangs over the entrance: a ship in full sail with the words "Entertainment. 1766." The initials "U. H. A." above stand for Uriah and Ann Hayden. The last house on the north side of the street is the *Samuel Lay House*, probably the oldest in Essex, but remodeled and in poor repair. Lay and Hayden were partners in the West India trade. Along the *Dock*, which gives an attractive view of the River, is the Warehouse of *Abner Parker*, another trader, built in 1753. At the left of the Dock, a marker calls attention to the fact the *Oliver Cromwell*, the first U. S. warship, a 24-gun man of war, was built here in 1775. In 1812, a British force landed and destroyed 22 ships with the dock yards.

Back Street, which parallels Main St. to the north, is equally quaint, with some good Colonial houses. Above Essex village, about 1½ miles by North Main St. (take side road beyond concrete bridge,) we reach *North Cove*, where there were other shipyards. We see the remains of the "Osage," burned by the British. The vessel was made of heavy chestnut timbers, blackened by water and age but still solid.

Going west on Main St., over a steep hill, we pass on the right *Pratt's Village Smithy*, a vine-covered brick building. The blacksmith's trade has been handed down from father to eldest son for eight generations since 1678, the oldest business in the United States operated by one family. The older portion of the **Pratt Homestead* next door has 1½ stories with central chimney, and dormers in the gambrel roof, which curves upward at the eaves. Farther on the right is the *Long Yellow House*, of the same type. The *Old Parker Homestead* in the next block, built in 1790, has central chimney, and the roof somewhat longer in front, with an upward swing ending in a balustrade.

Rejoining R. 9, we continue west through the village of *Centerbrook*, where there is a good Congregational Church, built in 1790. The Second Ecclesiastical Society of Saybrook was organized here in 1722. The Dickinson witch hazel plant goes back to 1855. *Ivoryton*, a mile farther west (R. 144) takes its name from the piano-key factory of Comstock, Cheney. The company started in 1847, and the working of ivory began in Essex as early as 1802. There is a *Summer Repertory Theatre* in Ivoryton, with plays by New York professionals.

VIII. 2
SAYBROOK

From Essex we go north to the town of Saybrook (Deep River) to be distinguished from the town of Old Saybrook, of which is was once a part. Settlement goes back to about 1670. The present town organization dates from 1899.

The leisurely traveler will make a circuit from Essex village by the river road, recently improved, with its four miles of scenic beauty. We rejoin R. 9 before entering Deep River. Another good approach is by R. 80, which comes down from the hills through the village of Winthrop. A mile south of

Winthrop, on R. 144, we cross *Bushy Hill;* a side road leads to the childrens' camp maintained by the Church of the Incarnation in N. Y. There is a fine view from the verandah of the cottage, and below is the attractive *Bushy Pond*. R. 80 passes *Rogers' Ponds*, with pond lilies and several picturesque falls, and an old *Southworth Homestead*.

Entering the village of Deep River on R. 9, we pass two other *Southworth* houses on our right, the first of wood and the second of stone, probably early 19th century. A turn to the right leads to *Fountain Hill Cemetery*, one of the best viewpoints on the river. A circuit by River and Kirtland Sts. gives views of the river and Eustatia Island, taking us past a number of old houses, including the *Phelps House*, 1799, at the end of Kirtland St. Another good outlook is *St. John's School* for boys on the river bank, above the R. R. station. The principal industry in Deep River is ivory keys and actions for pianos, the firm of Pratt, Read and Co. tracing back to an ivory comb business started in 1809.

VIII. 3
CHESTER

The town of Chester, named from Chester in England, was settled in 1692, organized as a parish of Old Saybrook in 1740, and made a separate town in 1836. Chester is a rough hill country, and contains part of the Cockaponset State Forest.

R. 148 leads west from R. 9 through *Chester Village*, which has been a manufacturing center since early days, drawing power from Pattáconk River. The most important products today are augurs, bright wire goods, and manicure sets. At the center is an old store building of native granite, probably dating back to 1809. The quarries at one time so important are further represented by the old *Chester Hotel*, with its granite pillars supporting a simple pediment. The traveler should note the two millstones used as stepping stones in front of the Chester Savings Bank. West of the village and ¾ mile south is the *Clark Homestead* (Leete House) one of the oldest in Chester. R. 148 continues to the attractive *Cedar Lake*, with wooded shores; a road follows along the west bank. The State Y. M. C. A. Camp is located here. About a mile east of the Lake, a road leads north over *Whig Hill*, with a fine southern view.

Goose Hill Rd. runs north from the center, passing on the right the 1½ story house known as the *Maria Hough Place*, built before 1746 but considerably remodeled. The next right turn takes us over *Story's Hill*, with a fine view of the river and the hills beyond. Continuing north beyond the turn, we have other good views, especially near the Haddam town line.

Skirting the village on R. 9, we pass two Colonial houses of unusual beauty. On the west side, opposite the Roman Catholic Church, is the **Abram Mitchell House* (Dr. Ambrose Pratt House) built in 1820. We have a porch with 2-story columns, a graceful doorway, Palladian window above, corner pilasters, and heavy molding along the cornice. A little farther, on our right, is the **Jonathan Warner Homestead*, of earlier date (1798) but similar design. These houses are said to have been built by the same carpenter-architect, Samuel

Silliman. They no doubt reflect the prosperity brought by the shipyard and seaport at Chester Cove. At the corner by the Warner house, a lane turns east to the Cove and * *Hadlyme Ferry*, the only ferry left on the Connecticut, worth taking for views of the river.

VIII. 4
HADDAM

Continuing our Journey, we enter the town of Haddam. In 1662, a group of young married men from the older towns up the river were given permission to make a settlement opposite Thirty Mile Island. A town was incorporated in 1668, and named from Hadham in the English Hertfordshire, associated with the family of the first governor, John Haynes. The town is made up of rugged hills, with a good deal of wild country, and includes a considerable portion of Cockaponset State Forest.

R. 9 from Chester makes a scenic drive, with frequent views of the river. At Tylerville, where there is an Adventist camp ground, R. 82 crosses the *Bridge* to East Haddam, with a fine vista up and down stream. At Shailerville, 2½ miles farther north, we pass on our left an old *Gneiss Quarry*, with a wide variety of minerals. We cross the attractive ravine of *Mill Creek*, and a little beyond Arnold Sta. take a road ½ mile up hill to the old *Granite Quarry*, first operated in 1794. The product was shipped all over the East for paving blocks, and as far as Savannah and New Orleans. There is a fine view of the river from this point, and also from the old road back of the Quarry which goes down to the highway.

Haddam Village formerly was a joint county seat of Middlesex County, and the granite County Jail is still located here. North of the Jail stands the Rev. *Jeremiah Hobart House*, built by the town in 1691 for the first settled minister, and still in a good state of preservation. Another building of native granite, *Brainerd Academy*, has been remodeled as the Town Hall. Rev. David D. Field was pastor of the Congregational Church, and several of his distinguished children were born in Haddam. The earliest Field home, near the site of the present *Brainerd Memorial Library*, was the birthplace of *David Dudley Field* (1805-1894) whose reform of the legal system in New York was influential in other States and in the British Empire; also of a daughter who became the mother of Justice Brewer of the U. S. Supreme Court. *Stephen J. Field* (1816-1899) Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, was born in a later Field home, where the Hazen Foundation now stands. Justice Field and his nephew Justice Brewer were fellow members of the same Court. Two other sons of this famous family, Henry M. and Cyrus W. Field, were born in Stockbridge, Mass.

About 2 miles north of Haddam center, a boulder tablet on the left of the highway commemorates the birthplace site (to the east, on the river bank) of *David Brainerd* (1718-1747) the heroic missionary to the Indians, whose biography, written by Jonathan Edwards, became one of the classics of the evangelical movement. The work among the Indians was continued by his younger brother John. The village of *Higganum* is a manufacturing center, producing braids and agricultural implements. The most interesting factory

is D. and H. Scovil, which has been making hoes for the Southern trade since 1844. The original Scovil, a farmer-blacksmith, operated a trip hammer on a brook 4 miles west, forging the gun barrels for Eli Whitney; he would take a load of gun barrels to New Haven by ox-team and bring back a new supply of the steel shapes.

Route 81, south from Higganum to Clinton, most of the way through the woods, passes the hamlet of *Ponset*, an abbreviation of the Indian name for the region, which has been given to Cockaponset State Forest. The little Episcopal Church in Ponset was built in 1877 by Rev. Mr. Knowles, out of timber donated by neighboring farmers. The road from Higganum to Durham goes through even wilder country.

A dirt road turns east to Higganum Sta., with a fine view of the river. The *Landing* was the scene of early mills and shipyards, and great quantities of cordwood were shipped to New York, before coal began to be used for heating. North on R. 9, ¾ mile on our right, is *Shopboard Rock*, a huge boulder with a flat top, where an early tailor is supposed to have cut out a suit for a customer. Close to the Middletown line, on the east of the highway, we find *Seven Falls*, in a roadside park. Directly opposite, about 50 feet west of the old highway, is *Bible Rock*, several layers of stone standing on end and giving the appearance of an open book.

VIII. 5
MIDDLETOWN

Middletown was settled in 1650, largely from Hartford, and recognized as a town the following year. The original name Mattabeseck was changed in 1653, because of its central position between Saybrook and the upper river towns. By 1750 Middletown had developed into an important trading port, and for the next half century was the largest and wealthiest town in Connecticut. It was one of the first five cities in the State to be chartered in 1784. Wesleyan University is located here, and two State institutions: the Hospital for the Insane and Long Lane Farm for Girls.

The Forest City, as it is sometimes called, from the luxuriance of its street trees, had a population in the 1930 census of 24,554. Middletown became an important manufacturing city during the 19th century, when large woolen and gun industries were established. The first metal pumps were made here. Of present factories, the Russell Mfg. Co., which was one of the first to make elastic webbing, started in 1834, and the marine hardware plant of Wilcox Crittenden in 1847. The Remington Noiseless Typewriter has the largest number of employees. Other important products are silk, dress shields, rubber goods and silverware.

R. 9 from Haddam is an attractive drive, and as we approach the city we make the transition from the Eastern Highlands to the Central Lowland, with rewarding views. To see the River, in one of its most beautiful stretches, the traveler should take the River Rd., which starts at Higganum. We pass *Dart Island*, now a State Park. To our left is the striking hill known as *White Rocks*, with a fine view of the river and an old Quarry, where there are many

Chart XXXI. MIDDLETOWN

1. Return Jonathan Meigs House. 2. John Kent House. 3. Henry Clay Work statue. 4. Wesleyan University. 5. Joseph Hyde House. 6. Hezekiah Hurlburt House. 7. Benjamin Henshaw House. 8. Jonathan Yeomans House. 9. Benjamin Williams House. 10. Alsop House. 11. Riverside Cemetery. 12. Jehosaphat Starr House. 13. George Phillips House. 14. Russell House. 15. Chauncey Whittlesey Store.

varieties of minerals. West of this we cross a small stream on which is located the old *Middletown Lead Mine*. Lead for bullets was secured here during the Revolution. On the hill above is the *Conn. State Hospital* for the Insane, opened in 1868.

Rejoining R. 9 and entering the city from the south, the Col. **Return Jonathan Meigs House*, moved from its original site, stands at 64 Crescent St. (1 on Chart XXXI.) The old homestead, now an ell, has central chimney and gambrel roof. The main house with its hip roof was built in 1785. Col. Meigs was active in the Revolution, serving as a major at Bunker Hill, and organizing the whale-boat raid on Sag Harbor. Later he became acting governor of the Northwest Territory. The house was sold to Elisha Hubbard, West India trader and Commissary of the Connecticut troops during the Revolution. Facing Crescent St. on S. Main St., is the *John Kent House* (2; Jonathan Kilbourne House) built in 1733. A statue to *Henry Clay Work* (3; 1832-1884) the author of "Marching through Georgia," stands in a small parkway at S. Main and Mill Sts., near the site of his birthplace.

Going west on Church St., we reach the Campus of **Wesleyan University* (4) founded in 1831. The handsome *Olin Memorial Library*, erected in 1928 and named for Stephen Olin, second president of the University, faces south on Church St. The oldest building is *South College*, the third from the north in the old brownstone row; it was built in 1825 for Capt. Partridge's Military Academy on this site, which removed to Norwich, Vt., in 1829. The *Museum* is located on the 3rd and 4th floors of Judd Hall, at the south end of the row. It contains many slabs of prehistoric footprints from the sedimentary sandstone in the vicinity of Middletown, and other specimens illustrating the natural history of the region. There is a fine exhibit of Indian relics. The coin collection is also notable.

On College St., we have a number of good houses from the 18th century. The *Joseph Hall House* (5; 206 College st.) with its overhangs, was built about 1765, and has been moved from its original location. The *Hezekiah Hurlburt House* (6; 158 College st.) about 1772, is of brick, now painted yellow. The west part of the *Benjamin Henshaw House* (7; 124 College st.) beyond Broad St., goes back to 1753; and the *Jonathan Yeomans House* (8; 114 College st.) to about 1749.

On Washington St., to the east of the generously wide Main St., we find the **Benjamin Williams House* (9; De Koven House; 27 Washington st.) built of brick about 1791, a very fine example of Colonial architecture. The *Alsop House* (10; 54 Washington st.) on the north side of this block, whose lines are partly hidden by modern porches, dates from the early 19th century; it is connected with Capt. Joseph W. Alsop, a sea captain in the West India and China trade. Turning east at the end of Main St., **Riverside Cemetery* (11) lies to our right on St. John's Square, the old Meeting House Green. It was opened at the time of the first settlement, and one stone dates back to 1689. A large boulder commemorates the founding of Middletown. Near this is the grave of Commodore Thomas Macdonough, hero of the battle on Lake Champlain in the War of 1812, who made his home in Middletown. There is a boulder monument to Macdonough on the square, just before reaching the Cemetery.

Continuing west on Washington St., the *Jehosaphat Starr House* (12; 110 Washington st.) goes back to the early 18th century; the west side is the oldest. The Gen. *George Phillips House* (13; Glover House; 148 Washington

st.) was built in 1750, of brick probably brought over from England as ballast. The **Russell House* (14; 350 High st.) facing on High St., long the show place of Middletown, was built about 1828 for Samuel Russell, a merchant prince in the China trade. It was designed by David Hoadley, whose work we have admired in New Haven and other towns. The tall Corinthian columns are said to have been brought up by ox-team from the unfinished Eagle Bank at New Haven. In the next block, the wings of the house at 202 Washington once belonged to the *Chauncey Whittlesey Store* (15) which held the supplies for the Revolutionary army.

R. 72 (Newfield st. via Berlin st.) which runs north from Washington St. (R. 14) is on a bench above the Connecticut, and gives good views for about 2 miles. Other crossroads farther to the west make attractive drives. On Washington St., just beyond West River, is the house built for Judge **Seth Wetmore* in 1746. It is one of the earliest examples of the central hall type. The roof, now a plain pitch, was originally a gambrel. The beaded clapboarding on the north side is supposed to be original. To the south, on Boston Rd., three generations of the Starr family made swords for the U. S. government (1813-1845.)

R. 14 continues west through beautiful scenery to Meriden, crossing the Mattabesett Trail (Middlefield) which runs north over Mt. Higby. In 2 miles, the Trail crosses the line into Middletown and goes by a *Natural Bridge*, where one can pass under a rock wedged between two other rocks. Mt. Higby offers fine views to the west. To reach the attractive *Westfield Falls*, turn north from R. 14 on East St. for 3 miles, and go 1 mile west on Falls Rd.

Leaving the center by S. Main St. (R. 15) the *John Hall House* (57 Highland ave.) stands one block west, just beyond Pamecha Pond. The front portion is said to be the oldest building in Middletown, possibly dating back to 1668. A half mile northwest is *Long Lane Farm* for delinquent girls, opened in 1870 and taken over by the State in 1921. South of the Farm, Wadsworth St. leads west to Laurel Grove Rd. (reached from R. 15 by Randolph or Bush Hill rds.) Here, on the west side, we find the *Nehemiah Hubbard House* of 1745. He had five sons in the Revolution, and when it was proposed to move a door the daughter said: "Five good men have gone through that door to the Revolution, and it should never be changed." R. 15 continues to Durham and New Haven.

VIII. 6
DURHAM

It is now necessary to make a side trip to take in the towns of Durham and Middlefield. The town of Durham was settled in 1698 by Guilford men, who had discovered the value of its natural pasture lands. The original name Coginchaug was changed to Durham, from the town of that name in the north of England, the original home of the Wadsworth family. Town privileges were granted in 1708. Durham was famous for its cattle, and two fat oxen, sent to Washington at Valley Forge, supplied a dinner for all the officers of the American army and their servants. The town is made up of extensive meadows, in the center of a rising tier of hills.

Leaving Middletown by R. 15, we have a good view of Durham village and the surrounding country as we cross the town line. A still finer view is obtained from *Swathel Top*, the hill to our right. At the junction of R. 147 to Middlefield stands the *Swathel Tavern*, built by Azariah Beach in 1730, and at a later period used by John Swathel as a tavern, on what was then the New York-Boston mail route. The third house to the right on R. 147 is the *Frederick Lyman House*, built in rather elaborate style about 1759 by a Lyman who had gone south and made money. Gen. Phineas Lyman, whom we shall meet in Suffield, was born in Durham but in an earlier house.

The village of Durham is chiefly a long main street, on a bench to the east of the meadows. On the west side of the street (sixth building north of the church) is what remains of the Austin Homestead, built about 1759. *Moses Austin* (1761-1821) organized American colonization in Texas, and after his death the plan was carried out by his son Stephen, for whom Austin, Texas, was named. To the east, opposite the Congregational church, the *John Johnson House* of 1745 is the fourth on the south side of Maiden Lane, which took its name from the five spinster daughters, who lived to be 80 or over. The *Burial Ground* lies to our left, beyond the next cross street, the oldest stone being dated 1712.

Crossing Allyn Brook, which formerly divided Durham from Durham Center, we pass on the east the house of **Gen. James Wadsworth* (1730-1817) who was major general of the Connecticut militia from 1777-79, and held many other important offices. The James Wadsworth who migrated to New York in 1790 was his nephew. The house, built in 1760, is still covered with the original hand-riven pine shingles, and the interior has been carefully restored. Just east of the Methodist church is the *Chauncey Homestead*, a rambling Colonial house built by a son of the town's first minister, Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey, who was the first graduate of Yale College. The present owner, a direct descendant, has many relics of the Colonial period, including Yale's first diploma, and 200 volumes from the earliest public library in the State, established at Durham in 1733. Opposite the south end of the Green, on our left, is the house built by the second minister, Rev. *Elizur Goodrich*, in 1763. Some of his descendants became distinguished in law and letters, and he prepared many young men for Yale college, including Eli Whitney. The house, with its massive stone chimney and fine workmanship, is practically unchanged.

At the highway junction south of the village, the *Col. James Wadsworth House*, the oldest house in the town, stands at our left, on a knoll which gives a fine western view. It is a 2½ story house, with two ells, built originally in 1706. The central chimney has been removed, but most of the interior is well preserved. This original James Wadsworth (1675-1776) grandfather of the General, came to Durham from Farmington and was a leader in town and Colony.

Two scenic highways lead off toward the south: R. 77 to Guilford and R. 79 to Madison. About ¼ mile west of the latter is *Mt. Pisgah*, crossed by the Mattabesett Trail as it swings up from Bluff Head. The bare granite summit gives a complete horizon, and to the north one can see the State Capitol and Mt. Tom in Massachusetts.

About ½ mile farther west on R. 15, a road which forks to the right is the route of the original highway between Durham and Wallingford, used twice by Washington. It gives delightful views of the rolling hill country. The latter

part of this road, where it crosses the range, is now abandoned, but is used as a tramping trail, intersecting the Mattabesett Trail just south of Trimountain, and continuing west to Wharton Brook. In addition to the blue paint, bronze markers set in cement posts were placed at the time of the Washington bicentennial.

About 3 miles farther, R. 15 crosses the main *Mattabesett Trail*, which runs east to Bluff Head. North of the highway, we go over *Pistapaug Mt.*, with a beautiful view of the lake below its northern cliffs. Later the trail climbs over **Trimountain*, close to the Wallingford line. The southern peak, with its sharp summit and extensive view, is one of the most charming outlooks in the State; it is now a State Park. Farther north, the top of the *Reed's Gap Quarry* provides a remarkable view along the Beseck range and across to the Meriden Hills. The quarry gives a good chance to study the contact of the lava with the underlying sandstone, and a little south of it on the trail we have a fine exhibit of the columnar structure of the trap rock.

Another fine viewpoint in Durham is *Bear Rock*, a lonely crag standing out in the wild eastern section of the town. Take the Haddam Rd. east for 1½ miles, and follow wood roads northeast to the cliff, which is clearly visible. We find ourselves in a broken country, suggesting the convulsions which produced the Eastern Highlands. Few spots in the State give such an impression of solitude, or of the majesty of Nature's forces.

VIII. 7
MIDDLEFIELD

Middlefield, originally a part of Middletown, was settled about 1700, made a parish in 1744, and became a separate town in 1866. A swampy area in the center, drained by the Coginchaug River, is surrounded by terraced hills, with a mountain range to the west. On account of the terrain, almost all the roads give rewarding views.

There have been local industries of importance, whose history is rather typical of Connecticut. At *Rockfall*, a factory that made a popular type of revolver during the Civil War is now making automobile tools. In the ravine below there used to be a powder mill. Another factory has passed from cotton thread to suspender webbing and now brake linings. At *Baileyville*, suspenders gave place to old fashioned washing machines. Then the factory turned to clothes wringers, bringing that article to perfection and consolidating with the American Wringer Co. in 1890. There were button factories, and a mill that made bone and gypsum fertilizer for 25 years. Another factory continues to make artificial ivory for knife blades. William Lyman developed the metallic aperture rifle sight, still manufactured here, and used in all expert rifle contests.

Entering the town from Durham by R. 147, we pass on the left in about a mile the **David Lyman House*, built in 1785, and removed later to its present site. The interior is particularly beautiful, eight carpenters brought in for the purpose from Cromwell having spent many months on the paneling. The engaged columns on the mantel in the dining room are noted for their perfect

proportions. Next on the north is the fine old *Isaac Miller House* (Lyman A. Mills House) of 1787. To the south stretches the Lyman Farm, with one of the largest orchards in the State, worth seeing when the apple and peach trees are in bloom. A crossroad to the east leads in about a mile to the *Hiram Miller House* of 1741, remodeled but with the old features preserved. Beyond this is R. 159 with its attractive views, and still farther east the beautiful *Laurel Brook Reservoir.*

Turning south from R. 147 on the Powder Hill Rd., west of the R. R., we come in about ¾ mile on the right to the *Elias Coe House*, belonging to the Coe family, like all the houses on this road at one period. This house, built in 1723 by one of the early settlers, probably is the oldest house in Middlefield, and has preserved much of its original interior. A little below this, 100 feet back from the road, are the interesting **Dinosaur Tracks*, found in a small abandoned sandstone quarry. The quarry is now maintained as an outdoor exhibit by the Peabody Museum of Yale, having been presented to the University by Prof. Wesley R. Coe.

Continuing north on R. 147, *Lake Beseck* lies to our left. R. 14 goes west to Meriden, through the gap between *Mt. Beseck* to the south and *Mt. Higby* to the north. Both have remarkable western views along the trap rock cliffs, and are reached by the blue-marked Mattabesett Trail, which we cross half way down the slope. From the northern peak of Higby, the view extends to the north and east. On Beseck, straight below to the west we look down on the attractive *Black Pond*, which we pass as we descend R. 14 to Meriden; part of the shore is now a State Park, and the location under the cliffs makes it an attractive picnic spot.

To the east, R. 14 takes us back to Middletown, with many fine offlooks.

VIII. 8
CROMWELL

Resuming our regular Journey, we enter the town of Cromwell, the "Upper Houses" of the Middletown settlement (1650.) It was organized as a parish in 1703, and incorporated as a separate town in 1851. The name commemorates Oliver Cromwell. There was considerable shipbuilding in the early days. In 1823, Wm. C. Redfield constructed a Connecticut River steamer, the "Oliver Cromwell." Redfield later developed the idea of using barges on the Hudson drawn by tug-boats, and was the first to visualize the possiblity of railroad connection with the west.

From Middletown, R. 9 crosses the lowlands along the Mattabesett or Seebethe River, which flows into the Connecticut at this point, with Willow Island on our right. We then climb a long hill to Cromwell Village. About 2 miles from the Portland bridge, South St. turns east one block to Pleasant St., part of the original Hartford-Saybrook turnpike, which followed the river bank from Middletown. The street was laid out by the first settlers, and some of the houses are occupied by descendants. At the southwest corner is the charming old salt-box known as the **Thomas Hubbard House* (Ranney-Adams House) said to date back to 1661. The fourth house north of this is the

former *Nathaniel Chauncey Tavern*, from about 1746. On the east side of Pleasant St., with a large elm in front, we have the Rev. *Joseph Smith House*, built by the town in 1717 for the first minister of the parish, who was to furnish nails and glass.

Crossing the main highway to West St., the Dea. *Thomas Stow House*, built in 1713, stands on our right, just beyond the Baptist Church, which was its original location. The first left turn leads to the interesting old *Burying Ground;* the earliest grave is that of Thomas Ranney, 1713. A little west of this is a ridge known as *Timber Hill*, with a remarkable view, which takes in both the Connecticut River, and the Mattabesett valley with the bordering trap rock range. Farther on West St., the Nathaniel White School commemorates the original donor of land for school purposes. *Nathaniel White* came to Hartford as a child with Thomas Hooker's company, and was the most prominent leader in the Middletown settlement, which he represented in the General Court from 1661 to 1710. Across from the School and a little farther west is the *Sage Homestead*, with central chimney and overhangs, from which Russell Sage's parents moved to New York City.

Returning to R. 9, which at this point follows the original road laid out in 1650, the *Isaac Gridley House* on the west side was the home of Nathan Hale's roommate at Yale, in the class of 1773. Next to this, the second house south of New Lane, is the *Spencer House;* Sally Spencer became the mother of Junius Spencer Morgan of Hartford, father of J. P. Morgan.

Continuing north on R. 9 another ¾ mile, the *Pierson Nurseries* lie to our left, with 16 acres under glass, producing 9 million roses a year. Turning right at the small triangular Green, we pass *Cromwell Hall Sanatorium* for nervous diseases, with another rewarding view. Shadow Lane, which parallels the highway on the east, takes us through an attractive ravine.

Wolf's Pit Hill, used for the Air Beacon, ½ mile west of R. 9 by Evergreen Rd., gives a good view in all directions. The *Blow Hole*, a small cove in the River, with a fine outlook from the bluff above, is reached by a rough road east from the highway, just before the Rocky Hill line.

VIII. 9
ROCKY HILL

Rocky Hill, formerly a part of Wethersfield, was settled in 1650, and organized as the parish of Stepney in 1722. Due to the changing course of the River, Rocky Hill became the chief port of Wethersfield, with ship building and auxiliary industries. A separate town was incorporated in 1843. Present industries include a rayon plant and iron foundry.

Entering the town from the south on R. 9, we pass on the right the old *Samuel Wright House*, said to have been built in 1671, later used as a tollgate house. A crossroad to the right, which must be negotiated on foot, leads down the attractive *Dividend Brook*. A hard climb to the bluff south of the outlet is rewarded by good views of the River, with the Glastonbury hills in the distance. Above this point, the layers of glacial sand and gravel along the river bank represent a dam which made a glacial lake extending back into

Massachusetts. During that period the Connecticut River was discharging through the New Britain Channel, represented by the Mattabesett River, The clay beds utilized by the brickyards in Hartford and Windsor were deposited by this glacial lake.

Avoiding the new cut-off (Silas Deane Highway) we turn right through the village of Rocky Hill, which is full of good 18th century houses, most of them labeled with original owner and date. On our right lies the *Old Cemetery*. To our left, at 28 Elm St., is the house built in 1783 by Rev. John Lewis, but usually known by the later ministerial occupant, *Calvin Chapin*, at one time a fifer in the Revolutionary army, who served the church from 1794 to 1847; he was prominent in church circles throughout the State and Nation and an early temperance leader. The house has dentils on the cornice. The house opposite built by Eliel Williams (Merriam Williams House; 25 Elm st.) about 1770, has a 6-inch overhang on both stories, and a double door with the original latch. Glastonbury Ave. leads east to the old ferry, and below this on River Rd. we find the Capt. *Asa Deming House* of 1785, approached by a long flight of brownstone steps. It is notable for the oval bulls-eye glass in the panels of the door, and above the entrance is a large window with rounded head.

The **Congregational Church*, at the fork, erected in 1805, is a fine example of the earlier type. Under the well-proportioned pediment, with heavy cornice molding, is a pedimented central doorway surmounted by a Palladian window. The interior woodwork is worth studying. The house opposite, at 225 Main St., was built by *Thomas Danforth*, the great trader of his day. He manufactured pewter, tinware and a wide variety of hardware, and had a well-stocked store in the village, from which peddlers covered all the surrounding towns. Before he turned over the business to his son in 1818, he had opened branch stores in Philadelphia, Atlanta and Savannah. The house has central chimney, an overhang in both stories, and good molding under the cornice. Probably the most pretentious house in Rocky Hill is that built in 1808 by **James Standish*, at 12 Washington St., which turns off to the east. Slender jointed columns support a graceful entrance porch with plastered cove ceiling, and the doorway has a broad semi-elliptical fanlight. Above the porch is a triple window, with a pediment above in the rather flat roof. The ceiling of the lower hall has very unusual groined vaulting.

As we go north on Main St., the trap rock ridge (Shipman's Hill) which gives the town its name, lies east of the houses. A short steep road, passable for cars, leads to the summit, from which there is a remarkable view of the River and the country to the north and east. Care should be taken to avoid the blasting hours of the quarry, at noon and 4:30. Just beyond this turn, we pass on our right the Capt. *Riley House* of 1742, a large building with central chimney and dormers. It has a double door with four long strap hinges. There is fine dentil work above the windows and doorways.

The gem of the old Colonial houses in Rocky Hill is the ***Duke of Cumberland Inn* (69 Main st.) built in 1767 by John Robbins, on land purchased from the Duke, to whom his father George II had granted 2000 acres. It was one of the first houses in Connecticut to be built of native brick. Every 4th course is made up of headers and stretchers. There are 3 stories and attic, all with a slight overhang, gambrel roof with dormers, and 4 chimneys. Above the simple doorway is a Palladian window, arched with brick. The other windows, like the doorway, have brownstone caps with an outward flare. The original inn sign is in the collection of the Wadsworth Atheneum at Hartford.

The oldest house in Rocky Hill, said to date from 1655, stands on the east side of Main St., a little farther north. It is known as the **Philip Goffe House.* One story in front with gambrel roof, 2½ stories at the eaves, and the long rear roof slopes to one story again. Goffe was the first town crier in Wethersfield.

There are good views from various hills to the west and northwest of the village. R. 9 continues north to Wethersfield.

VIII. 10
WETHERSFIELD

Wethersfield is the oldest regular settlement in the State. It was one of the three towns on the River which started the Connecticut Colony. The area was scouted in 1633 by John Oldham, who followed Indian trails from Massachusetts Bay. In the spring of 1634, he brought a in company of "Adventurers" from Watertown, vanguard of the principal migration, which came the following year. In 1636, the original name Watertown was changed to Wethersfield, from a town in the English county of Essex. The Indian massacre of 1637 led up to the Pequot War. Church controversies and a growing population brought about a constant exodus, major groups going out to found Milford, Stamford, Branford, and Hadley, Mass. At least five other Connecticut towns have been carved out of the original Wethersfield territory.

The town lies on a rich alluvial plain, with ridges parallel to the Connecticut River which command good views. It has been noted for its onions since early days, and was a pioneer in the seed industry, which started about the time of the Revolution. Wethersfield became an important seaport, exporting country produce from a wide area, and bringing back West India products and later goods from China. Many Hartford people have made their residence in Wethersfield. An unusual number of Colonial houses have been preserved.

Entering the town by R. 9, Mill St. which crosses at South Wethersfield leads west to the stream that supplied power for early industries. Here was located the pioneer plow factory of Theodore Havens, opened in 1820, which at one time was sending 1000 plows a year to the Carolina plantations. Griswoldville, farther up the stream to the southwest, is named for Jacob Griswold, who in 1680 started the first carding and fulling mill in New England, operated until 1839. Turning north from Mill St. on Maple St., which was part of the old New Haven-Boston post road, we pass on the right, at the top of the hill, the oldest house standing in Wethersfield, built by *Moses Goffe* in 1672. North of the hill, we turn east across the new cut-off of the Silas Deane highway, and enter the village by Broad St.

Our introduction to Wethersfield is the *Broad Street Green*, around which the home lots of some of the first settlers were laid out in 1636. The old houses in the town have been labeled with name and date. A stroll through the streets is well repaid, as the houses represent various types, and many of them are substantial homes from the prosperous second half of the 18th century.

At the south end of the Green, we pass the monument to *Nathaniel Foote* the settler (1593-1644; 1 on Chart XXXII.) He was the town surveyor, and

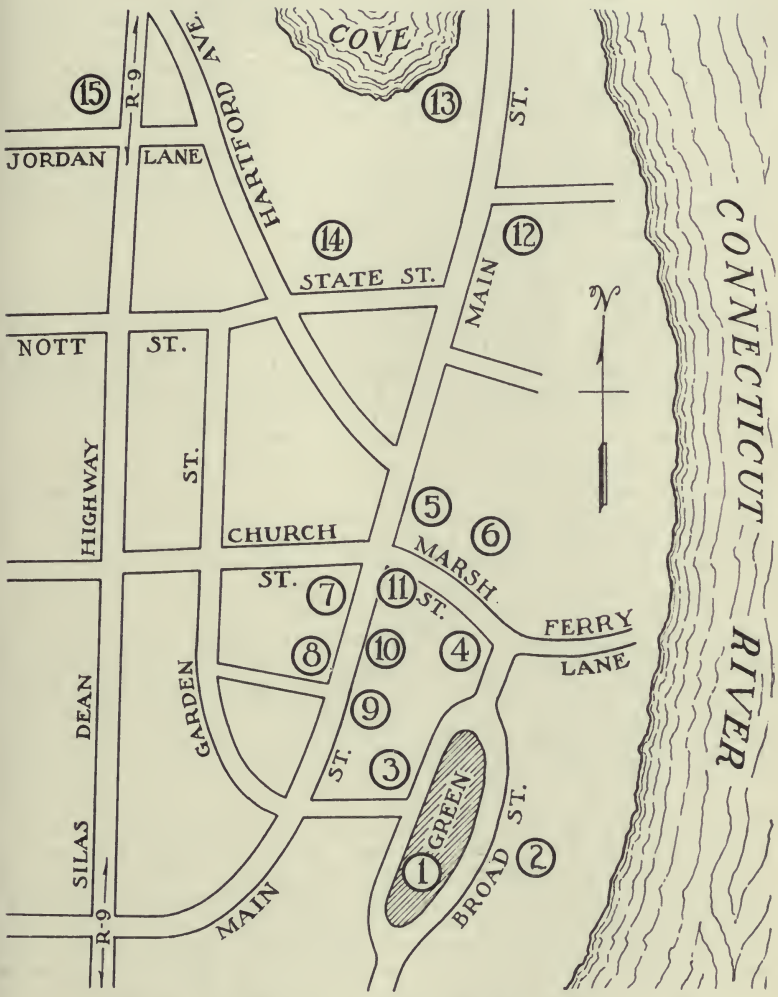


Chart XXXII. WETHERSFIELD

1. Nathaniel Foote monument. 2. Wethersfield Elm. 3. Elisha Williams site. 4. Oliver Williams house. 5. Congregational Church. 6. Burial Place. 7. Webb House. 8. Silas Deane house. 9. Academy. 10. Historical Society. 11. Wethersfield Bank. 12. Fort site. 13. Warehouse. 14. State Prison. 15. Peter Deming House.

lines in Wethersfield started at a tree marked "N.F." On our right is the **Wethersfield Elm* (2) the largest tree in Connecticut and the largest elm in America. It was planted as a sapling about 1758, and has a circumference of 41 ft., height 102 ft., and branch spread 146 ft. West of the Green is the home site (marked) of Rev. *Elishah Williams* (3) who was chosen a tutor of Yale College in 1716, and taught some of the classes in Wethersfield during the period of transition. He was rector of Yale from 1726-39, and later practised law here. He also served as an officer during King George's War. North from the Green, on our left, stands the second in age of the many old houses along the elm-shaded streets, built in 1680 by *Oliver Williams* (4; 249 Broad st.) It is of 2½ stories with central chimney. Ferry Lane, to the east, opened in 1640, was the crossing place of the first post road in America, from New York to Boston, operated from 1673 to 1795.

At the corner of Main St., the **Congregational Church* (5) the first brick church building in Connecticut, was erected in 1761. There is a square tower, surmounted by a belfry with graceful spire. The building has quoins on the corners and heavy stone caps over doorway and windows. The church organization goes back to 1635, and a boulder on the lawn marks the site of the first meeting house. Behind the Church is the ancient **Burial Place* (6) with the graves of many early worthies. The oldest stone is that of Leonard Chester, 1648, bearing the coat-of-arms of the Chester family.

Turning south on Main St., we come to the ***Webb House* (7) now maintained as a museum by the Colonial Dames (25 cent fee.) This mansion, of the central hall type, with gambrel roof and a graceful entrance porch, was built in 1752 by Joseph Webb, a wealthy merchant and West India trader. It came to be known as Hospitality Hall. Silas Deane married Webb's widow, and occupied the house until he built his own next door. A meeting was arranged here between Washington and Rochambeau, and in 1781 the five-day conference which planned the Yorktown campaign. The "Yorktown Room," and Washington's chamber, with the four-poster bed and original wallpaper, are of great interest. The interior has fine paneling, and there is a beautiful shell-top cupboard. South of the Webb House is the house built by *Silas Deane* (8) in 1776. The piazza was added by later owners. The house has the unusual feature of a large square hall at the righthand corner, bringing the main doorway to the right of the front. Silas Deane (1737-1789) a rich importer, who had connected himself with prominent Connecticut families by his marriages, devoted his fortune to the Revolutionary cause. In 1776 he was sent on a secret mission to France, where he interested Lafayette in America's struggle, and later secured the aid of the French Government. Calumniated for many years, but afterward vindicated, he died while returning from exile. On the opposite side of the street, a little farther south, is the dignified building of the old *Academy* (9; 150 Main st.) built in 1801. Going north on Main St., we pass the Wethersfield *Historical Society* (10) occupying four rooms in the Welles School, with interesting records and exhibits (open to visitors for a small fee.) Beyond this is the **Wethersfield Bank* (11; Standish House) purchased by the town in 1927 to preserve the ancient appearance of a New England village. This house, a fine example of its period, was built by Henry A. Deming about 1790. There are heavily molded caps over the windows, and above the pilastered doorway a somewhat more elaborate cornice, surmounted by a triple window.

Continuing north on Main St., we pass on the right the site of the old *Fort* (12) at the south end of Hammer Park, and reach the *Cove*, at one time the

main channel of the Connecticut, and the seat of Wethersfield's extensive shipping and shipbuilding. The first ship launched in the Connecticut Colony was the "Tryall," built by Thomas Deming in 1649, and the last ship built in this yard (1877) was commanded by a Capt. Oliver Deming. The old *Warehouse* (13) which held West India goods, goes back to 1661, the survivor of six which were built in the early period. The road to the Cove, known as the Commons, is lined with the homes of former sea captains, many of them dating from the early 18th century.

Turning west on State St., we pass the *State Prison* (14) with its beautiful lawn. The prison was moved here from the East Granby copper mine in 1827, and occupies about 50 acres. Jordan Lane, which crosses Route 9 (the Silas Deane Highway) was the original road to Farmington, and has a row of good houses on the north side. The *Peter Deming House* (15) of the salt-box type, probably was built soon after 1712. The **Ichabod Welles House* a mile farther west, at the corner of Ridge Rd., was built in 1715, on the site of the original home located here by Wyllys Welles in 1684. Welles Corner, where the road from Hartford joined the Wethersfield-Farmington road, was an important landmark on the route to the Hudson River, used by Washington and by Rochambeau's army. The barn in the rear of the present house is an interesting example of primitive construction.

VIII. 11
NEWINGTON

From Wethersfield, we make a side trip to the daughter town of Newington, settled about 1678. A parish was organized in 1713, probably taking its name from Stoke Newington near London, the residence of the Puritan hymn writer, Isaac Watts. The versatile Elisha Williams served as the first minister, until he was called to be rector of Yale in 1726. A separate town was incorporated in 1871. Newington is now a suburb of Hartford, with a rapidly growing population.

Taking Welles Rd. (R. 175) west from Wethersfield, we cross U. S. 5 and the trap rock ridge of Cedar Mountain, with fine views to the west. To our right on the ridge is *Cedarcrest*, one of the State tuberculosis sanatoria. On the left, as we descend the hill, we pass the Newington *Home for Crippled Children*, founded in 1896. In the Cemetery at the center, one of the interesting graves is that of Capt. *Martin Kellogg* (1686-1753.) As a young man he was captured by the Indians at Deerfield, with his family, and taken to Canada. The sister married an Indian chief, but Martin made his escape, although twice recaptured. In later life, his knowledge of Indian language and ways enabled him to serve the Colony as interpreter and special emissary. Some Indian boys were sent down from Stockbridge to be taught at his home. Among later monuments, we have Rear Admiral Roger Welles (1862-1932.) A beautiful boulder of quartz and flint was set up in 1925 to honor the Newington soldiers of every war who rest in unknown graves.

The town has preserved a number of old landmarks. The *John Whaples House*, on the east side of the Green, was built in 1723 and has been well

preserved. On Willard Ave., west of the center by Cedar St. (R. 175) we note on the west side of the street the house known as *Wellesden Farm*, built by Gen. Martin Kellogg in 1808. Beyond this is the *U. S. Veteran's Hospital*, dedicated in 1931. On the east side of Willard Ave. stands the Major *Justus Francis House* of 1770. South of Cedar St. we find the historic *Mill Pond*, with a natural rock dam. Around this pond, according to tradition, the Wangunk Indians had their wigwams, "near as thick as the houses in a city." Their sachem, from whom the land was purchased, was named Sequin. The oldest house in Newington is the *Eliphalet Whittlesey House*, farther to the west on Maple Hill Ave., dating from 1710 and keeping its old lines. Continuing on R. 175, a high viaduct crosses the dry channel, now used by the R. R., which was occupied by the Connecticut River, when its regular course was blocked by the glacial dam at Rocky Hill.

South of the center, on Main St., is *Churchill Park* of over 22 acres, given to the town in 1931 by George Dudley Seymour, in memory of his Churchill forebears. On this land stood the mansion of Capt. Charles Churchill, with five ovens to prepare food for its guests. The Captain saw active service in the Revolution, and as member of a committee was untiring in securing food and clothing for the soldiers in the field. It is said that he papered one of the rooms in his house with the depreciated bills received in payment. Some distance to the extreme southwest of the town, on Kelsey St., we find the *Enoch Kelsey House*, built before 1750.

HARTFORD. See Journey VI. 7.

VIII. 12
WINDSOR

In 1633, the Plymouth Colony, acting on an invitation from the local Indians and an earlier suggestion by the Dutch, established a trading post at the mouth of the Farmington River. They set up a ready-made house, the first to be erected in Connecticut. The main settlement began with a Puritan congregation which had organized in England, with Rev. John Warham as minister, and settled at Dorchester, Mass., in 1630. After scouting the Connecticut River territory, the Dorchester people began their migration in 1635. The colonists took the overland route, and arrived so late that they barely survived the first winter. In 1637, during the Pequot War, a "palisado" was erected on a rise of ground just north of the Farmington. The Plymouth men were finally forced to sell out. Windsor, as the new town was called, from the town of that name near London, formed one of the original units of the Connecticut Colony. Among the leaders was the forceful but tempestuous Roger Ludlow, whom we have met in the Fairfield County settlements.

As the head of tidewater navigation and the natural outlet for the upper Connecticut valley, Windsor became an important shipping and shipbuilding

center. The town consists of a sandy river plain. The soil proved adapted to tobacco, which has been cultivated since 1640. Connecticut tobacco is used for cigar wrappers, and much of it is now grown under cheesecloth canopies to secure a lighter color. The town has been a residence for Hartford business

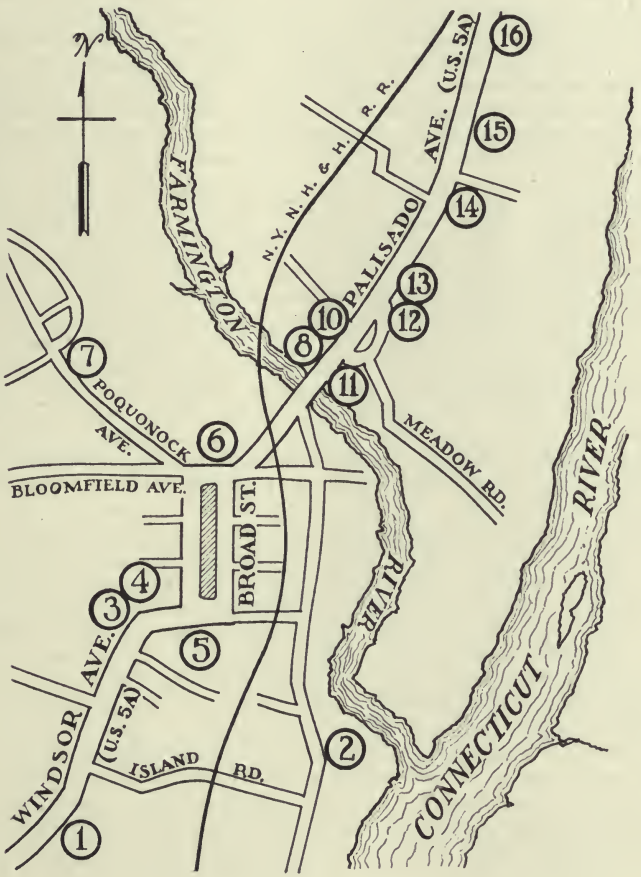


Chart XXXIII. WINDSOR

1. Horace H. Hayden monument. 2. Loomis Institute. 3. John Moore House. 4. Old Moore House. 5. Oliver Mather House. 6. Alexander Wolcott house. 7. Warham Mill. 8. First Church. 9. Palisado Green. 10. Wm. Russell House. 11. Walter Fyler house. 12. Chaffee House. 13. James Hooker House. 14. Bissell's Ferry. 15. Stoughton's Fort. 16. Oliver Ellsworth house.

men; Oliver Ellsworth used to walk the 9 miles to his Hartford law office and back. Clay deposits have supplied an important brick industry, and "Harvard Struck" brick is made here. Windsor has preserved an unusual number of Colonial houses.

Route U. S. 5A, after entering Windsor from Hartford, becomes a continuous village street, parallel with the Connecticut River, known first as Windsor Ave., then Broad St., and above the Farmington as Palisado Ave. The old houses are labeled and dated, so that only the more outstanding items will be mentioned.

The reader of John W. Barber's "Historical Collections" will be glad to note the historian's birthplace, on our left after crossing the town line: the house built in 1790 by *Elisha Barber, Jr.* (227 Windsor ave.) The Capt. *Thomas Allyn House* (573 Windsor ave.) built before 1690, is the oldest brick house in Windsor, and in the State. Farther north, on the east side of the street, we pass a monument to *Horace H. Hayden* (1769-1844; 1 on Chart XXXIII) a pioneer in scientific dentistry. He organized the first dental society in the world in 1834, and in 1840 established at Baltimore the first dental college.

Turning east on Island Rd., we reach *Loomis Institute*, (2) a private school for boys endowed by the Loomis family in 1874 and opened for students in 1914. The **Loomis Homestead* is still standing: the south ell, with a rear porch enclosed on three sides, built by Joseph Loomis, probably before 1652, and the larger portion added by his son, Dea. John Loomis, about 1688. The chimneys are brick, of local manufacture. The lead of the older diamond paned windows was melted for bullets during the War of 1812. The paneled wainscoting should be noted, and the wall cupboard in the living room is probably the oldest in the country. An iron fireback, brought from England by one of the first settlers, with the royal coat of arms and "M. R." for Queen Mary, is now in Founders Hall, the next building to the Homestead. A boulder on the grounds, at the mouth of the Farmington, marks the *Landing Place* of the Plymouth trading company in 1633. The land between here and the center is still known as Plymouth Meadow.

As we approach the center, the *John Moore House* (3; 390 Broad st.) goes back to 1675, and around the corner, at 35 Elm St., is the **Old Moore House* (4) of 1664, moved from its original site and remodeled, but retaining the framed overhang and "drops." To our right, the Col. *Oliver Mather House* (5) of 1777, facing the Broad Street Green, is now used by the Public Library, with an exhibit of old furniture, and household and farm utensils (Tues., Thurs., and Sat.) At the north end of the Green is the house built by Dr. *Alexander Wolcott* (6) in 1745. He was a son of Gov. Roger Wolcott (1679-1767) who started in poverty, without a chance to attend school, but became one of the most prominent and cultured citizens of Connecticut; his home, while governor, was across the river in South Windsor. Alexander, the owner of this house, was a prominent physician. Another son, Gov. Oliver Wolcott, father of Gov. Oliver Colcott, Jr., studied medicine with his brother before moving to Goshen and Litchfield. The sister Ursula married Matthew Griswold of Lyme, so that Roger Wolcott became father-in-law of another governor and grandfather of a fourth.

Turning northwest on Poquonnock Ave., we find at the corner of East St. the **Warham Mill* (7) built according to tradition in 1640 for Rev. John Warham, the first minister. There are several 17th century houses on East St. Poquonnock Ave. (R. 75) with its branches offers other landmarks, and leads to the manufacturing villages of Poquonnock and *Rainbow*. At the latter, in 1890, the Hartford Electric Light Co. built a pioneer hydro-electric generating station, and installed in 1893 one of the earliest transmission lines. A 3-phase alternating current, at between 4000 and 5000 volts, was transmitted to Hartford. About ¾ mile northwest of Rainbow are some experimental pine

plantations, now over 30 years old. West of Windsor center, about 1¼ miles by Bloomfield Ave., there is an unusual stand of pine.

Crossing the Farmington River, we pass on the left, on the river bank, the present building of the *First Church* (8) with its Doric portico, erected in 1794. North of the Church is the old **Burial Ground*, of great beauty and interest. Among those buried here are John Warham, Roger Wolcott and Oliver Ellsworth. The tombstone of Rev. Ephraim Huit, dated Sep. 4th, 1644, is the oldest in the State. The original stockade covered this section of the town. On the small *Palisado Green* (9) is the Ship Monument, commemorating the organization of the church in England in 1630; it was designed by a distinguished local artist, Evelyn Beatrice Longman (Mrs. N. H. Batchelder.) The Rev. *Wm. Russell House* (10; 101 Palisado ave.) west of the Green, dates from 1753 and is a fine sample of its period. The house just north of it, built by Oliver Ellsworth for his son in 1807, has a charming doorway. To our right is the oldest house in Windsor, built in 1640 by Lieut. *Walter Fyler* (11; 96 Palisado ave.) and now occupied by the Windsor Historical Society; the oldest section is the gable toward the street. The *James Hooker House* (13; 118 Palisado ave.) was the birthplace of the poet Edward Rowland Sill (1841-87.) This and the large brick *Chaffee House* (12; 1765) next on the south, are occupied by the Chaffee School for Girls, a branch of Loomis Institute. There are some interesting houses on Meadow Rd. The long tongue of land at the mouth of the Farmington is an excellent example of the *Flood Plain* and flood plain vegetation.

Going north on Palisado Ave., we pass on the right the markers which tell the story of Bissell's Ferry (14) and Stoughton's Fort (15) and come to ***Elmwood* (16; 778 Palisado ave.) built in 1740 by David Ellsworth, and the home of his distinguished son. *Oliver Ellsworth* (1845-1807) one of Connecticut's greatest legal minds, took a leading part in the framing of the Federal Constitution, served as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and was Envoy Extraordinary to France. The house is now maintained as a museum by the Daughters of the American Revolution (25 cent fee.) It is one of our earliest examples of the central hall type. Oliver added a large drawing room on the south, with a 2-story porch under an extension of the main roof. He also planted the elms in front, named for the 13 States. The plaster of the rooms is covered with wallpaper, some of it hand-made. The house is still filled with the furniture, books and tapestries gathered by the Envoy on his travels. In the kitchen is a sink hollowed out of a sandstone slab.

Farther north, a granite boulder a few rods south of 924 Palisado Ave. marks the birthplace of *Daniel Bissell*, the famous patriot spy of the Revolution. There are other good houses on Pink St., which turns northwest a little below the Windsor Locks line.

VIII. 13
WINDSOR LOCKS

Windsor Locks, originally known as Pine Meadow, lies on the west side of the Enfield Rapids. A fording place on the Connecticut at this point, the only one in the Colony, probably was used by the companies which went to Hartford and Windsor. Windsor Locks was settled as a part of Windsor in 1663. At the outbreak of the Revolution, there were 9 heads of families here, and 8 of them enlisted in the army.

Commercial development began in 1829, with the completion of the Canal, built by Hartford business men to meet the competition of the canal from New Haven to Northampton. It is said that a committee sent to England to investigate the new railroads, had decided that they were not practical. When water transportation fell off in the railroad era, the Canal proved a valuable source of power, and several 999-year leases were made to industries established on its banks. Windsor Locks became noted for its paper mills. Among other industries today are yarn and knitting factories and large tobacco packing establishments. A separate town was incorporated in 1854.

To the right of U. S. 5A, as we go north, are good examples of *Stream Terraces*, where the Connecticut has cut through glacial drift. Each terrace represents a former level of the river. The highway runs along the railway and canal. The Dexter paper mill was established in 1836. On the hill southwest of the lower lock, nearly opposite the R. R. crossing, a flint boulder marks the home site of the first settler, *Henry Denslow*, who was killed by the Indians during King Philip's War. The granite *Memorial Hall*, west of the highway, a short distance south of the village center, was given to the G. A. R. in 1891 by Chas. E. Chaffee, and is now managed as a community house by the Congregational church. On the northwest of the village, the clay beds utilized for brick making were deposied in the glacial lake formed by the damming of the river channel at Rocky Hill. On R. 20 to Granby, a *State Fish Hatchery* for trout will be found on the left in 1 mile, just beyond the cemetery. U. S. 5A continues north through the town of Suffield.

VIII. 14
SUFFIELD

About 1670, settlers from Springfield laid out a town at Stony Brook which they called Suffield, originally spelled Southfield. Though under Massachusetts jurisdiction, Suffield and Enfield were found to lie within the limits of the Connecticut Charter. Taxes were lower in Connecticut, the Charter gave the towns more freedom, and many of the people had come from that Colony. A secession movement began, in which they were joined by Woodstock. In 1749, the Connecticut General Assembly voted to receive these border towns. When the long boundary dispute was finally settled in 1804, Massachusetts was given the small area that makes a dent in the northern line of Suffield and Granby.

Gen. *Phineas Lyman* made his home here in 1743, became noted as a lawyer, and established what amounted to a law school. He gave distinguished service in the French and Indian War, and died in 1775 while attempting the colonization of Mississippi. *Gideon Granger* (1767-1822) was postmaster general under Jefferson and Madison, and later moved to Canandaigua, N. Y. With his sons and other Suffield business men, he was interested in land speculation in central New York and the Western Reserve of Ohio. Another

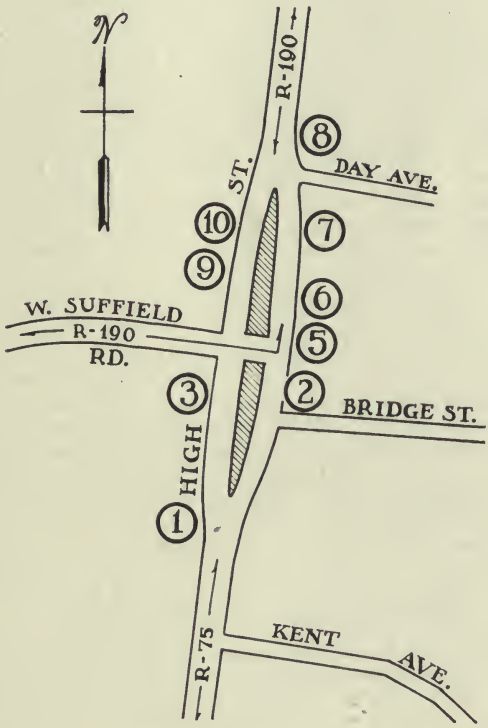


Chart XXXIV. SUFFIELD

1. Timothy Phelps House. 2. Luther Loomis Place. 3. Abraham Burbank House. 4. Green. 5. Harvey Bissell House. 6. Second Baptist Church. 7. Gay Manse. 8. Gay Mansion. 9. Kent Memorial Library. 10. Suffield School.

interesting name is Dr. *Sylvester Graham,* born at West Suffield in 1794, a dietary reformer to whom we owe the name "graham bread."

Suffield consists of a fertile river plain, with a trap rock range on the western border. The town has been a leader in the *Tobacco* industry. Cigar making was introduced in 1810 by Simeon Viets, who hired a Cuban derelict to teach the local women how to roll them. The product was sold by peddlers, some of whom went into the cigar-making business for themselves and acquired wealth. Shortly before the Civil War, improved methods of curing tobacco

were introduced, and cigar factories took the place of the older domestic industry. Tobacco continues to be grown extensively for cigar wrappers, and there are large sorting and packing establishments at Suffield and West Suffield. Much of the crop is now grown under shade, and the cheesecloth canopies, when seen at a distance, give the impression of lakes.

U. S. 5A continues north along the Connecticut River, with good views. Taking R. 75 north from Windsor, we pass through Suffield Village, which lies along the old road from Hartford to Springfield. High Street has many good Colonial houses. The Capt. **Timothy Phelps House* (1 on Chart XXXIV) on our left, has a good porch, Palladian window and heavily molded cornice. The *Luther Loomis Place* (2) on the right, at the corner of Bridge St., was built in 1790 by a wealthy merchant and land promoter. It is now used as a Masonic Club. The house has fine interior woodwork. The main part of the Capt. **Abraham Burbank House* (3; Hatheway Place) with its gambrel roof, was built in 1736. There are quoins on the corners and elaborate moldings on the window heads and cornice. The north wing, which follows the earlier treatment rather closely, was added by Asahel Hatheway, Jr., in 1815. A notable feature is the Barn, with its arched openings and pediment, built about 1790 by Burbank's son Shem, one of the few Tories in Suffield.

On the *Green* (4) above R. 190, a boulder has been placed by the D. A. R. to mark the site of the First Meeting House. Going up the east side of the street, the *Harvey Bissell House* (5) of 1815 has tried the experiment of a second and somewhat smaller porch of Colonial design above the first. Next to this is the *Second Baptist Church* (6) erected in 1840, with a dignified Ionic portico. The charming **Gay Manse* (7) with central chimney and gambrel roof, was built by Rev. Ebenezer Gay in 1742. The doorway has a broken-scroll pediment of great beauty, and there are key blocks over the windows. Beyond the next cross street is the most pretentious house in Suffield, the so-called **Gay Mansion* (8.) It was built in 1795 by Ebenezer King, Jr., a wealthy land owner, interested in the colonization of the Western Reserve. He sold the place to William Gay, a prominent lawyer. The two doorways have open gables supported by columns. Above the main entrance is a Palladian window, repeated on a smaller scale in the broad pediment of the hip roof. There are 2-story pilasters beside the entrance and on the corners.

On the west side of the street, the beautiful *Kent Memorial Library* (9) given by Sidney A. Kent in 1897, stands on the lot assigned to the first Kent settler in Suffield. It houses the Sheldon Collection, rich in books and manuscripts relating to Suffield and New England history. *Suffield School* (10) an endowed school for boys, is beyond the Library. It began in 1833 as the Connecticut Baptist Literary Institution. The "Middle Building" occupies the site of the Gideon Granger house, and has been appropriately marked.

The country roads, particularly in the western part of the town, are worth exploring for their old houses, some of them going back to the first half of the 18th century. West on R. 190, at the corner of Sheldon St., is the *Benajah Kent Place* of 1800. A mile southwest of this, on the south side of Sheldon St., we find the oldest inhabited house in Suffield, built by Capt. *Jonathan Sheldon* in 1723. R. 190 passes through West Suffield, with a superb panorama of the Connecticut and Massachusetts hills from the summit of Suffield Mountain. At this point the highway intersects the blue-marked *Metacomet Trail*, which comes up from East Granby, and follows north along the trap rock range to the Massachusetts line. The Trail gives fine views to west and east.

The highway continues north and west to *Lake Congamond;* the sphagnum bogs along the shore are of interest to botanists for their black spruce and a variety of typical bog plants.

R. 190 follows High St. through Suffield village, and turns east to the Thompsonville bridge. Continuing on the highway to the north, the *King House* on the left, with its beautiful doorway, was built by Wm. King about 1750. The door is an interesting example of vertical boards, backed by boarding on the inside at right angles. The interior has a fine shell-top corner cupboard. By turning off northwest on Russell Ave., we reach the *First Baptist Church,* organized in 1769, the first in Hartford county. The present building was erected in 1846. A bronze tablet on the porch commemorates the first three pastors, who are buried in the cemetery west of the Church. The old *Gad Lane Tavern,* built by Samuel Lane in 1726, can be reached by the next crossroad north of Russell Ave., running from Suffield to Westfield. Farther north on the highway, *Buck Hill,* on our left, about 2½ miles from the center, gives a good view of the surrounding country.

VIII. 15
ENFIELD

From Suffield we cross the River to the town of Enfield, originally a part of Springfield. The town was first settled in 1680 by families from Salem, Mass., and named from Enfield in the English county of Middlesex. For the river traffic to Springfield, flat-bottomed boats were poled up the rapids and then reloaded; expert pole men made a good living at this until the Canal was constructed in 1829. Enfield, with Suffield and Woodstock, seceeded from Massachusetts, and was admitted by the Connecticut General Assembly in 1749.

East of the Connecticut, we pass through the village of *Thompsonville,* where Orin Thompson in 1828 established an important carpet industry, with workmen brought over from Scotland. This business, continued by the Bigelow Sanford Carpet Co., was made possible by the protective tariff of 1828. Among other industries in the village are casket hardware and tobacco packing.

Going east of Thompsonville on Elm St. and Shaker Rd., we come to the old **Shaker Village.* Members of this sect, followers of Mother Ann Lee, established a celibate communistic settlement here in 1787, under Joseph Meacham. It lasted until 1915, when the property was sold to the State for a Prison Farm. Most of the buildings are still standing. On the hill above is a memorial constructed out of the united grave stones. There is a good view from the hill on the Somers town line a mile to the northeast. A mile north of the settlement is an interesting Pine Plantation, set out by the Shakers 70 years ago. About 1½ miles northwest, near the Massachusetts border, we have a good example of *Active Sand Dunes,* where sand has been blown up on an old glacial flat and is constantly shifting its form.

East of Thompsonville on R. 20, we pass through *Hazardville.* In 1835 a small powder mill was built here, and a few years later a large powder industry

was developed by Col. Augustus G. Hazard. The factory was closed down in 1913. *Powder Hollow* on the south of the village, along the Scantic River, makes an attractive drive.

Going south on U. S. 5, with good views of the River at intervals, we pass along Enfield Street, laid out 12 rods wide at the time of the first settlement. On the east side, we find the old *Cemetery*, with one stone going back to 1696, and a boulder marking the site of the first meeting house. Beyond this is the large brownstone mansion built by Col. Augustus G. Hazard. Farther, on the west, stands the old **Town Hall* with its portico, erected in 1775 as the third building of the Church; it was moved across the street, and is now used as a community house. It was around this building that Capt. Thomas Abbey beat a drum during church service, on news of the Battle of Lexington. Across the street stands the present *Congregational Church*, built in 1848, with a chaste Ionic portico and an octagonal belfry under the spire. In front of the Church, on the former church site, is the beautiful **Thomas Abbey Monument*, surrounded by marble seats, and with a small park as setting. The large brick building south of the Church, with the porticoed wings, was the home of Orin Thompson, the pioneer carpet manufacturer. A little farther south, on the Green opposite the Post Office, a boulder marks the site of the Second Church Building (1704-1775) where *Jonathan Edwards* in 1741 preached his celebrated sermon on "Sinners in the hands of an angry God," which played an important part in the Great Awakening.

There are many fine old houses along Enfield Street, as well as on the outlying roads. The Capt. *Ephraim Pease Homestead*, dating from 1702,stands just below the Jonathan Edwards boulder. Continuing south, we note on the right the *Benjamin Pease House* of 1700, and not far beyond it the Capt. *Dennis Bement House* of 1711. Opposite the latter, on the east side, is the *Holkins Bement House* of a later type, built in 1831. Up the side road to the east, on the left hand side, stands the old *Terry Homestead*, with its gambrel roof. Farther, on the left side of the Street, at the angle, we find the *Nathaniel Parsons House*, dating from 1753.

VIII. 16
EAST WINDSOR

The eastern bank of the Connecticut was used as summer pasturage by families from Windsor, but was not safe for permanent settlement until the end of King Philip's War in 1676. A parish was organized in 1695, and a separate town incorporated in 1768. Much of the original territory now falls within the bounds of South Windsor.

Going south from Enfield on U. S. 5, *Warehouse Point* lies to our right, at the head of tidewater navigation. The village takes its name from the warehouse established by Wm. Pynchon of Springfield, probably about 1636, for use in the transfer of river freight around the rapids. The highway passes through another tobacco region, and during the growing season many of the fields are covered with cheesecloth canopies to provide shade. Shade-grown tobacco is a special variety.

To the east, R. 140 passes through the village of Scantic to Broad Brook, on the Scantic River, where there is a woolen mill and a large tobacco sorting and packing industry. Scantic was the seat of an early Scotch-Irish settlement.

VIII. 17
SOUTH WINDSOR

South Windsor, formerly a part of East Windsor, was settled about the same time (1676, after King Philip's war) and organized as a separate town in 1845. Gov. Roger Wolcott made his home here. Daniel Burnap had a clock shop from about 1780 to 1800, with Eli Terry as one of his apprentices. The growing and packing of tobacco for cigar wrappers is an important industry.

U. S. 5 is a continuous village street, known as South Windsor Street. Places of interest can best be indicated by Bus Station numbers. Since we are traveling from north to south, the numbers will be in reverse order.

As we climb what is still known as East Windsor Hill, the first house on the east of the highway is the *Samuel Webster House* (Asa Borne House) built of brick in 1787, with a central chimney and three dormers. At Station 59, on the northeast corner, is the imposing **Watson-Bancroft House*, built by John Watson in 1781, with the desire to have the finest residence at East Windsor Hill. To the east on R. 194, the third house on the left was built by Captain May about 1780. Continuing south on the highway, we pass the buildings erected in 1834 for the *Theological Institute of Connecticut* (S. 56) which later became Hartford Seminary; the old chapel, now sadly deteriorated, has a 2-story portico. Opposite, on the east side of the street, is the fine *President's House*, built in 1835 for the first president of the institution, Rev. Bennet Tyler. South of the Seminary is the Capt. **Ebenezer Grant House* (S. 54) dating from 1750. The wide doorway, with double doors, is flanked by pilasters and surmounted by a broken-scroll pediment with central support. Hessian prisoners were once confined in this house. It is said that many of the elms which line the village street were planted by these soldiers.

At the **Old Cemetery* (S. 52½) a memorial gateway has been erected by the Colonial Dames. The right-hand post commemorates Rev. and Mrs, Timothy Edwards, who lie buried here under a table monument. The left-hand post notes the birthplace site (1200 feet to the south, on the east side) of their distinguished son, Rev. *Jonathan Edwards* (1703-1758) a leader in the Great Awakening, and probably the greatest metaphysician America has produced. This cemetery contains the graves of 21 veterans of King George's War of 1745, more than any burial ground in the State. After this we pass the *Jacob Strong House* (S. 51½; Nathaniel Strong House) on the east, which may go back to 1698. The site of the Gov. *Roger Wolcott* home is at S. 49, on the west side of the highway and the south side of Pelton Rd., the old road to Gov. Wolcott's ferry; all that remains is the old well. The *Samuel Moore House* (S. 48) on the west, was built about 1700. At S. 44, midway between the north and south boundaries of the town, is the attractive *First Congregational Church*, with its Doric portico. This is the third building, erected in 1802. The organization dates back to 1694. The first minister was Rev. Timothy Edwards, a man of great ability but somewhat despotic, who ruled

the church for 63 years. The church still has the silver communion beakers given by Gov. Wolcott. At S. 42 is another very old house. The *Wood Memorial Library* (S. 39) was given to the town by William Wood in memory of his mother.

The meadow land along the Connecticut, west of U. S. 5, between the Scantic and Podunk Rivers, was the ancient camping and burial ground of the Podunk Indians, and many relics have been found here. This section, on both sides of the Connecticut, is probably the most notable Indian campground site in the State.

The *John Fitch Monument* is on King St., which parallels U. S. 5, a little to the east. It is on the east side of the road, just above the East Hartford town line, and marks approximately the site of his birthplace. John Fitch (1743-1798) was the roving Yankee genius who invented the Steamboat. In 1787, he constructed at Philadelphia a boat with side paddle-wheels, operated by steam, which made 8 miles an hour, and 80 miles on an all-day run. A U. S. patent was secured in 1791. An endeavor to introduce the invention in France proved fruitless. Meeting nothing but disappointment and poverty, Fitch took his own life, but his invention paved the way for the later achievement of Fulton and Livingston.

R. 15 runs northeast to the village of Wapping, passing an *Active Sand Dune*, one of the largest in the State, visible to the west of the highway about 2 miles after R. 15 leaves U. S. 5.

EAST HARTFORD. See Journey VII. 1.

VIII. 18
GLASTONBURY

Glastonbury, formerly a part of Wethersfield, was settled about 1650. A separate town was incorporated in 1690, the first instance where a town was divided, and named from Glastonbury in the English county of Somerset. Except for a small strip along the River, the town lies in the rugged Eastern Highlands.

The J. B. Williams soap factory is located here, and Williams Bros. silver plated ware. At South Glastonbury, on Roaring Brook, earlier industries have been succeeded by a factory for woolen dress goods.

Entering the town from East Hartford, in 1¼ miles we reach Welles Corner, where Hebron Ave. (R. 94) turns off to the east, and the New London turnpike (R. 2) to the southeast. On our right is the old *Welles Tavern*. The house on the east, built by Samuel Welles in 1780, was the birthplace of **Gideon Welles* (1802-1878) Secretary of the Navy in Lincoln's cabinet. In another half mile, at Hubbard St., is a small *Green*, and a Cemetery, the oldest in the town. Three table gravestones commemorate the first minister, Rev. *Timothy Stevens*, and his two wives.

The unusual number of Colonial houses along the highway makes the trip through Glastonbury on R. 15 a constant delight. A majority of them are substantial buildings of the later type of central chimney house, with graceful roofline. The **Wm. Miller House*, a gambrel-roof cottage ¼ mile south of the Green, built early in the 18th century, is notable for beauty of proportion and setting. The earlier salt-box type is represented by two houses along the highway below S. Glastonbury. Of the fine old houses south of Hebron Ave., eight were built by members of the *Hale* family. All are of the central chimney type, with the exception of the so-called *Welles-Turner House* at Sta. 45, with 2 chimneys, built by a Hale who removed to Ohio and erected its duplicate.

The *Kimberly House*, on the west side, about ½ mile beyond the Green, is associated with the *Smith Sisters*. Built by the Kimberly family before 1740, the house was sold to Zephaniah Smith, who had five daughters as remarkable as their names: Hancy Zephina, a mechanical genius; Cyrinthia Sacretia; Laurilla Aleroyla, an artist; Julia Evelina, a classical scholar; and Abby Hadassah. The two surviving spinsters, who were early advocates of equal suffrage, refused to pay taxes to an unequal government, and the seizure of their cows by the authorities became a national incident. Farther south, the traveller should watch for the great Oak on the west of the highway.

At Station 57, in South Glastonbury, the **Welles-Shipman House*, on the east side, was built by the Welles family about 1750. It is of 2½ stories with central chimney. The doorway has pilasters and frieze, and there is simple but attractive molding over the windows. The fireplace in the kitchen is 9 ft. 5 in. wide, 4 ft. 6 in. high, and 3 ft. deep, with two brick ovens. On the left side of Tryon St. (R. 160) ¼ mile to the west, we find the *Hollister House*, built about 1680 by John Hollister, one of the first settlers. It appears to have started with four rooms and central chimney, a lean-to being added later. There is a pronounced overhang on both stories. For the second story, the front corners have supporting corbels, hewn out of the corner posts, now partly obscured by an additional covering of clapboards. The house has been a good deal remodeled. A few roads west is another salt-box which retains its original lines. One of the later Hollisters had an important shipyard at the neighboring ferry. Tryon St. continues south along the river bank and makes an attractive drive. There are two other salt-box houses at East Glastonbury, four miles east.

There is much fine scenery in the town of Glastonbury. Going over our route again and noting the crossroads, Hebron Ave. (R. 94) runs east from Glastonbury center through the hamlet of Buckingham. It continues as a rough road (turn left on Gay City rd.) over *John Tom Hill*, the highest point in Glastonbury, 920 feet, with a complete horizon. About 1½ miles southwest of this point is the attractive *Diamond Lake*.

Route 2, the New London turnpike, makes a good drive, with a fine offlook where we climb out of the Central Lowland. We pass *Eight Mile Hill* to our left, with a good western view. In about 4 miles, at the junction of Manchester Rd. (R. 83) is a large *White Oak*, nearly 20 feet in circumference, under which Asbury, the father of American Methodism, preached about the time of the Revolution. Soldiers on the march in the War of 1812 used the tree for target practice. About 3 miles farther, the highway goes through *Ten Curve Pass*, the eastward channel temporarily occupied by a glacial stream, when its normal flow to the south was blocked by ice or glacial debris. *Nipsic Pool*,

whose medicinal properties were known to the Indians, may be reached by going 2 miles north on R. 83 and 1 mile east on Nipsic Rd.; the Pool lies to the north, back of a white farmhouse.

One of the most scenic drives over dirt roads is to take Chestnut Hill Rd., about 2 miles south of the Green, and turn south on Hale St., The southerly views are rewarding. By continuing south on Woodland St. to Hollister St., we reach another fine southern outlook.

At South Glastonbury, the picturesque glen of *Roaring Brook* to the east is worth following. A powder mill was started here before the Revolution. From the cotton mills established early in the 19th century, it received the name of Cotton Hollow.

Farther south, R. 15 crosses *Still Hill*, where there is another old cemetery. One can sit here and look up the Connecticut valley as far as Mt. Tom, 45 miles away. A mile southeast on Belltown Rd. there is a good view to the east and south. The old *Husband Quarry*, with a variety of minerals, lies to the east of R. 15, about ½ mile before reaching the Portland line.

VIII. 19
PORTLAND

Portland, formerly East Middletown, was settled about 1690. It was made a parish in 1714, and a separate town in 1841. Portland became noted for its shipyards and quarries; the name was taken from Portland in the English county of Dorset, where there is extensive quarrying.

As we enter the town from Glastonbury by R. 15, the old *Andrews Quarry*, with a variety of minerals, lies to our right. In ¾ mile we have a fine view of the River. Cotton Hill Rd. leads east to *Meshomasic State Forest*, the oldest state forest in New England, the first purchases going back to 1903. Mulford Road, the main north and south road through the Forest, which makes an attractive drive, is named for Walter Mulford, the first State Forester. *Meshomasic Mt.* in the northeast corner is famous for its rattlesnakes, and commands fine views of the Connecticut valley.

After about 2½ miles on the highway, Cox's Rd. turns east 1½ miles to the *Pelton Quarry*, another source of minerals. In another mile, at the village of Gildersleeve, we pass to the right the old *Gildersleeve Shipyard*, one of the most active on the River. The first vessel to be built here was a schooner of 90 tons in 1741. During the Revolution, a number of warships were launched, including the "Bourbon" of 900 tons, and others during the War of 1812. There were also yards farther down the river. The ships of the line between New York and Galveston, established in 1836, were all built in Portland. Turning east on Summer St. 1½ miles, a cart track leads up Collins Hill to the famous **Strickland Quarry*, the "mineralogist's paradise," visited by mineral collectors from many States. It is a deep quarry, cut in a dike of pegmatite, and a location of great beauty. The commercial products have been feldspar for pottery and white mica for electrical insulation. About 25 varieties of minerals have been found, the largest assortment from any Connecticut mine.

In Portland Village, which stretches along a shaded street, the **Brownstone Quarries* lie between R. 15 and the River. The fine-grained sandstone was used from earliest days for gravestones and building purposes. It supplied most of the brownstone fronts for New York City. The rock strata are relatively flat, with a slight dip to the south. Some of the layers show well developed sun-cracks, indicating that the sand was laid down in a semi-arid climate. Many dinosaur footprints have been found here, and there are traces of them on some of the slabs scattered over the fields at the northern end of the quarry area. Other industries in the village include rubber thread, engine governors and tobacco packing.

At the Middletown bridge, we change to R. 14, which makes a scenic drive above the Connecticut River gorge. In 3 miles we reach the interesting geological region of *Jobs Pond*, ⅛ mile north of the highway. The series of glacial kettles, among the most perfect in the State, were formed by isolated blocks of ice, buried in glacial sand and gravel as the ice melted. The chain extends about 1½ miles. Jobs Pond, itself a large kettle, has no outlet, and is fed by distant springs; the level rises and falls, sometimes as much as 15 feet, without reference to the immediate rainfall. In the fields on both sides of the highway are eskers, irregular gravel ridges deposited by streams beneath the ice sheet.

Near the East Hampton line, a road turns north and east about ¾ mile to the attractive *Great Hill Pond*, where there is a State Park and facilities for bathing. One of the best views of it is from the old *Hebert House*, early 18th century, a few hundred feet north of the turn. Overlooking the Pond on the east is *Great Hill*, another region noted for rattlesnakes and copperheads, with a fine view of the lower Connecticut River. Long Island Sound can be seen on a clear day.

VIII. 20
EAST HAMPTON

The town of East Hampton, at one time included in Middletown, was settled about 1710. A parish was organized in 1746. In 1767, the town of Chatham was incorporated, named from William Pitt, Earl of Chatham. The name was changed in 1915 to conform to that of the principal village. The name East Hampton is said to be derived from Eastham, Mass., where some of the inhabitants had previously lived.

The town is rich in mineral specimens. As we cross the line from Portland on R. 14, we enter the village of Cobalt. A mile north and ½ mile east is **Cobalt Mine*, a public picnic area of great beauty, at the foot of Great Hill. It lies in the Meshomasic State Forest. The mine has been worked at intervals since 1762. Some cobalt was found, in connection with mica, as well as nickel and traces of other metals. Below the main shaft, about ¼ mile down the beautiful ravine, a long horizontal tunnel was excavated on the west bank. About 1½ miles to the northeast on the same road, to the left, is the old *Nathan Hall Quarry*, where many minerals are found, including rose quartz. The second left turn leads north to *Bald Hill* Fire Tower, with a commanding view.

R. 14 continues east through attractive country to the village of East Hampton, the "bell town," the center of that industry for the country, with a number of bell factories. The oldest is Bevin Bros., which traces back to 1830. Other industries in the village include fish lines, thread and toys. The old *Bevin House*, to our right on Maple Ave. as we approach the village center, dates from the middle of the 18th century.

Skirting the village, we pass the beautiful **Pocotopaug Lake*, with its twin islands. Sears Park, a gift to the town from the Sears family, lies on the west side of the lake. The Ledges in Markham's Bay have the legend of an Indian maiden, who sacrificed herself to appease the Great Spirit, and check the frequent drownings which were a mark of his anger. On the shore, to the left of the highway, is the *Deacon West Place*. early 18th century, with its long sloping roof. East of the Lake, *Baker Hill* to our right gives a fine view in all directions. R. 14 continues to Marlborough and Willimantic.

At Cobalt, R. 151 forks to the south, with fine views of the Connecticut. The highway passes through *Middle Haddam*, once an important shipping and shipbuilding center. It served as the outlet for a large territory to the east. One of the master shipbuilders, Thomas Child, is said to have turned out 237 vessels. About ¾ mile east of Middle Haddam, on a side hill to our left, is an old *Garnet Mine*. Continuing south on the highway, we reach *Hurd Park* along the River, a State Park of 548 acres, acquired in 1915. In the northern portion is an attractive hemlock gorge. The area is of interest to geologists from the gray gneisses which intrude still older sedimentary rocks, transformed into schists. The breakwater at the boat landing was built of sandstone from the Portland quarry, and on some of the slabs we find dinosaur footprints. A half mile southeast of R. 151, near the East Haddam town line, is the *Old Lithia Mine* (Swanson Quarry) the source of many minerals. Another good hunting ground for collectors is the *Skokum Quarry* on Salmon River, best reached by a road running south from East Hampton. Beautiful gem heliodor and clear crystals of deep golden beryl have been found here.

VIII. 21
EAST HADDAM

East Haddam was settled as a part of Haddam about 1670, organized as a separate parish in 1700, and incorporated as a town in 1734. It was an important center of shipping and shipbuilding. The town extends east from the Connecticut River across many miles of attractive scenery.

On R. 151 from East Hampton, we cross a corner of Haddam on the east side of the River, and the road to Haddam Neck, where there is an annual country fair. Opposite Haddam village is the old *Gillette Quarry*, with many minerals. It was at one time operated as a gem quarry by a N. Y. jewelry firm. The last blast yielded $700 worth of gem tourmalines.

The highway enters East Haddam at *Leesville*, the head of tidewater on Salmon River. Below the power dam is a spawning ground for Connecticut River shad, with a *State Fish Hatchery* operating during May and June. Sloops were built here, and a pioneer oil mill established in 1765, followed by a

cotton mill. **Salmon River*, which forms the boundary with East Hampton, gives still water for many miles above Leesville. It is one of the best streams for boating in the State, and there is a considerable summer colony. About 1½ miles beyond Leesville, a cart track leads ½ mile north to the *Moodus Cave*, associated with subterranean noises which alarmed both Indians and whites. They may be due to readjustments of the earth's crust. R. 149 turns off northeast to the village of *Moodus*, which has been for over a hundred years a center of the twine industry. The Brownell mill traces back to 1825. East of Moodus, R. 149 leads past the attractive *Moodus Reservoir*, surrounded by wooded hills. East of the Reservoir, about 1½ miles from the highway, is a typical glacial drumlin, a long rounded hill of stony clay, which marks the direction of the ice movement. It is possible by country roads to reach *Shaw Lake* (Lake Hayward) in the northeastern corner of the town, best visited from Colchester.

Continuing south toward East Haddam village, we pass good examples of *Constructional Terraces*, a characteristic feature of glacial Connecticut. They are deposits made in streams or lakes at the margins of the wasting glacier ice, and their form gives the pattern of the ice edge. Fingerlike terraces represent arms reaching into crevasses. About 1½ miles from the junction with R.149, the old *Cove Burying Ground* lies to our right, by a wood road. The oldest dated stone reads 1723, though the cemetery probably was in use for a considerable time before that.

In another mile, the Gen. **Epaphroditus Champion House*, known as the Terraces, crowns a low bluff above the River. Gen. Champion, a prosperous West India trader, was a son of Col. Henry Champion of Westchester (Colchester) deputy commissary during the Revolution, and helped to drive a relief train of cattle to Washington at Valley Forge. He moved to East Haddam after the war, and built this house in 1794, at a cost of $10,000. The architect was William Spratt, whose fine creative work we have seen in Farmington and Litchfield. The house has a hip roof, surmounted by a balustrade, heavily molded cornice and window heads, quoins, and handsome porches on three sides. On the south door is a knocker in Adam style, covered with water gilding, said to be a lost art. Nearer the village is a memorial park, with a monument to Gen. Joseph Spencer, an able leader in the Revolution, who went to Ohio and was appointed as the first judge for the Northwest Territory. On the hill in the rear of the park is the **Nathan Hale Schoolhouse*, preserved by the Sons of the American Revolution. Hale taught here for a year after graduation from Yale, before going to New London. The building was moved from the crossroads near the Landing; the original location is marked by a *Nathan Hale Bust*. On the way to the village we pass on the east the attractive *Rathbun Memorial Library*, dedicated in 1935.

From East Haddam landing, where the bridge with its fine view crosses from Haddam, we turn sharp left from the village street. A climb of ¾ mile brings us to the old *Brainard Homestead*, with one of the finest views of the Connecticut River, given as a State Park in 1929. Something of the same view is obtained from a higher hill to the south of the highway. Continuing northeast for another mile, we pass on our left the fine old *Vroome House*. Across Town St. (which comes from Moodus) we pass on our right the handsome *Congregational Church*, built in 1792. Another 2 miles to the east brings us to the attractive *Bashan Lake*.

Below East Haddam, reached by boat, is *Lord Island*, an excellent example of flood plain development and vegetation. Starting east from the village by

the scenic R. 82, and continuing straight east by Mt. Parnassus Rd., we come to *Mt. Parnassus*, with a fine view from the State Fire Tower. The road continues east to the village of *Millington*, where once there was a flourishing settlement around the central Green. The State Park is a mile southeast of this, but best reached by a road going north from R. 82. The **Devil's Hopyard*, a State Park of 860 acres, traversed by Eight Mile River, is one of the wildest ravines in Connecticut. There are picnic spots at intervals and rustic foot bridges across the stream, with trails to various lookouts. The Oven Trail climbs up 150 feet over a series of picturesque ledges. The Park has a remarkably fine stand of hemlock, several acres in extent. Farther up the ravine is the beautiful *Chapman Falls*, where a chasm was cut by the stream when its old course was blocked by glacial debris.

VIII. 22
LYME

The town of Lyme forms the northwestern part of the former large town of that name. East Lyme was cut off in 1839, and South or Old Lyme in 1855. The first settler in the present area probably arrived soon after 1652, though the main settlement did not begin until about 1665. A parish of North Lyme was organized in 1724. The Connecticut River and its coves were the seat of active shipbuilding. In recent years the beauty of the region has attracted artists, and brought many summer and permanent residents. One of the best ways to see the town would be by motor boat; we shall be obliged to route the traveler by car.

As we enter the town from the north on R. 82, a side road leads west to the old shipbuilding village of *Hadlyme*, so named because the parish established in 1742 included parts of both (East) Haddam and Lyme. The road continues past several old houses to the Lyme-Chester steam ferry, which affords a remarkable view of the River, especially on the trip across. To the north, on a high crag, stands the *Gillette Castle*, built by Wm. Gillette, the actor and playwright.

Southwest of Hadlyme is **Selden's Cove* and creek, with deep water and beautiful scenery. There is an unusually interesting aquatic vegetation, including the American lotus. Part of the island formed by the creek is now the State Park of *Selden Neck*. The northern end has high cliffs, old hemlock extending to the water's edge, and good views of the river. The Park must be reached by boat. Three *Selden Homesteads* stand on the north bank of the Cove. The Seldens were shipbuilders. The original grant of this land was in 1652, later confirmed by an Indian deed to the Selden family. A road running southeast from Hadlyme passes Selden Rd., with its interesting family burial ground, and follows the river bluff. The *Brockway Homestead*, from the early 18th century, stands at the next fork, where a dirt road leads down to *Brockway's Landing*, once a ferry, with fine views down the Connecticut.

About 1½ miles farther along the river bank, a little north of Eight Mile Cove, is *Joshua's Rock*, from which an Indian sachem of that name used to hurl defiance at his enemies in canoes below. This spot must be reached by

boat. Nearby occurred the massacre by the Pequots of Capt. John Stone and most of his crew, in 1634. On Brockway's Island opposite, in the days of seine hauling, a thousand shad were frequently taken at one time. Hamburg or *Eight Mile Cove* offers picturesque shores, with wooded hills and an undergrowth of laurel. There is fine anchorage for boats, and it is navigable at high water as far as Old Hamburg Bridge. On the channel opening into the Connecticut stands the *Nathan Tiffany House* of 1722.

Proceeding east by car from Brockway's Corner, we cross the hill and descend to the much-painted long wooden bridge, past charming views of Hamburg village across the cove. We go by a number of fine old houses, including one built by *Capt. Johnson* in 1790, which contains one of the earliest Masonic halls in Connecticut. Turning south we reach the old shipbuilding village of **Hamburg*, the delight of artists. It lies along the east bank of Eight Mile River, near the head of tidewater. In the days before hard roads and motor trucks made water transportation unprofitable, Hamburg dock was the shipping point for a large territory. As many as 80 schooners a year would load with railroad ties and other native lumber. In winter it was a common thing to see over a hundred yoke of oxen on the dock in one day.

From Hamburg, the traveler should go north on the attractive R. 86, which follows Eight Mile River. Of the old houses along the way, two of the most interesting are the Capt. *Elisha Marvin House*, on our right about a mile beyond the village, built in 1738 and still in the family; and the Capt. *Timothy Marvin House*, a half mile farther, dating from 1765. To the east towers *Nickerson Hill*, with good views to the north and south. At North Lyme, the old Salem turnpike, which runs through Pleasant Valley up the east branch of Eight Mile River, makes a fine drive.

Returning to Hamburg and going south on R. 86, the Sterling City Rd. forks to the east, passing a number of old houses, including the *Tiffany House* near the fork, one of Lyme's best examples from the late 18th century. The last mile to the east on a branch of this road, which must be made on foot, leads to a fine southern outlook, while the main fork takes us back to Hamburg village.

The Cove Rd. from Hamburg leads west past two large pre-Revolutionary houses, built by members of the Ely family; the *Samuel Ely House* has a beautiful Palladian window. A good road takes us back to R. 86, passing on a slight detour to the south the well kept *Ely Burial Ground*, and the exceptionally fine Dea. **Richard Ely House*, built in 1715. On the main highway we pass the Capt. *William Ely House* of 1710, shaded by veteran elms and sycamores, and the *Joseph Lord House*, built about 1800.

Bill Hill Rd. leads east from R. 86 through another interesting section, with many old landmarks. We may continue by Blood St. along the north shore of *Rogers Lake*, a picturesque body of water with a considerable summer colony, interesting to the botanist for its aquatic plants. A road runs north from Rogers Lake along the eastern border of the town, passing over *Grassy Hill*, with many fine viewpoints, and one can drive through to Salem by the wild Gungy Rd.

R. 86 continues south to Old Lyme, with a good western view from *Lord's Hill*.

OLD LYME. See Journey I. 23.

Journey IX

THE GOVERNOR'S ROAD

New London to Hartford.
Routes 85 and *2.*

Gov. Gurdon Saltonstall used to travel so often between his home in New London and the seat of government at Hartford, that the highway was called the Governor's Road. In 1800 it became a turnpike and stage-coach route, one of the main arteries of traffic. Our Journey will take us through some old hill towns, with striking scenery as we penetrate the fringe of the Eastern Highlands.

NEW LONDON. See Journey I. 26.

WATERFORD. See Journey I. 25.

IX. 1
SALEM

Leaving Waterford on R. 85 and crossing a corner of Montville, we enter the town of Salem. Land in the northern portion was part of the Colchester tract purchased by Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield from the Indian chief Oweneco. The southern portion was deeded in 1669 to William Lord of Lyme by Chapeto, a kinsman of Uncas. Actual settlement appears to date from about 1700, and it was known as Paugwonk, the Indian name for Fairy Lake. When a parish was organized in 1725, the name New Salem was given by Col. Brown, a large landowner whose former home was in Salem, Mass. The present town was incorporated in 1819. It is a sparsely settled farming region, with many summer estates.

There is a good view to the south as we cross the town line. A mile farther, we pass through a gorge, with the attractive *Mountain Lake* on our left, and the cliff of *Lovers Leap* to the right. The scenic region east of this point, containing Fairy Lake, is not open to the public.

At Salem Four Corners, we cross R. 82, the highway from Norwich to Lyme and East Haddam, known as the Essex Turnpike. An old landmark, the

Dolbeare Tavern, lies ¾ mile east, on our right. Another old inn, the *Bland Tavern*, is 2 miles further, at the junction of the Old New London Rd. R. 82 continues east past the beautiful *Gardner Lake* on the town boundary. In the center of the Lake is the wooded *Minnie Island*, now a State Park, partly in Salem and partly in Montville. The remarkable view from *Gates Hill*, or Round Hill, a mile northwest of Gardner Lake, can be reached by turning off west of the lake on the Old New London Rd., and going north beyond the first four corners. It is possible to see Long Island Sound, the distant blue hills of Rhode Island, and high points in Massachusetts.

West of the Four Corners on R. 82 we enter the country associated with the writer Donald G. Mitchell (Ik Marvel.) In about 2½ miles we come to the *Old Bailey House*, where he wrote part of "Dream Life." Returning along the highway toward the east, the *Mumford House* was built in 1769 by Mitchell's great-grandfather, and he often refers to it in "Reveries of a Bachelor;" it stands about ½ mile from the Bailey House, some distance back from the road. In another mile we pass the somewhat modernized *Woodbridge Homestead*, built by his grandfather. All three houses are on the north side of the road. About ½ mile west of the Four Corners and the same distance south is the *Old Shingle Mill House*, early 18th century, with a mill-dam of massive stone. This house stands in a valley known as *Elfin Glen*.

Continuing north on R. 85, we reach Salem Village. On our left, opposite the first cross highway, an old cellar marks the site of *Music Vale Seminary*, the first normal school of music in this country. It was founded in 1833 by Oramel Whittlesey, a local piano manufacturer, attracted young ladies from all over the U. S., and continued to flourish until after the Civil War. The buildings burned in 1869, were rebuilt, and burned again in the early 90s. A lane back of the barn leads to the private burial place of the Whittlesey family, where we find a shaft surmounted by a harp in memory of Oramel Whittlesey. Just above, on the opposite side of the street, stands the so-called *Nathaniel Foote House*, built some time before 1728, when Foote sold it to Pelathiah Bliss. The house was later owned by Rev. John Whittlesey, the father of Oramel.

Farther down the street, on the east, the *Town Hall* with its portico was moved from Norwich, where it was built in 1749 as an Episcopal church. Just above the next crossroad, on the west, is the former *Toll Gate House* on the Governor's Road. Beyond this, on the east, is the 2½ story building known as the *Strickland Tavern*, built toward the end of the 18th century and at first used as a tin shop; it came to be a regular stopping place for the New London-Hartford stage. A mile beyond the center, a crossroad to the east leads through a wild region to the rough *Rattlesnake Ledge*. The bold traveler may reach Gates Hill by this route. Along the main highway, on our left, just before reaching the Colchester line, is the gambrel-roofed *Joseph Smith Homestead*, with its great central chimney.

IX. 2
COLCHESTER

The town of Colchester was settled in 1699 and named from Colchester in the English County of Essex. Its development has been rather typical. By the time of the Revolution, this fertile farming region, of pure English stock, had reached a population of about 2,000, if we count out the territory later cut off for new towns; it kept substantially the same level up to 1840. Factory development brought an influx of Irish, and in 1870 there were 3,383 inhabitants. Industry slackened toward the end of the century, the population fell below the 2,000 mark, and large numbers of Jewish immigrants were colonized on the old farms. During the present century, the Jewish people have turned to commercial pursuits, and their farms have been taken by Poles and other eastern European stock. By 1930, good roads and the development of summer resorts had brought the population to 2,134.

R. 85, after passing a good viewpoint on the first crossroad to the west, continues north to Colchester borough, chartered in 1824, which suggests the early importance of the village. *Nathaniel Hayward*, who had worked with Charles Goodyear on the vulcanization of rubber, established one of the earliest rubber shoe factories in 1847. The plant, later owned by the U. S. Rubber Co., was burned in 1908. On our left, beyond the Baptist Church, is *Breed Tavern*, built in 1710. The *Morgan Homestead* (44 S. Main st.) with its 2-story portico, dates from the early 19th century. On our left, near the corner of the Green, is *Bacon Academy*, established in 1803 by the bequest of Pierpont Bacon, a wealthy landowner, and still used as the High School. The Academy drew students from distant States. The first preceptor was John Adams, one of the great schoolmasters of his day, later head of Phillips Academy, Andover. Facing the Green on the west is the *Congregational Church*, built in 1840, with a good portico. It was organized in 1703, with the very able John Bulkley as its first minister. There was at one time a school for negro children next to the church. To our right, on the south side of Norwich Ave. (R. 2) we find the *Nathaniel Foote House*, rebuilt from material in the house erected at the north end of the town in 1702 by the leader of the settlement. It is maintained as a museum by the D. A. R. The *Rochambeau Encampment* in 1781 was on the knolls west of Bacon Academy. North of the Church is *Cragin Memorial Library*, and opposite Lebanon Ave. the Major *Jonathan Deming House* with its gambrel roof, built in 1771.

Taking the road southwest to Westchester, Colchester Falls lies about a mile up the first stream which we cross. A mile west of the borough, on our left, is the red *Michael Taintor House*, built in 1750 of materials brought up by oxen from New London. In 2½ miles we have a fine view to the north. In the village of *Westchester*, west of the Green, is the fine old house owned by Col. *Henry Champion*, deputy commissary during the Revolution. On receiving news of the distress at Valley Forge, the Council of Safety, appointed by the General Assembly, put $200,000 in the hands of Col. Champion and Peter Colt for the purchase of live cattle. The droves were taken 300 miles in midwinter under the personal supervision of the Colonel and his son Gen. Epaphroditus Champion, who later built the house we have seen at East Haddam.

Continuing southwest from Westchester, we pass *Pickerel Lake*. Half a mile beyond this, there is a good view to the north. We soon reach R. 171,

which runs north to Salmon River, where we cross within sight of the old *Comstock Covered Bridge*, one of the few left in Connecticut. From this point there is a picturesque drive up the west bank of Salmon River.

About 1½ miles north of Westchester on R. 149, on the hill to the east, are the *Indian Steps*, an unusual tier of rock ledges; the spot is not easy to find without a guide. Farther north, as we approach Westchester Sta., there is an attractive Ravine to our left.

IX. 3
HEBRON

Hebron, to the north of Colchester, was settled in 1704, largely by families from Windsor, and incorporated as a town in 1708. The name is Biblical. Hebron is associated with Samuel Peters of "blue law" fame, and Gov. John S. Peters, and supplied Vermont with Gov. William A. Palmer.

On R. 85 we go through the village of *Amston*. There was a silk mill here before the Civil War, and the old Waterwheel, said to be the largest of its kind in the U. S., is still standing. *Amston Lake*, locally known as North Pond, lies ½ mile to the east. In another mile on the highway, we pass on the right a glacial erratic, a large boulder of gneiss rock brought here by the slowly moving ice.

As we enter Hebron village, the present St. Peter's Episcopal Church lies on our left, built of brick in 1826. In the churchyard a descendant has erected a monument to Rev. *Samuel Peters* (1735-1826.) He was a man of considerable means, and kept a large number of slaves, 30 according to local tradition, though we only have the names of 8. At the time of the Revolution, Peters was rector of the church and a strong Tory, and was harshly handled by local patriots. He sought refuge in England, and to get even published a fictitious "General History of Connecticut, by a Gentleman of the Province," the source of the ever green lies about the Colony's early blue laws. (The old church building where he preached stood 2 miles on the Bolton road, and back of the site is the original Church of England burying ground, where the rector's body once rested, beside his two wives.) North of the present Church is the large mansion erected by a nephew, *John S. Peters* in 1806. He was a physician by training and a large landowner, and served as governor of Connecticut from 1831-33. The Green at the center of the village is divided by the main highways. Around the corner, to our left, is the *Squire Dutton House*, built in 1790, where the Missionary Society of Connecticut was formed in 1798, the first organization of its kind in the country. On the northwest of the center is the old Meeting House Green, where Rector Peters was forced by the Sons of Liberty to read a public confession of his misdeeds.

R. 85 continues northwest through good scenery and the quaint village of *Gilead*, built along a ridge, with far views in both directions. Most of the houses date from the late 18th and early 19th century.

On R. 14, about ¼ mile west of Hebron village, Porter's *Grist Mill*, though no longer in use, preserves its millstones and waterwheel. In another mile,

Burrows Hill Rd. to the south gives excellent views. About ½ mile down this road, *Prophet Rock* lies to the west, with legends of the first settlement and a good outlook. R. 14, which continues west to Marlborough, makes a scenic drive through the town.

IX. 4
MARLBOROUGH

Marlborough, settled about 1715, was organized as a parish in 1747; named apparently for the Duke of Marlborough. The town was incorporated in 1803. It is a wild and sparsely settled hill country, with much woodland.

R. 2 from Colchester climbs a hill, with exposures of the old *Hebron Schist* characteristic of this region, of interest to geologists, and fine views to the east. At the Four Corners, we meet R. 14 from Hebron, a highway which makes a scenic drive across the town and connects Middletown with Willimantic. The village center consists chiefly of a Church with fluted columns, a schoolhouse, and the *Marlborough Tavern* on the corner, built by Col. Elisha Buell in the middle of the 18th century. It was a famous stopping place on the New London-Hartford highway. Col. Buell owned a gun shop, and repaired muskets for the soldiers during the Revolution. He and his son also bought horses, which were sent to New London for export, and shipped wood to the New York market. The house has a central chimney, and gambrel roof with dormers; the ell was added early. It contains one of the swinging partitions in the chambers, which could be raised to form a ballroom. From the Tavern, there is a good view across the hills to Hebron, somewhat marred by a modern advertising sign.

About 1½ miles west of the Four Corners, R. 14 crosses *Dickinson Creek*, which is worth following south to Salmon River, 4 miles away.

North from the center, R. 2 goes through attractive country, passing *Marlborough Pond*. Below at one time were cotton mills making blue slave-cloth for the Southern market. The highway continues to the town of Glastonbury.

GLASTONBURY. See Journey VIII. 18.

MANCHESTER. See Journey VII. 2.

EAST HARTFORD. See Journey VII. 1.

HARTFORD. See Journey VI. 7.

Journey X

THE INDIAN COUNTRY

Around Norwich.

In this Journey, we shall group together some of the towns associated with the Pequots, the most powerful Indian tribe in Connecticut. The success of the English in the critical Pequot War was due partly to the aid of Uncas, the brave and wily leader of the Mohegan branch of that tribe, who had been cheated out of the general sachemship and threw in his lot with the whites. Uncas is buried in Norwich, within the tract which he sold to Major John Mason for a townsite. His forts and the present Mohegan settlement lie to the south in Montville. Pequot reservations are still maintained in Ledyard and North Stonington. The Pequot strongholds in Groton have been covered in a previous Journey.

NEW LONDON. See Journey I. 26.

X. 1
MONTVILLE

Leaving New London by R. 32 and crossing the border of Waterford, we enter the town of Montville, originally an Indian reservation. The first settler was Samuel Rogers from New London in 1670. A north parish of New London was organized in 1714, and a separate town incorporated in 1786. The region is hilly, and its name probably is a French descriptive. Montville was the seat of Uncas and the Mohegan branch of the Pequots. Gov. Winthrop opened a bog-iron mine at an early date.

Route 32 was made a turnpike in 1792, the second in America. We pass through the manufacturing village of *Uncasville,* named for a later chief Uncas. Gov. Winthrop set up a sawmill at this point, and in 1801 two Englishmen, John and Arthur Schofield, started a pioneer woolen mill. Today there is a factory making mohair plush, and on the Thames River the large boxboard plant of the Robert Gair Co. There are other paper mills to the west at Montville village. Uncasville is dominated by *Haughton Mt.*, reached by a path back of the Library, with a fine view of the River and the hills beyond.

Two miles farther north, we enter the village of Mohegan, the home of 31 descendants of the Mohegan Nation. To our right, about 200 yards from the highway, is the *Mohegan Congregational Church,* erected in 1831 for continuance of religious instruction among the Indians. An annual brush arbor

ceremony is held in August. A path leads south from the Church ¼ mile to *Uncas Hill*, with an extensive view, and the cellar of Uncas' cabin; the two springs nearby were supposed to have medicinal properties. On the north side of the road to the Church is a small *Museum*, with a collection of local Indian relics and reproductions, maintained by the family of John Tantaquidgeon. In the yard are the frames of Indian houses, in both the round and the long type, made of bent saplings. They remind the traveler that the Connecticut Indians did not use the traditional conical tepee.

West of the highway, opposite the Museum and reached by a State Park driveway a few hundred yards to the north, is *Fort Hill*, the site of the fort of Uncas. Only the stones which were part of the old stockade remain. The blue-marked *Mohegan Trail*, which eventually will be continued to New London, crosses this point, and continues west to **Cochegan Rock*, a mass of granite brought down by the glacier, probably the largest glacial erratic in Connecticut, approximately 50 feet square and 60 high, and weighing 6,000 tons. Uncas used it as a retreat, and in Colonial times a Mohegan Indian named Caleb Cochegan lived in a cavity under the rock.

On the east side of R. 32, about ¼ mile beyond the Church, is the home site of *Samson Occum* (1723-1792.) He attended Dr. Wheelock's Indian School at Columbia, which was later moved to New Hampshire, and was sent to England to help raise funds. The $60,000 secured became the nucleus of the Dartmouth College endowment. Occum was the first Indian minister to be ordained in New England, and served as missionary to his own people and among the Oneidas in New York.

Fort Shantok State Park along the Thames may be reached by the Mohegan Trail or by driving in from the highway. We come first to the **Shantok Burying Ground*, with the graves of earlier Mohegans marked by rough stones. It is now enclosed by a wooden stockade. On the river side is the *Leffingwell Monument*, in the form of a cairn, erected by the Colonial Dames; it honors Thomas Leffingwell, who carried food to Uncas in 1645, when he was beseiged by the Narragansetts. There are good views of the river. *Shantok Fort* lay to the northwest across a small valley, and the outlines of the trenches are visible. More Indian battles were fought here, during historic times, than in any other spot in Connecticut. The river bluff to the north is worth following. Below Trading Cove is a miniature Sahara known as *Sandy Desert*, supposed by the Indians to rest under a curse.

R. 163, which runs northwest from Uncasville, makes an attractive drive. There are fine views from *Raymond Hill*, and to our left lies *Oxoboxo Lake*. About ½ mile north of the Lake, on the right of the road, is the homestead of *Lorenzo Dow*, (1777-1834) the famous itinerant evangelist. He was born in Coventry, and spent much of his active life on preaching tours through the U. S. and Great Britain, but seems to have made his headquarters here.

The earliest settlement in Montville was along Raymond Hill Rd., as it extends east from R. 163. The first minister of the *Congregational Church*, now standing a mile west of the original site, was Rev. James Hillhouse, father of Sen. James Hillhouse of New Haven. The house of the second minister, Rev. *David Jewett*, who served as chaplain in the French and Revolutionary wars, is still standing on Jewett Hill, some distance north of the road.

X. 2
NORWICH

Norwich lies at the head of tidewater, where the Yantic and Shetucket, with valuable water power, unite to form the River Thames. There are three parts: the original Norwich Town, a museum of the past; the business section, which grew up around the Landing, and rises on tiers up a steep hill; and between them a residential section with 19th century mansions and elm-shaded streets.

The settlement was begun in 1659-60 by a company from Saybrook, under the leadership of Major John Mason and Rev. James Fitch, on land purchased from Uncas. The name was taken from Norwich in the English county of Norfolk. The town played a prominent part in opening up the lands in eastern Connecticut. Later it engaged in shipbuilding and the West India trade, gathering wealth and leadership which it lavished on the Revolutionary cause.

Norwich was a pioneer in industrial development. Christopher Leffingwell opened the Colony's first paper mill in 1766, and started many other enterprises. The first cut nails in America were manufactured at Bean Hill in 1772. By 1790, the versatile Dr. Joshua Lathrop was spinning cotton as early as anyone in America. An English mechanic, Thomas Harland, settled at Norwich in 1773, and opened Connecticut's first large shop for making clocks, watches and jewelry; among his apprentices were Seril Dodge, who started the silverware and jewelry industry at Providence, R. I., and Daniel Burnap, the famous clockmaker of East Windsor, who in turn trained Eli Terry.

The city of Norwich was one of the first five to be chartered, in 1784, and in the 1930 census had a population of 23,001. The more important of the present industries are cotton, woolen and velvet textiles, a bleachery, clothing, shoes, leather, thermos bottles, and table cutlery.

As we cross the town line from Montville on R. 32, we pass the *Solomon Lucas Memorial Woods* on Trading Cove, and one of the State tuberculosis sanatoria (Uncas on Thames) and enter the city by Thames St., along the old wharves and shipyards. In order to take things in their historical order, however, we shall continue north to Norwich Town by the old New London-Norwich *Turnpike*. A tollgate was authorized by the General Assembly in May, 1792, making this the second turnpike in America. The Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike Co. had been incorporated a month or two earlier, but the Norwich Turnpike was the first to be completed. It ran from Trading Cove to the deep-water docks at New London, and developed a heavy traffic in cattle and produce. An earlier road had been laid out in 1670 by Joshua Raymond, on the line of an old Indian trail. The new road shortened the distance, and the return trip could be made in four hours where before it took a day or more. In 1806 the turnpike was extended to Norwich Landing, and in 1812 to the courthouse in Norwich Town. The tollgate was abolished in 1852, after the building of the railroad. About 1 mile beyond the turn, a boulder on the right commemorates the *Great Plain Battle* in 1643, where the Mohegans defeated their old enemies the Narragansetts, in one of the fiercest aboriginal engagements of which we have knowledge.

NORWICH TOWN

Norwich is peculiarly rich in historical associations. The old houses have been labeled and dated, and only the more important landmarks will be noted.

Crossing the Yantic River on the New London Turnpike, we come to *Norwichtown Green* (1 on Chart XXXV) the center of the early settlement, where the first meeting-house was built in 1660. The second church, erected in 1675, stood on *Meeting House Rocks*, the overhanging cliff to the west, where the tower would serve as a lookout against Indian raids. The beautiful *Norwichtown Congregational Church* (2) the fifth meeting house, erected in 1801, stands opposite the southwest corner.

Chart XXXV. NORWICH TOWN

1. Norwichtown Green. 2. Norwichtown Congregational Church. 3. Joseph Carpenter shop. 4. French Soldiers graves. 5. Simon Huntington house. 6. Samuel Huntington. 7. Burying Ground. 8. Jedediah Huntington. 9. Jabez Huntington. 10. Daniel Lathrop. 11. Thomas Harland. 12. Thomas Leffingwell. 13. Leffingwell Inn. 14. Reynolds Homestead.

Among the old landmarks around the Green is the little old shop to the west, built by **Joseph Carpenter* (3) a silversmith, in 1772, and restored by subscription in the present century. His brother Gardner used half of it for a mercantile business. The Shop retains its gambrel roof and old fashioned shutters, and the interior arrangements of a silversmith's shop of that period. On the east side, shaded by a large elm, is the house built by *Simon Huntington* (5; 8 Elm ave.) and later known as Peck's Tavern. There are other interesting houses on Town St., coming west from Washington St., and on Mediterranean

Lane, northwest from the Green. At the southeast corner of the Green is the site of the old Court House. One of its early tenants was the *Mutual Assurance Company*, organized in 1794 and still doing business, the oldest insurance organization in New England, and the second in the U. S. Cemetery Lane leads east to a plot, with memorial boulder, containing the graves of 20 *French Soldiers* (4) or possibly refugees who died while in camp in Norwich during the Revolution. A further memorial has been placed by the French government.

On East Town St., we pass on the north side the house built in 1765 by Gen. **Jedediah Huntington* (8; 23 East Town st.) We have already noted his house at New London, where he was for a time collector of customs. He married the daughter of Jonathan Trumbull, and served in the Revolution from Bunker Hill on. Washington was entertained here. The house has a central hall and gambrel roof; it stands on a rise of ground, surrounded by a heavy masonry wall. Other members of this famous family are to be found on the cross street known as Huntington Lane. His father, Gen. **Jabez Huntington* (9; 16 Huntington lane) lived in a house on the left; he was a wealthy West India Trader, who threw in his lot with the Revolutionary cause, and became an active member of the Committee of Safety. The original house was built in 1719 by Jabez' father, a descendant of Wm. Bradford of Plymouth. There is a gambrel roof, and an overhang in the attic gable. The porch has a pitch roof, supported by slender columns. Across East Town st. is the mansion, now greatly altered, built about 1783 by a relative, *Samuel Huntington* (6; 34 East Town st.) who moved here from the present town of Scotland, and became a signer of the Declaration and governor of the State. The old **Burying Ground* (7) is reached by a lane just west of the Samuel Huntington House, through the Hubbard Gates, inscribed with the names of Revolutionary soldiers. It was laid out in 1699 and shows the gravestones of many men and women who made Norwich great. There is an imposing brick tomb for Gov. Samuel Huntington.

Rounding the corner and going south on Washington St., which leads to the later Norwich, we find on the west side the home of Dr. *Daniel Lathrop* (10; 1712-1782.) He and his brother Joshua opened the first drug store in Connecticut, and Benedict Arnold served as one of their apprentices. The site of the old drug store across the street has been marked. This house was the birthplace of the teacher and author Lydia Huntley, whom we found in Hartford as *Mrs. Sigourney* (1791-1865;) also of the educator *Daniel Coit Gilman* (1831-1908.) At 357 Washington St. is the home of *Thomas Harland* (11) the famous clockmaker, now in rather poor condition. A little farther on the east stands the house built in 1701 by *Thomas Leffingwell* (12; 335 Washington st.) who as a young ensign at Saybrook had carried supplies to Uncas, closely beleaguered at Fort Shantok. This had much to do with the sachem's later deed of land. Nearly opposite is the quaint old **Leffingwell Inn* (13; 344 Washington st.) probably of an earlier date, standing due north and south, at an angle with the present street. This was later the residence of Col. *Christopher Leffingwell*, who started many industrial enterprises: paper mill, grist mill, pottery, fulling mill and dye house, chocolate mill and stocking factory. Still farther south is the rambling red *Reynolds Homestead* (14; 328 Washington st.) with its central chimney, which claims a date of 1659.

Going west from the Green on West Town St. (R. 32) we pass to the left in ½ mile the house now known as Adams Tavern. It once stood across the street and served as a hat shop for *Aaron Cleveland* (122 West Town st.)

great-grandfather of Pres. Grover Cleveland. The street beside it leads south to the *Post-Gager Burial Ground*, laid out as a common graveyard in 1661. Many of the early settlers were buried here, but there are no stones remaining

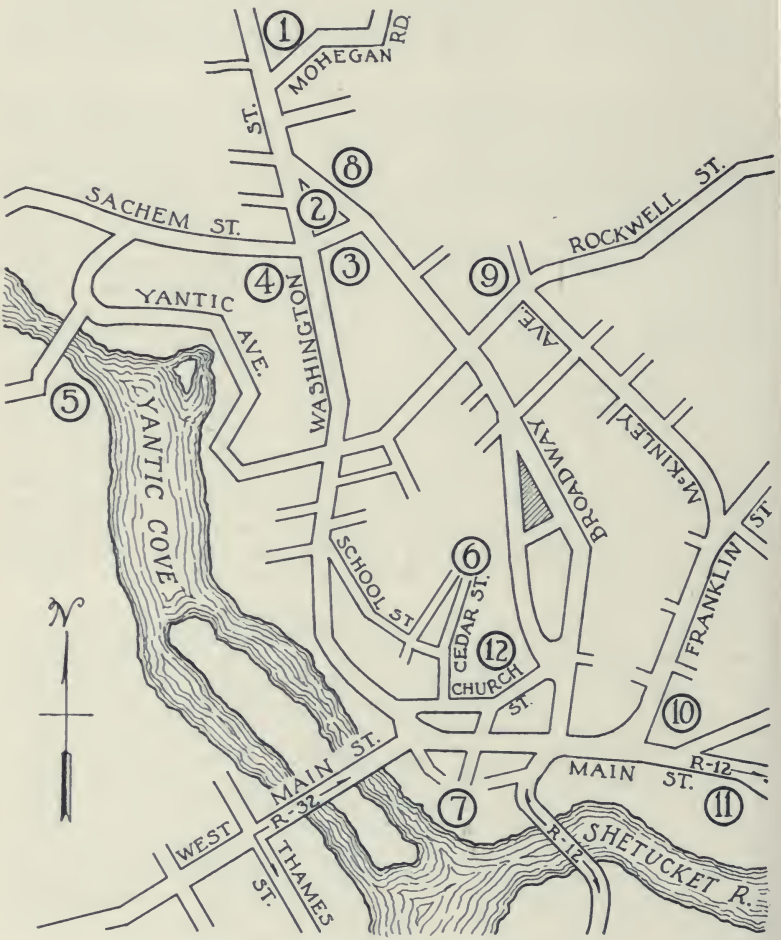


Chart XXXVI. CENTRAL NORWICH

1. Benedict Arnold birthplace. 2. Chelsea Parade. 3. Teel House. 4. Uncas Monument. 5. Indian Leap. 6. Jail Hill. 7. Old Chelsea Landing. 8. Norwich Free Academy. 9. Rockwell House. 10. Nathaniel Backus House. 11. Buckingham Memorial. 12. Glebe House.

to mark their graves. The *Mason Monument*, however, has been erected within the enclosure to commemorate Major John Mason and the 38 original proprietors.

Plain Hill Rd., which runs north from R. 32 at the old settlement of Bean Hill, makes a scenic drive, leading past the Norwich *Fire Tower*, with a commanding view.

CENTRAL NORWICH

Going south from Norwich Town on Washington St., a marker on the east side near No. 299 recalls the birthplace site of *Benedict Arnold* (1 on Chart XXXVI; 1741-1801.) Mohegan Rd. leads east to **Mohegan Park*, a beautiful woodland tract of 400 acres, surrounding a small lake. There are many roads and drives, and Ox Hill gives a remarkable view to the east. At the fork of Washington St. and Broadway is *Chelsea Parade* (2) a triangular Green with a number of monuments, including a boulder to Capt. Samuel C. Reid, designer of the present American flag. To the south is the *Teel House* (3; "Sign of Gen. Washington") with its four corner chimneys, built as a hotel in 1789 by Joseph Teel of Preston. West of the Parade, on the south side of Sachem St., we find the **Uncas Monument* (4) in the royal Indian burial ground, where only reigning sachems and their descendants were interred. Pres. Andrew Jackson laid the cornerstone of the monument in 1833. This section was a favorite Indian encampment. Uncas Ravine slopes down to the Falls, where the Yantic River sweeps over a ledge. The cliff and chasm below the Falls are known as **Indian Leap* (5; footbridge; the best approach is from Yantic St.) The spot is impressive, in spite of nearby factories, as the river flows through a deep gorge, cut by the stream when its former channel was blocked by ice or glacial debris. Washington St., the natural approach to the city from New London, passes *Jail Hill* (6; by School and Fountain sts.) to the east, the site of an Indian fort, with a fine view of the city and harbor. Water and Market Sts. lead to the *Old Chelsea Landing* (7) formerly used by whalers and ships from foreign ports.

Returning to Chelsea Parade (2) and going south on Broadway, *Norwich Free Academy* (8) lies to the east. It was established in 1854, and later endowed by John F. Slater, nephew of Samuel Slater, the pioneer cotton manufacturer. A wooden marker on a tree near the Commercial building recalls the birthplace of the writer Ik Marvel (Donald G. Mitchell, 1822-1908.) The Academy group includes the *Slater Memorial*, with a valuable collection of casts and photographs. Also the **Converse Art Gallery*, founded by the bequest of Chas. A. Converse in 1906. Besides paintings, the Gallery has a large collection of Indian relics, including several unique pieces of art work. Connected with it is the Norwich Art School, established in 1890.

On the left of Rockwell St., running east from Broadway, the Gen. *Rockwell House* (9; 42 Rockwell st.) is now maintained as a museum by the D. A. R., with a collection of relics and antiques. In the *Oak St. Cemetery*, reached by McKinley Ave. and Franklin St., a tablet has been dedicated to Capt. Ephraim Bill and Lydia Huntington Bill, ancestors of Pres. Franklin D. Roosevelt. Here lie also many of the old sea captains and their families. At the lower end of Broadway, on the east, is the *Nathaniel Backus House* (10; 49 Broadway) built in 1750. Near this is the *Otis Library*, opposite the City Hall. Going up the hill on Church St., we find the *Glebe House* (12; 62 Church st.) built in 1768, the home of Rev. John Tyler, rector of Christ Episcopal Church for 54 years. He had been ordained by the Bishop of London. During the Revolution, services were held in the house. John Tyler took part in the historic

meeting at the Glebe House in Woodbury, which selected Samuel Seabury as the first American bishop. There are other old houses in this section of Norwich and west of the river, but they are hard to find.

R. 12 turns south from Main St. across the Shetucket, and makes a scenic drive to Groton, passing the Norwich State Hospital for mental defectives, in the town of Preston.

Going east on Main St., the *Buckingham Memorial* (11; 307 Main st.) maintained by the G. A. R., was the home of Wm. A. Buckingham, the great Civil War governor of Connecticut. R. 12 continues north along the Shetucket. About 3 miles from the city, the *Miantonomo Monument* lies to our right, near St. Mary's Cemetery. It was erected in 1841, and relocated by the Society of Colonial Wars. Miantonomo, sachem of the Narragansetts, was taken prisoner by the Mohegans in the Great Plain battle. His old enemy Uncas is supposed to have had him killed at this spot. We pass through the industrial village of Taftville, noted for its cotton and rayon piece goods; there is also a factory making velvet. On the north side of Providence St. is a large *Glacial Boulder*, perched on a ledge.

X. 3
PRESTON

Preston, across the Shetucket River, was first settled in 1648, and made a town in 1687. The name was taken from Preston in the English Lancashire. Much of the town was occupied by the Indians until a fairly late period.

R. 165 leads east from Norwich, with a number of interesting houses along the way and on the crossroads to the north. On the scenic Quinebaug River, opposite the Boy Scout camp, are the remains of old *Indian Fish Weirs* (reached by Old Jewett City and Zion Hill rds.) The stone dams in the river bed were originally banked with boughs. In Preston City, the late 18th century *Tavern* on the east side of the center has overhanging gables and a good doorway. The *Treat House* across the street retains its central chimney, as does the *Calvin Barstow Homestead*, 1785, on the corner to the south. A mile east of the village, on R. 165, is the 1½ story *Hopewell Tyler House*, built before 1768. About ½ mile south of the village is *Amos Lake*, called by the Indians Anchemesnconnuc, or "left hand water." Two miles north, on the road to Pachaug, and a mile east across country, we find *Rattlesnake Rocks*, a series of jagged twisting ledges. In the extreme east angle of the town, about 2 miles southeast of R. 165, there is an Indian village site on *Rixtown Mt.*, with some old mortars.

R. 2, southeast from Norwich, passes south of the attractive *Avery's Pond*, known to the natives as Anchemaunnackaunack, "little left hand water." On R. 164, which leads north beyond the Pond, we pass on the left in a short distance the *John Avery Homestead*, from the 18th century.

A side road leads south from R. 2 to the manufacturing villages of Hallville and Poquetanock. In the latter there is a good Episcopal Church from the Classical Revival period, built on the lines of a Greek Temple.

The most scenic drive in Preston is R. 12, which follows the Thames River, part of the way through a pine forest. As we cross the town line from Norwich, we enter the grounds of the *Norwich State Hospital* for mental defectives, opened in 1904. Beyond this on the right is the old Brewster's Neck Cemetery, which supplies an interesting link with the Pilgrim Fathers. We find the graves of *Jonathan Brewster* and his wife Lucretia. Jonathan, who was a son of Elder Brewster of the Mayflower, came to Plymouth in the "Fortune" a year later. He was in charge of the Plymouth Colony's trading post which we noted at Windsor. About 1648 Jonathan Brewster located in this section and established an Indian trading post; his death occurred in 1659.

X. 4
LEDYARD

The town of Ledyard, to the south of Preston, was first settled about 1653. A parish of North Groton was organized in 1725, and a town incorporated in 1836, named from Col. Wm. Ledyard, the commander at Fort Griswold. The town contains a good deal of wild country, and there is an Indian reservation.

R. 12 continues south across the picturesque Poquetanock Cove, passing *Stoddard Hill* to the right, with a fine view of the Thames. There are two slave burial grounds at the foot of the hill. At *Gales Ferry* are the quarters of the Yale crews during the rowing season, with another good view; the Harvard crew quarters are a little farther south, at Round Top. Shipyards were located at Gales Ferry in the early days. North of the cove is the site of *Fort Decatur*, marked by a tablet; a path leads to the top of the hill with its fine outlook. During the War of 1812, Admiral Decatur's fleet was bottled up in the Thames.

Turning east from Gales Ferry at the cemetery, Hulbert's Rd. leads east 1¼ miles to the Larrabee farm, within walking distance of the *Larrabee Oak*, the third largest tree in Connecticut, surpassed only by the Wethersfield Elm and the Ashford Oak. It has a circumference of 26 ft., height 85 ft., and branch spread 132 ft. Continuing another 1½ miles on the highway, Long Cove Rd. leads east to the interesting *Gungywamp Hills*, where the early colonists cut masts for their ships. Between the rugged ridges is a valley filled with trees and laurel. There are a number of paths which may be followed, and the region is worth exploring.

There is an attractive drive over country roads through Ledyard Center to Old Mystic, leaving R. 12 just south of Stoddard Hill. In about 2 miles we pass on the left the *Avery Homestead*, built by Dea. Wm. Morgan in 1700. The crossroads to the north give good views. *Morgan Pond*, about 2 miles south from the Avery homestead, is said to be a habitat of the southern water moccasin, brought from the South in cypress logs. In Ledyard Center, just west of the present Bill parsonage, is the birthplace site of Rev. *Samuel Seabury* (1729-1796) the first Episcopal bishop in America. (See under Woodbury.) His father, of the same name, was pastor of the Congregational church and became an Episcopalian. About 2 miles north of Ledyard Center (2 miles south of R. 2) on the east side of the road, a cellar marks the birthplace of *Silas Deane*, who located at Wethersfield and played such an important part in the Revolution. Several hundred Indian graves have been found on the property.

There is a good outlook from the hill east of this point. About 3 miles beyond Ledyard Center, the road crosses *Gallup Hill*, with an unusual view of the Mystic valley, Fishers Island and Long Island Sound.

Taking R. 2 through the town of Preston, we cross *Ayer Hill*. West of this is *Cedar Swamp*, of the type found in Southern white cedar swamps. There is an unusual growth of evergreen species, sometimes reaching 100 feet or more, with an undergrowth of rhododendron. Passing a highway parking place known as the Rockery, the first road to the south leads in 1½ miles (1st right turn) to the *Ledyard Pequot Reservation*. After the Pequot War, some members of that tribe drifted back to Connecticut, and Gov. Winthrop established a reservation for them, of which 129 acres of rough land remain at this point. Nine Indian descendants are left, of what is known as the Ledyard Tribe. The old council rocks are found on the summit of *Indian Town Hill*, a half mile to the west. The left turn on this road, partly in the town of North Stonington, makes a scenic drive from R. 2 to R. 84 at Old Mystic. We pass Lantern Hill Pond and Long Pond. A half mile west of the latter is *Cider Hill*, rather difficult of access but with an excellent view of the surrounding country.

X. 5
NORTH STONINGTON

The town of North Stonington, on the Rhode Island border, was first settled about 1680. A parish was organized in 1720, and a separate town incorporated in 1807. It is rugged country with many attractive drives.

North Stonington illustrates the use of local burial plots by the early settlers, as a matter of necessity; there are 95 cemeteries, the largest number of any town in the State, many of them now overgrown with brush, since the original families have moved away.

Route 2, from Norwich to Westerly, forms the main east and west artery through the town. To our right, as we cross the town line, is **Lantern Hill*, a rugged mass of quartz rock rising to a height of 580 feet. This shining summit was a landmark for sailors, as they approached Connecticut ports from the sea. Sassacus, the Pequot sachem, maintained a lookout here, and the colonists used it as a signal hill during the Revolution. Cars can drive to the base, from which there is a path to the summit. The view extends over 5 States: Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, Massachusetts and Vermont. The quartz intrudes the granite and gneisses of this region, and represents the last phase of the gaseous disturbances which forced up the characteristic pink Sterling granite. There is a large quarry on the south of the ridge, known as the Silex Mine, where quartz has long been quarried for commercial purposes. The *Pequot Reservation* lies south of Lantern Hill. It comprises 220 acres, and 17 Indian descendants of the Eastern Tribe are reported living on the reservation, out of a total of 40 listed.

In 2 miles, Swantown Hill Rd. leads north over *Prentice Mt.*, with a complete horizon; the last part of the trip must be on foot. *Cossaduck Hill*, reached by a road of the same name turning north a mile farther, gives good views to the east and west. To the south, the Old Mystic Rd. takes us over Jeremy Hill,

with a left turn over *Tar Barrel Hill*, where there is a good southern view; a beacon was lighted here on Aug. 11, 1814, to warn the militia of the British attack on Stonington. In the village of North Stonington, formerly known as Milltown, we find the *Wheeler School* and Library, endowed in 1889 by the Dudley Wheeler family. On the south of the center is the *William Avery House* (Stanton Hewitt House) built in 1790.

North from the center, Wyassup Rd. leads through fine scenery with abundant laurel, over *Stewart Hill*, and past the beautiful **Wyassup Lake*. There are ledges on the east side of the lake, and a wild ravine to the north, with Bears Den Cave. The main dirt road can be followed northeast to Pendleton Hill on R. 95 (see below.)

Continuing past the center on R. 2, we find on our right, near the Stonington town line, the Dea. *Gershom Palmer House* (Col. Wm. Randall House) from the early 18th century. Some distance beyond this we connect with Route 95 and go north. The region between this highway and the Rhode Island border is noted for its rhododendron and laurel. A mile to the east on the Hopkinton Rd., at Clark's Falls, is an old stone-grinding Grist Mill. Following R. 95 north through scenic country, we cross **Pendleton Hill*, formerly known as Pauchunganuc, with a fine view of the ocean to the south, and to the north an even more impressive sweep of hills and valleys. A tablet in a small park marks the site of the second Baptist church in Connecticut (1743.) The new church was built on top of the hill, and opposite stands *Pauchunganuc Rock*, a huge boulder brought down by the glacier. As we descend the hill, the old Bullit Ledge Rd., reopened by the Forest Service but best taken on foot, makes a beautiful trip, with cliffs, and *Billings Lake* lying among wooded hills. The return to Norwich may be made by the picturesque route through Voluntown (R. 95 and R. 165.)

Journey XI

THE GOVERNOR TRUMBULL HIGHWAY

Norwich to Hartford.

Route 87.

Route 87 takes us along another chain of old hill towns. It passes through historic Lebanon, the home of Jonathan Trumbull, and has been named the Governor Trumbull Highway. The turnpike was chartered in 1795. We shall find good scenery for almost the entire distance. Mountain laurel is being planted along the route.

NORWICH. See Journey X. 2.

XI. 1
BOZRAH

From Norwich, we make a side trip to cover the daughter town of Bozrah, settled between 1680 and 1700. A parish of New Concord was organized in 1733, and a separate town incorporated in 1786. The name is taken from the Biblical Bozrah. The region is a succession of valleys and wooded hills. Cotton mills and other industries were located here at an early day, and there is still some manufacturing.

Turning off from R. 87 on R. 2, we pass through *Fitchville*, where there is a bed quilt factory. The *Asa Fitch Homestead*, built by the early industrial magnate from whom the village was named, stands on the north side of the highway. *Fitchville Pond* lies south of the village.

Turning south from Fitchville on Bozrah Street, the Bargy Ledge Rd. leads off to the left to *Bear Hill*, with a good view to the east. This road has been discontinued after passing the summit, but we may take the parallel Bishop Rd. south to R. 82, passing under the west side of Bear Hill and along a series of unusual rock formations known as *Bargy Ledges*. A half mile east of the road is *Tadmor Pond*.

R. 82 passes through *Bozrahville*, where there is a factory making mattress shoddy, and continues west to Salem. There are attractive drives on country roads from Bozrahville to Goshen, from Bozrahville to Lebanon, and on *Brush Hill Road* from Fitchville to Lebanon, with a good view to the east.

FRANKLIN. See Journey XII. 2.

XI. 2
LEBANON

Leaving Franklin by R. 87, we enter the town of Lebanon, associated with Jonathan Trumbull and the Revolutionary War Office. As in some of the adjoining towns, land titles originated in rather loose grants made by Uncas' son Oweneco, and gave rise to a good deal of litigation. The first settlement was in 1695, and a town incorporated in 1700, taking a Biblical name.

As we cross the town line, there is a good view to the south, and in another 1½ miles a view to the east through Ayer Gap. On our right is an early 18th century landmark, known as the *House of the Old Stone Chimney*, though the present stone top is modern. Goshen Rd., the next left turn, leads in ½ mile to the *Clark Homestead*, probably the oldest house in Lebanon, built in 1708, and the residence of Col. James Clark, one of the heroes of Bunker Hill.

To our left as we enter Lebanon Center is the **Welles House* (1 on Chart XXXVII) built in 1712 by Rev. Samuel Welles. On the front and north end we see the original clapboards. This was the birthplace of *William Williams* (1721-1811) a signer of the Declaration. The able Civil War governor of Connecticut, **William A. Buckingham* (2; 1804-1875) was born in the house opposite, later entering business in Norwich. The original *Buckingham Homestead* (3) an early 18th century landmark, has been moved two doors to the north, opposite the small triangular Green. The later residence of Hon. *William Williams* (4) where Washington and Lafayette were guests, stands at the corner of the Windham Rd. The **Trumbull Homestead* (5) the birthplace of Gov. Trumbull, was occupied by his son David, and a grandson, Gov. Joseph Trumbull, was born here. The house, known as Redwoods, was built originally in the early 18th century but entirely remodeled. A legion of Rochambeau's Army, consisting of 500 mounted hussars commanded by the *Duc de Lauzun*, were quartered in Lebanon in 1780-81, and the officers were guests of the Trumbulls in this house. Their barracks were to the west, on both sides of the Colchester Rd., and it is possible to make out the line of some of the earthworks. The grave of an "*Unknown Soldier*" (6) from this corps lies on the left of Colchester Rd., across Pease Brook. The old town **Burial Ground* (7) is ¾ mile east on Windham Rd. The central object is the *Trumbull Family Tomb*, supporting a broken column. Rev. James Fitch, the Norwich leader, is buried here, having spent his last days in Lebanon with some of his children; the inscription is in Latin and dates from 1702.

Beyond the Green, to our left, is the **Congregational Church* (8) built of brick in 1804, with pediment and recessed porch, and a fine contrast between the brick and the white woodwork. In this building, surplus food supplies were deposited, for distribution among the French soldiers or to Washington's army at Valley Forge. On the corner west of the Church is the original site of the Trumbull Dwelling, and the country store which had served as headquarters for his large shipping business and was turned into the War Office. The ***Governor Trumbull Home* (9) now stands a little farther north, but

practically unchanged; it is owned by the D. A. R. The house was built by Jonathan Trumbull in 1740. His father Joseph Trumbull, a planter on a large scale, carried produce to Boston by wagon, and later sent ship cargoes from Connecticut to the West Indies, London, Bristol and Hamburg. Jonathan

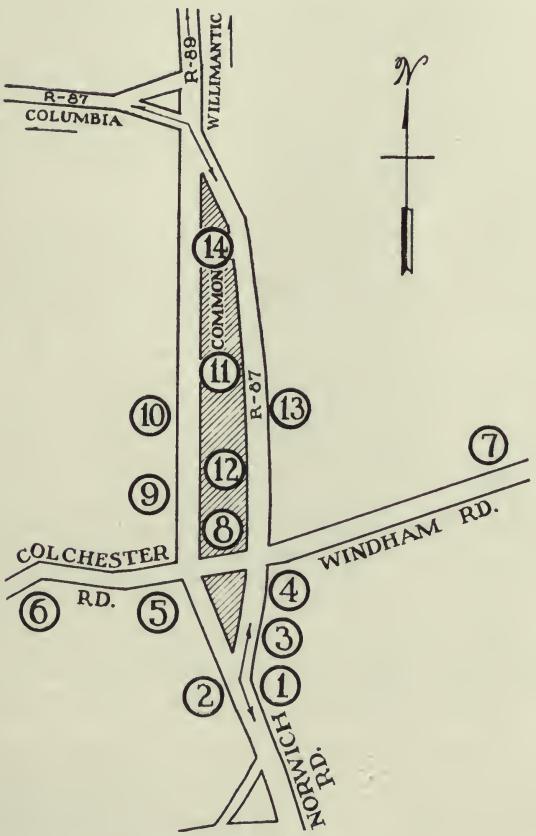


Chart XXXVII. LEBANON

1. Welles House. 2. William A. Buckingham birthplace. 3. Buckingham Homestead. 4. William Williams house. 5. Trumbull Homestead. 6. Unknown Soldier grave. 7. Burial Ground. 8. Congregational Church. 9. Governor Trumbull Home. 10. War Office. 11. Commons. 12. French Bake Oven site. 13. Second Jonathan Trumbull. 14. Wm. Beaumont memorial.

Trumbull (1710-1785) who had planned to enter the ministry, took charge of the family business on his brother's death. He served as governor of Connecticut in the critical period from 1769-1784, giving invaluable leadership in the Revolutionary cause. The commissary department of the army was located at Lebanon throughout the War. The Trumbull Homestead has a central

hall, with 3 stone chimneys, which are merged into one in the attic, and fluted pilasters in the doorway, supporting a pediment. There is a small upper chamber where the Governor did much of his work during the Revolution, with an adjoining room for a sentry, as he had a price on his head. A succession of distinguished American and French officers were entertained in the house. Most of Trumbull's children were born here: Joseph Trumbull, the first commissary general; Jonthan Trumbull, Jr., afterward governor; Faith, who married Gen. Jedediah Huntington of Norwich; Mary, who married Wm. Williams the "Signer"; David, his father's right hand man, and father of another governor; and Col. John Trumbull (1756-1843) the painter, whose work we have seen in New Haven. The ***War Office* (10) a 2-room building with gambrel roof, restored to its original condition by the Sons of the American Revolution, now stands north of the Trumbull Homestead. Provisions and ammunition were packed and distributed in this old store building, and the Colony's Council of Safety held 1200 meetings.

Lebanon Center has a narrow *Commons* (11) about a mile long, between two highways. Here Lauzun's hussars were daily drawn up on parade. A boulder marks the site of the *French Bake Oven* (12.) The residence of the *Second Jonathan Trumbull* (13) lies east of the Commons; he took an active part in the Revolution, and served as governor of the State from 1797 to 1809. At the north end is a memorial to Dr. *Wm. Beaumont* (14; 1785-1853) born 3 miles north, a pioneer investigator of the physiology of digestion.

Turning to points of interest in the outlying sections of the town, *Cedar Swamp Pond* lies a mile south of R. 82, near the Colchester line. There is a fine east view on Mack Rd., 2 miles west of the center. *Goshen Hill*, 3 miles southwest of the village, gives a wide view, from Mt. Tom in Massachusetts to the Sound. (The best view is from the back of Goshen cemetery.) This road continues west through Exeter to *Brewster Pond*, with *William's Pond* 1½ miles farther north. There is a fine view to the northeast, back of *Exeter Community House*, a mile northeast of Brewsters Pond. About 2 miles southwest of the Pond, an old foundation on the south of the road is the birthplace of *Peletiah Webster* (1725-1795) minister, merchant, and the leading political economist of America in his day. His essay, published at Philadelphia on Feb. 10, 1783, put forth a plan of Federal Government, which is reflected in the existing Constitution. These points are best reached from Colchester.

East of the village on Windham Rd., taking the second right turn beyond the Burial Ground, we reach *Babcock Hill*, with a good view in all directions. On R. 89, which continues north to Willimantic beyond the Commons, *Rochelle Hill* Rd. leads northeast to another fine viewpoint, with *Winnegunser Hill* a little farther to the left. *Sweet Hill* lies to the left of R. 89, 641 feet with a complete horizon. We pass through the settlement known as Village Hill, with other viewpoints on the roads to the east. On the right, just beyond the Village Hill School, is Dr. Wm. *Beaumont's Birthplace*. R. 87 turns off northwest to Columbia, passing on the left the *Old Bailey Place*, near the town boundary.

XI. 3
COLUMBIA

Columbia was originally a part of Lebanon, and probably settled about the same time (1695.) Because of its shape, this section was known as Lebanon Crank. A parish was organized in 1716. In 1804, it was made a separate town, and given a patriotic name. Columbia is a hill region, with good scenery, and there is a summer colony at the Lake.

As we enter the town from Lebanon on R. 87, we climb a hill which gives a fine view to the south and east. Passing *Balanced Rock* on the left, we enter Columbia Village, on a hilltop with an outlook in practically all directions. The narrow Green runs parallel to the highway, and is intersected by R. 14, which crosses at this point; there is an 18th century *Tavern* to the southwest. The first house on the right beyond the crossing was the home of Dr. **Eleazer Wheelock*, who was pastor of the church from1735 to 1770, and established the Indian school, later becoming the first president of Dartmouth College. At the north end of and partly hidden by the Congregational Church is the building used for *Moor's Charity School*, moved from its original site and rebuilt, but with the original timbers. Wheelock had been doing some preaching to the Indians, and in 1745 *Samson Occum*, the Mohegan from Montville, who had been converted in the Great Awakening. came to him as a pupil. In 1754 Joshua Moor left a house and 2 acres of land for a school. At one time there were as many as 20 Indians in attendance: a Mohegan, 6 Mohawks and the rest Delawares. On our Journey through Montville we have noted the campaign for funds in England, in which Occum took a prominent part. The largest contributor was the Earl of Dartmouth. In 1770 the school was removed to Hanover, N. H., and the name changed to Dartmouth College.

R. 14 leads southwest to Hebron and Middletown, passing over *Post Hill* near the town line, 837 feet, with views which reach as far as Mt. Tom in Massachusetts.

R. 87 continues northwest to Andover. *Columbia Lake*, formerly a reservoir, covers 375 acres. The road along the south shore leads over *Utley Hill*, with a fine view of the Lake and the surrounding country. Near the Andover line, the highway goes over *Woodward Hill*, another good outlook.

XI. 4
ANDOVER

Andover comprises part of the tract of land granted to Major John Mason for his services in the Pequot War. It was settled in 1718, largely by families from Windsor and Enfield. A parish of Andover was organized in 1747, probably named from the English town in the county of Hants. The present town, made up of parts of Coventry and Hebron, was incorporated in 1848. It is a rather wild hill region. The highway and railroad follow Hop River, which cuts diagonally across the town.

On R. 87, there are good views on various country roads leading east and west from the valley. About 1½ miles beyond the Columbia line, a road to

the left leads to the beautiful *Andover Lake*, a private recreation spot constructed and maintained as a summer colony. In Andover Village, the *Burnap Skinner Library* lies on the right. A little beyond the center, the Case Mfg. Co. has been in operation for 75 years; it makes leather board for use in the high heels of ladies' shoes. About 1¼ miles from the center, on the right, is the home of *Daniel Burnap* (1759-1838) who was born in this section, learned clock-making from Thomas Harland of Norwich, and opened a famous clock shop in East Windsor, where Eli Terry was one of his apprentices. He returned here in 1800, bought a farm, and erected a sawmill and shop. In Andover he gave most of his time to watch repairing, and making buckles, jewelry and silverware. *Burnap Brook*, which come from the south at this point, flows through a pine gorge, and makes an attractive walk; it has been a favorite spot for artists. A road to the north leads to Almada Lodge, a fresh-air camp maintained by the Hartford Times.

BOLTON. See Journey VII. 3.

MANCHESTER. See Journey VII. 2.

EAST HARTFORD. See Journey VII. 1.

HARTFORD. See Journey VI. 7.

Journey XII

FOLLOWING THE NIPMUCK TRAIL

Norwich to Woodstock.
Routes 32 and *91.*

The Nipmuck Indians, who lived in southern Massachusetts and northeastern Connecticut, used to make trips to the shore to enjoy the sea food, using a path down the Little River and the Shetucket, which came to be known as the Nipmuck Trail. A tramping trail with the same name is now under construction from Norwich to the Massachusetts line. We shall follow this general route, with a number of side trips. There are factory towns along the way, including Willimantic.

NORWICH. See Journey X. 2.

XII. 1
FRANKLIN

The town of Franklin was settled as a part of Norwich in 1663. A parish of Norwich West Farms was organized here in 1716, and a separate town incorporated in 1786, named for Benjamin Franklin. It consists of a main north and south ridge, flanked by valleys and other ridges.

Yantic Falls lies just across the Norwich line on R. 32. Here the Yantic River drops into the valley of the Thames. The scenic gorge has been cut through ancient sedimentary rock. Monazite crystals have been found near this locality. After the battle of Great Plain in 1643, many of the retreating Narragansetts were driven by the Mohegans over this cliff to their death.

About 1¾ miles from Yantic, we pass a Toll House on the old turnpike, and the highway goes over *Franklin Hill*, with a good view up the valley. In 3 miles, a path climbs south from the schoolhouse to an interesting rock formation known as *Rachel's Hut*. To our right we have an example of *Constructional Terraces*, built in temporary glacial streams and lakes. The form of the terrace gives a pattern of the ice edge, with fingerlike terraces reaching into the old crevasses. *Hearthstone Hill*, which gives a good western view, lies a mile to the east.

The village of Franklin is notable for the 70-year pastorate of Rev. *Samuel Nott*, from 1782 to 1852. He prepared many young men for college, including his younger brother Eliphalet Nott, whom we noted in Ashford. The site of

the old church lies ½ mile west of R. 42, on the top of Meeting House Hill, with its commanding views. The *Samuel Nott House*, built in 1782, is still standing. An early highway known as Waterman Road ran north and south over this ridge. The road has been discontinued, but it may be followed on foot, with grooves still visible that were worn in the rock by the carts. From Meeting House Hill, a road goes west to Franklin Sta., in the valley of Susquetonscut Brook, which is worth following in both directions. This is known as *Peck's Hollow*. A little south of the station, the stream flows through a picturesque ravine, with potholes and a small cascade; the botanist finds interesting northern vegetation.

Beyond Franklin Village, the Jonathan Trumbull Highway passes several very old houses. From North Franklin, R. 207 runs east to Baltic through *Ayer Gap*. By turning right under the trolley bridge beyond the Gap and going south ⅛ mile, a steep footpath leads west to *Dragon's Hole*. There is a cavern with a series of chambers, which may be explored by crawling from one to the other. Returning to R. 207, we pass on the right the *Ayer Farm*, which has been handed down from father to son from the first John Ayer, who settled here in 1663. It has never been sold or mortgaged, and is said to be the second oldest farm holding in the male line of descent in the U. S. Just west of this, a road turns north through a picturesque region, passing on the left the beautiful *Bailey's Ravine*. A mile farther on R. 207, another road leads north to a *Waterfall*, in the wild northeast corner of the town.

R. 32 continues north to the town of Windham. As we climb the hill beyond North Franklin, the exposures of Hebron gneiss rock change to the overlying Scotland schist.

XII. 2
WINDHAM

Windham was a bequest from Joshua, Uncas' son, to 14 prominent men of Norwich and vicinity. Most of them sold their shares, though a few sent their sons into the wilderness to improve the claims. The first settler probably arrived in 1688. A town was incorporated in 1692, and named form Wymondham in the English county of Norfolk. The Shetucket River flows through the western part of the town, supplying power to the mills at Willimantic.

R. 32 follows a scenic course along the Shetucket from Franklin. In *South Windham* we find the Smith and Winchester Mfg. Co., successor of Phelps and Stafford, who in 1829 produced the first Fourdrinier paper machine to be made in the U. S. Before this, paper making was largely a hand process. The first two machines went to mills at Norwich and East Hartford. A road to the west at this point makes an approach to *Owebetuck Hill*, with a fine northern view.

The city of *Willimantic*, chartered in 1893 (population 12,102) is known as the Thread City. Saw and grist mills were located at the falls as early as 1706, followed by an iron works. A Revolutionary powder mill was succeeded by paper and cotton mills. In 1854 the Willimantic Linen Co. started to make linen thread, gradually shifting to cotton. The city also has a number

of important silk mills. Willimantic is the county seat of Windham County, and one of the four State Normal Schools is located here. In the northern part of the city is an old *Quarry*, with many interesting minerals. There is a fine view of the city and surrounding country from *Blake Hill* (Hosmer Mt.) reached by Mountain St., turning right on a road to the Reservoir.

Going east from Willimantic on R. 14, we have a good western view from Brick Top Hill as we climb out of the valley. Approaching Windham Center, we pass on the right two interesting 18th century houses, built by Col. *Jedidiah Elderkin* and by Col. *Eliphalet Dyer*. The latter served on the Council of Safety during the Revolution, and Col. Elderkin, among his many avocations, raised mulberry trees, and was spinning silk thread as early as 1773. At *Windham Center*, there is a triangular Green, with a larger Green adjoining on the south, around which are a number of stately mansions, for at the end of the 18th century this was an important commercial center and the county seat. The *Windham Inn*, at the northeast corner, dates from 1783. The old Windham Bank building, now the *Public Library*, stands on the west. Among its treasures is a wooden statue of the god Bacchus, carved by British prisoners during the Revolution.

Southeast of the Green, on the west of the road to South Windham, is the *Webb House*, with the *Frink Homestead* opposite. The old *Burying Ground* lies farther south on this road. It contains the grave of the traditional first settler, Lieut. John Cates, a mysterious character who is supposed to have been an officer under Cromwell, who first sought safety in Virginia and then retired to this wilderness. Going south by Jerusalem Rd., a left turn leads east to Indian Hollow, where a large boulder known as *Indian Rock* stands on the left. Beyond this is *Indian Hollow Pond*.

R. 14 runs east to Scotland. After passing the old Brooklyn turnpike, which turns off to the northeast, we find on the left in ⅛ mile the famous Frog Pond, with a bronze tablet commemorating the *Battle of the Frogs*. One night in 1758, during the French and Indian War, a frightful din was heard. A savage army seemed to be calling for the blood of the two local magnates and military leaders: "Col. Dyer and Elderkin too." The inhabitants stood under arms through the night. According to one version of the legend, morning revealed a terrific battle of bullfrogs for the water remaining in a pond that was being dried up by the drought. Farther east on R. 14, we pass on the left, at the foot of Zion Hill, the old brick *Jail*, where prisoners and dangerous Tories were confined in the Revolution.

XII. 3

SCOTLAND

We make a side trip to Scotland, settled about 1700 by a Scotsman, Isaac Magoon; hence the name. It was formerly a part of Windham. A parish was organized in 1732, and a town incorporated in 1857.

R. 14 crosses the town from Windham, with attractive scenery and a number of good views. On our left as we approach the village is an early 18th century house, the birthplace of *Samuel Huntington* (1731-1796) a signer of the Dec-

laration and governor of the State; his active life was spent in Norwich. There are other 18th century houses in the village, including that of the first minister, Rev. *Ebenezer Devotion*, ¼ mile on our left, as we go south. Rochambeau's army, in 1781, camped on the hill southeast of the village center.

At *Scotland Sta.*, 3½ miles south on the Shetucket River, is the *Edward Waldo House*, dating from 1715. Hilly Land Farms gives a fine view of the valley. The attractive route along the river to Willimantic is followed by the Nipmuck Trail of the Conn. Forest and Park Assn.

As we go east from the village by R. 14, *Brenn's Hill* gives a good western view. There is another fine outlook from *Pudding Hill*, 2 miles north on R. 97.

North of the village, we pass the old *Fuller Homestead* on the left, In the northwest corner of the town, by Pinch St., is *Parish Hill*, with a fine view to the north.

XII. 4
CHAPLIN

The town of Chaplin took its name from the first settler, Benjamin Chaplin, who as a young man opened a clearing on the Natchaug River, in 1740. Seven years later he married a widow from the town of Brooklyn. He gradually increased his holdings, and saw new settlers come in. A town was incorporated in 1822.

Entering the town from Windham on U. S. 6, just beyond the junction with R. 91 we pass through *Buttonball Brook* State Park, of 135 acres. On R. 91, north of the junction, a road turns west to Bedlam Corners, passing on the right in ½ mile the *Abel Ross Homestead*, late 18th century, with central chimney and overhanging gable. The road north from Bedlam Corners makes a scenic drive. We pass on the right in ½ mile the *Origen Bennett House*, built about 1780, with a first story of stone, and wood superstructure, painted red. In another mile the road crosses *Tower Hill*, with a fine view to the east.

R. 91 follows the beautiful Natchaug River through heavy timber. As we enter Chaplin Village, two good houses on our right—*Goodell House* and Major *Edward Eaton House*—are a foretaste of the unusual exhibit from the first third of the 19th century. The main street should be followed to the left, as the highway by-passes the village. On our left is the *Dorrance House*, with its elaborate doorway and cornice. The *Congregational Church*, erected in 1814, has a high stone basement and a pedimented front, with quoins on the corners. Near the front of the *Burying Ground* are two pillars, with marble slabs for Dea. *Benjamin Chaplin* and his spouse, describing at some length the founder's views on life. Across from the Church, the *Gurley Tavern*, 1822, has pilasters, recessed porch, and a Palladian window. North of the Church the *Griggs House* shows corner pilasters and a good doorway; and the *Witter House* of red brick, a little farther north, a hip roof and heavily molded cornice. Even the *School House* boasts a portico with Doric columns.

About 2 miles north of the village, the traveler will do well to keep to the right on the old highway, and stop at the bridge over the Natchaug, with its wide shallow rapids. R. 91 continues to the town of Eastford.

XII. 5
HAMPTON

From Chaplin, we turn east to the town of Hampton, settled in 1709. A parish was organized in 1717, as Canada, the second society of Windham, and a town incorporated in 1786. The name was taken from Hampton in the English county of Middlesex. The town is hilly, with good scenery.

Leaving Chaplin on U. S. 6, we pass on the right the *Jonathan Clark Tavern*, built in 1825, with corner pilasters, recessed porch and hip roof. Hampton Village is built on a hill, like so many Connecticut towns; the main street runs north and south along the ridge, with fine views to the east, across the deep gorge of Little River. At the center, the Gov. *Chauncey F. Cleveland Mansion*, on our right, with its elaborate classical treatment, dates from about 1840. The **Congregational Church*, removed from its original site, was erected in 1754, the second oldest in the State; it has a dignified spire and Doric portico. Facing the north end of the street is the *Moseley Homestead*, built originally in 1786.

South of the village, R. 97 leads in 2½ miles past *Shaw Hill* to the right, with a complete horizon. In another mile we reach Howard Valley School, where a path goes west ½ mile to *Cowantic Rock Ledges*, about 40 feet high and ¼ mile long, with a fine eastern view. Joining the old Windham-Brooklyn Rd. and traveling northeast, we pass on the right in 1½ miles the *Curtis Tavern*, said to have been built in 1763. On both the main house and the ell we find elaborate porches and a series of Ionic pilasters.

About ¾ mile east of the village on U. S. 6, the Little River Rd. turns south, parallel with R. 97. This was the route of the original *Nipmuck Trail* used by the Indians, and became one of the first highways. We pass a number of interesting old houses, and just below the town cemetery there is an attractive *Ravine*.

On the scenic road which runs northeast from the village, the *Kimball Tavern*, 1764, stands on our right in 1½ miles. *Kimball Hill*, with a good southern view, is on the first crossroad to our right. There are other good houses as we continue northeast to Abington.

A mile north of the village on R. 97, the *House that the Women Built* stands on our right. The bride Sally Bowers, when her husband and all the able-bodied men of the community had entered the Revolutionary army, solicited the help of the women in raising her house. It is said to have been framed by a lame carpenter. A mile to the west is *Robinson Hill*, with a good view in all directions. R. 97 joins R. 91 in Chaplin.

EASTFORD. See Journey VII. 10.

XII. 6
WOODSTOCK

Going north from Eastford on R. 91, we enter the town of Woodstock, originally belonging to Massachusetts. A company from Roxbury, Mass., purchased from Capt. James Fitch a tract in the Nipmuck country 7 miles square. Settlement was made in 1686, and in 1690 a town was incorporated by the Massachusetts General Court, which changed the name from New Roxbury to Woodstock, after the English town in Oxfordshire. When Worcester County in Massachusetts was organized in 1731, Woodstock was one of the original towns. Later on the territory was found to fall within the limits of the Connecticut Charter, and Woodstock joined with Suffield and Enfield in a secession movement. In 1749 it was received by the Connecticut General Assembly.

Woodstock is a rolling hill country, and the fertile soil was an attraction to the Roxbury settlers. There is a good deal of pine forest. We find many summer estates, especially in the eastern section.

After crossing the town line, a side road turns west through Kenyonville to the attractive *Crystal Lake*, partly in the town of Eastford. R. 91 continues with good scenery through Woodstock Valley and *West Woodstock*, which lay on the route of the old King's Highway, and has a number of early houses. Two miles beyond West Woodstock, a road leads north past *Coatney Hill*, one of the highest points in the town, with a fine view in all directions. This hill is a drumlin, one of a large group in this vicinity. The drumlin is a rounded mass of stony clay, formed along the line of ice movement. Farther north on this road, on the left beyond the crossroad, is the birthplace of Rev. *Jedidiah Morse* (1761-1826) whose school geographies were almost as important as Webster's spelling-book. He was the father of Samuel F. B. Morse, inventor of the telegraph. Four miles east of West Woodstock on R. 91, *Fort Hill* lies to our left, where a fort was built by the settlers as a refuge for the women during Indian troubles. A mile, farther, the *Bacon Homestead*, opposite the State Garage, is one of the oldest houses in the town, and occupies the site of one of the last Indian encampments.

At *South Woodstock*, known to the early settlers as Eastward Vale and later called Arnoldtown, old buildings surround an elm-shaded Common. According to tradition, the three large elms on the north side were brought on horseback by Mrs. McClellan from her old home in Windham, and planted after the battle of Lexington. North of the Common is the house built in 1769 by Gen. **Samuel McClellan*, on land purchased from Dr. David Holmes, grandfather of Oliver Wendell Holmes. Gen. McClellan served in the French and Indian War, and during the early part of the Revolution was in charge of supplies for the army from this region, which were kept in a storehouse erected on the Common. The house was later sold to Rhodes Arnold and used as an inn. There is an old wellsweep in the yard. The road running north from South Woodstock was the Norwich-Worcester turnpike, and we find many old houses of interest. On our right is beautiful **Roseland Park*, on the west shore of Woodstock Lake, maintained by the Roseland Park Associates, and open to the public under certain conditions. The park was laid out by the late Henry C. Bowen, and was the scene of large Fourth of July gatherings with noted speakers, including Presidents Grant, Harrison and McKinley. The road east of the Lake through pine woods makes an attractive drive.

From South Woodstock, R. 93 goes northwest through the village now known as *Woodstock Hill*, with a fine outlook toward the east. This was the site of the first settlement, known as Plaine Hill. The beautiful **Congregational Church*, erected in 1821, has a pediment with corner pilasters, a Palladian window above the three rounded doorways, and a graceful tower. The organization goes back to 1690, and the *Burial Ground* just beyond it was laid out a year earlier. Northeast of the Common stands the *Woodstock Academy*. The original building of 1802 has been moved to the south end of the street and converted into a dwelling. Beyond the Academy is the *Wm. Bowen House*, built in 1782. The *John Flynn House*, north of the Common, goes back to 1778. Probably the oldest house is the *John May Homestead* on the northwest, from the first half of the 18th century. Other mansions and estates show the early prosperity of the village, or its attraction as a summer residence.

From the upper end of the Common, the Old Hall Road leads west. This was one of the first roads laid out by the settlers, and took its name from the original meeting house, near the fork in the road. The right fork leads past *Pulpit Rock*, marked by a tablet, where religious services were held in 1686, before a building was erected. On the left fork, in a field a short distance from the road, is **Eliot Rock*, where John Eliot preached to the Indians in 1674, with a commemorative tablet. There were several villages of "Praying Indians" in this general region.

From Woodstock Hill, R. 93 continues north to Southbridge, Mass., with good views. *East Woodstock*, another old village, lies to our right. In *North Woodstock*, on our right at the junction of the highway to East Woodstock, is the house of a well known clockmaker, *Peregrine White*, built before the Revolution.

An old highway (R. 197) which in 1826 became one of the Hartford-Boston turnpikes, takes us back through the center of the town to North Ashford. In Woodstock this was known as the Upper Turnpike, and Boston called it the Central Turnpike. The highway passes Black Pond, with Camp Woodstock (on the south shore) maintained by the Y. M. C. A. for Hartford, Tolland and Windham counties. An early iron mine was located here. At the crossing of the road from Woodstock Valley is the old *Green's Tavern*. This road makes a scenic drive to the north. In another ¾ mile we pass on the left the *Sessions Tavern*. In the northwest corner of the town, *Hatchet Pond*, best reached through Union, was an early Indian reservation, and many relics have been found. Here may be seen an undisturbed Indian cemetery.

Journey XIII

THE COTTON TOWNS

Norwich to Thompson.
Route 12.

Before the Civil War, cotton mills were to be found in a large number of the Connecticut towns. But the industry always has seen its main concentration in the Quinebaug valley, along the Rhode Island line. By 1790, the Warburtons were experimenting at Vernon, and Joshua Lathrop at Norwich. In the same year, Samuel Slater, who had learned Arkwright's methods in England, opened for Almy and Brown, at Pawtucket, R. I., a waterpower mill for spinning cotton yarn. The new industry, which utilized children from neighboring farms, soon spread across the Connecticut border. Slater and his associates were interested in some of these mills; other were started by men whom he had trained. Spinning was followed 25 years later by the weaving of cotton cloth, with larger establishments, where entire families were employed. Native stock, supplemented by English and Scotch weavers, supplied the labor until about 1850. After that date, Irish and other immigrant families began to be used. Most of the older mills in the Quinebaug valley were built of local stone; these century-old industrial castles dominate the villages along the route. Our Journey will include side trips to historic hill towns west of the Quinebaug.

NORWICH. See Journey X. 2.

XIII. 1
LISBON

Lisbon, originally a part of Norwich, probably was settled toward the end of the 18th century. A parish of Newent was organized in 1718 and a town incorporated in 1786, named from Lisbon, Portugal.

R. 12 follows the picturesque *Quinebaug Gorge.* The late uplift of this part of Connecticut probably caused the stream to seek a new course after the ice age. There are superb views from the highway. Permission may be secured to walk over the suspension footbridge near Taft Sta., above the dam of the Conn. Light and Power Co., which gives the best sight of Quinebaug Falls. The old turnpike, known as *Bundo Hill Rd.*, which cuts across the bend in the river, is also worth taking for its southern views.

R. 93 crosses the Shetucket at Taftville. By taking a right fork in 2 miles and turning east, we cross *Lisbon Heights*, from which 9 towns can be seen. Another good outlook is *Branch Hill*, ½ mile east on R. 138, overlooking the Quinebaug valley. At the fork, next the Congregational Church, is the house built in 1795 by Rev. *David Hale*, a younger brother of Nathan Hale, who served as minister from 1790 to 1803.

XIII. 2
SPRAGUE

We make a side trip to the town of Sprague, incorporated from Lisbon and Franklin in 1861. It lies along the Shetucket River, and probably was settled before 1700. The town was named for Wm. Sprague of Cranston, R. I., later the Civil War governor of Rhode Island, who laid out the manufacturing village in its center.

Going up the river on R. 97 from Taftville in the town of Norwich, we reach the village of *Baltic*, where there is a worsted factory, and a large cotton mill, built in 1856, making fine cotton goods. At the time of its erection, this was considered the largest cotton mill on the continent, employing 900 hands. Following R. 97 northeast to the village of Hanover, the left turn at the Congregational Church leads in ⅓ mile past *Salt Rock*, a large boulder which gives a taste of salt.

Going west from Baltic on R. 207 and turning north on Pautipaug Hill Rd., we pass to the left, on a crossroad, an old house at one time used as a *Tavern*. In about 1 mile, the *Coughlin Homestead* stands on our left, and beyond this, on the east of the road, the birthplace of Hon. *Lafayette S. Foster*, senator from Connecticut, who served as vice president of the U. S. after Lincoln's assassination. The road crosses *Pautipaug Hill*, with a fine eastern view.

In the southeast corner, reached from R. 97, is the manufacturing village of *Versailles*, where there are mills making paperboard and cotton sanitary goods. Farther north, at Versailles Sta., on the road from Baltic to Jewett City, we find on the south of the road the *Perkins House*, late 18th century, which served as a slave depot between the Connecticut ports and Canada. In the cellar of one of the ells the old dungeons can still be seen, and two whipping posts stand in the yard.

XIII. 3
GRISWOLD

Resuming our regular Journey, we enter the town of Griswold, settled about 1690 as a part of Preston. A parish of North Preston was organized in 1716, and a separate town incorporated in 1815, named for Gov. Roger Griswold. A part of the eastern border is included in Pachaug State Forest.

R. 12 enters the town from Lisbon at *Jewett City*. Eliezer Jewett settled on a farm at this point in 1771, and built small saw, grist and fulling mills on the Pachaug River. His descendants are still living in this locality. In 1804, an Englishman named John Schofield achieved a wool-carding machine, after a dozen years of experiment, and his son built a small mill here. Cotton mills followed, and the Slaters took over the old Schofield site. This is now the Ashland rayon mill. There are two establishments for printing and dyeing, besides various smaller industries. A borough was chartered in 1895. The *Slater Library* on Main St. was founded in 1888 by John F. Slater. An addition was provided in 1930 by David Hale Fanning, who also donated the Civil War memorial in the small park at the junction of N. Main St.

R. 12 continues north to Plainfield. There are many good Colonial houses on the back country roads, most of them built about 1800.

R. 138 goes east from Jewett City, passing north of *Pachaug Pond*, with good views across the water to *Ray Mt.* (R. 165; gives good outlook to the north.) About 1½ miles east of the village of Pachaug, we pass *Pachaug Cemetery;* on the adjacent land, trees planted in the cemetery have brought copious reproduction of balsam fir, black spruce and arbor vitae, underneath the native oak and pitch pine. North of this point is a typical *Esker*, an irregular ridge formed by the deposits of a stream under the glacial ice. The road which turns south beyond the Pond passes through *Sand Plains*, with interesting sand vegetation, to the village of *Glasgo*, where there is a factory for dyeing, bleaching and printing.

XIII. 4
VOLUNTOWN

A side trip takes us to Voluntown, on the Rhode Island border, set aside for "volunteers" in King Philip's War. Most of the soldiers found better land to the north and sold their claims. The first settlers came in 1708. There were boundary disputes with Rhode Island, and a town was not incorporated until 1721. Voluntown contains a good deal of timber land, and includes the main portion of Pachaug State Forest. A large acreage of unprofitable farm land is now being added to the Forest area.

Leaving Griswold on R. 138, we enter Voluntown Village, with some small factories making braid and broad silk. In early days there were cotton mills here. On the east of the village, on our left at the highway crossing, is the pre-Revolutionary *Robbins Tavern*, with handsome doorway and cornice, one of Washington's stopping places. The village was on the route of the old Shetucket Turnpike between Norwich and Providence, which runs northeast from this point and recently has been improved. From the village a new road leads north through Pachaug State Forest, with attractive picnic places. On *Mt. Misery*, a mile to the northwest, there is a State Fire Tower and a commanding view. Mt. Misery Brook provides excellent fishing.

Continuing east on R. 138, we reach *Beech Pond*, where part of the north shore has been made a State Park. A cotton yarn mill was built at the outlet as early as 1792.

R. 95 runs south from the village to North Stonington, through good scenery and past several interesting houses. In 4 miles a road leads east to Rhode Island, with a fine display of rhododendron, for which this section is noted. The beautiful **Green Falls Pond*, ½ mile to the north, by the second left turn, shows an unusually fine development of aquatic plants. There is an attractive ravine below the Pond. Access will be improved when a new road is completed by the Forest Service.

Going north on R. 95, through a forested region, *Great Cedar Swamp* to our right has one of the largest stands of southern white cedar in the State. Campbell's Mill Rd., the first right turn, crosses the boulder-floored Great Meadow Brook, and the road is paved like a pilgrim way with large flat stones. At Ekonk, where we enter the town of Sterling, we find the *Line Meeting House*, which stands in two towns and two counties. When Sterling was cut off from Voluntown, the dividing line ran through the meeting house. A couple cannot legally be married in front of the pulpit, for the groom would be standing in one town and the bride in another.

XIII. 5
PLAINFIELD

Plainfield, to the north of Griswold, was claimed both by James Fitch and by the Winthrops of Massachusetts, on the basis of Indian grants. Both parties tried to sell land, with resulting confusion. The settlement of Quinebaug Plantation, as it was called, may be said to date from about 1690. A town was incorporated in 1699. The name is descriptive, as the western portion is a sandy plain. The eastern part of Plainfield is hilly, and drained by the Moosup River and its tributaries.

R. 12 runs along the edge of the hill country, with some old houses along the route and on the crossroads to the east. In *Plainfield Village* the Lawton cotton and rayon mill lies to the west, with an attractive Community House. The highway passes through the elm-shaded village street, which gives an impression of age. On our right, as we near the center, is the *Aunt Mary Avery House*, built in 1764, and beyond this the *Eaton Tavern* (Lafayette Inn) of about the same date, built by Capt. Joseph Eaton a few years before the stage coach line started. A lane to the east leads to the granite building of the old **Plainfield Academy*, on a rise of ground, erected in 1825; the Academy itself, one of the first in the State, was started in 1778. The **Congregational Church* stands on the west side of the street, a beautiful granite structure with Doric portico, built in 1816. About ¼ mile north, on our right, is the Capt. *Eleazer Cady House*, a red 1½ story cottage which probably goes back to at least 1720.

About 2 miles west of the village and 1 mile north we come to *Black Hill*, where the first meeting house was located. There are good views. On the highway to the west, with its rows of large maples, is the elaborate *David Kinne House*, built originally in 1780 and enlarged in 1815.

North on R. 12, there is an attractive stretch of highway between Plainfield and *Central Village* on the Moosup River, with factories making worsted

goods. The manufacturing community was founded about 1825. Some of the houses are of a much earlier date, like the 18th century *Daniel Wheeler House*, with its central chimney, on our right as we approach the center. The highway continues to *Wauregan*, another manufacturing village, with a large factory making lawns and fancy cotton goods. There is a cyclopean dam in the Quinebaug River, built in 1853.

Going east from Central Village on R. 14, the second crossroad on the left leads past Moosup Pond, and a mile north of this is Squaw Rock, with interesting caves. The highway passes through *Moosup*, where we find the large Aldrich mill making fine cotton goods, and other factories for woolen and cotton yarn. R. 14 continues to Sterling through the abandoned mill settlement of *Almyville*.

XIII. 6
CANTERBURY

We make a side trip to the town of Canterbury, the portion of the old Quinebaug Plantation lying west of the river. Settlement dates from about 1690. A dispute with Plainfield over the location of the church led to the organization of a separate town in 1703. The name is taken from Canterbury in the English county of Kent. The town is a rolling hill country, with a good deal of scenic beauty.

Going west from Plainfield on R. 14, we cross the Quinebaug and climb a hill to Canterbury Village. At the center, on the southwest corner, is the **Prudence Crandall House*, built in 1815 by Elisha Payne. The house, which is of great architectural beauty, has end chimneys and a hip roof with two pitches. Above the fine doorway is a Palladian window, surmounted by a pediment. Miss Crandall opened a young ladies' seminary in 1831. The following year a respectable colored girl, a member of the church, who wished to qualify as a teacher, applied for admission. This caused a storm, whereupon Miss Crandall dismissed her white pupils and started a school for colored girls. The experiment was soon defeated by mob violence and act of legislature. The attractive *Congregational Church*, built in 1804 stands just south of the center. Pilasters support a heavily molded pediment, and there is a recessed porch with a good doorway. To the north is the old **Cemetery*, with the grave of Gen. *Moses Cleveland* (1754-1806) the surveyor who went to the Western Reserve in Ohio as agent for the Connecticut Land Co. He selected the site later named Cleveland, and laid out the plan of the future town. The city of Cleveland has erected a large boulder in his honor, at the cemetery gate. Another notable grave is that of Capt. *James Fitch* (1647-1727) the land king of eastern Connecticut, son of Rev. James Fitch, one of the founders of Norwich.

R. 93, the old Norwich-Worcester turnpike, runs along the bluff above the Quinebaug River, with good views. There are many old houses, particularly in South Canterbury. The *Moses Cleveland Birthplace* is 2 miles north on the east side of the highway. Two miles south, on a small peninsula formed by a bend in the river, a depression in the ground marks the site of the *James Fitch Home*. He located here in 1697, and built a large house, which served as a stopping place for travelers and a center for land sales, military arrange-

ments and Indian councils. Fitch exercised jurisdiction over the Mohegans, and the place was visited by hordes of idle Indians. During his lifetime, Peagscomsuck Farm, or "Kent" as he preferred to call it, was the capital of eastern Connecticut.

From Canterbury village, R. 14 runs west to the old village of *Westminster* on high ground, with another good Church, built in 1769; it has a Doric portico and a flat tower. The King's Highway from Norwich to Worcester intersected the Windham-Providence highway (R. 14) at this point. The old road crossed *Mullen Hill* north of the village, with an imposing view to the east. The Quinebaug River follows a depression worn in the softer rock of the Putnam schists. The hill is composed of the old gray gneisses which form the upland west of the valley, and one looks across to another upland, of Sterling pink granite, along the Rhode Island border. There is a scenic drive from R. 14 to R. 97 on a road which turns south about 1¼ miles west of the village, following a brook with a small pond.

XIII. 7
STERLING

East of Plainfield is the town of Sterling, originally a part of Voluntown. Settlement probably dates from about 1710. The town was incorporated in 1794, and named for Dr. John Sterling, who had promised to give a public library. It consists of a range of granite hills (the pink Sterling granite) with some pine plains.

Leaving Plainfield on R. 14, we pass through *Sterling Village*, where we find an old stone mill building dating back to 1800, now used for finishing and dyeing cotton goods. There is a good drive to the north and east along Quandock Brook. A mile farther, at the highway fork, is *Sterling Pound*, laid out in 1722 and rediscovered by the Highway Department, which has converted it into a picnic area. Two old millstones from a neighboring mill have been used as table tops.

Turning back at the Rhode Island line on R. 95, the village of *Oneco* (an abbreviation of Oweneco) began with a cotton mill, which changed to chemicals, and is now making press-board paper. A mile west and ¼ mile south we come to the *Marriott Granite Quarries*, with what remains of the ledge known as *Devil's Den*.

At *Sterling Hill*, farther west on R. 95, there is a dignified Baptist Church, built in 1797, and west of this the *Robert Dixon Tavern*, late 18th century. The *Capt. Putnam House*, 1825, on the south side of the street, has central chimney and a good doorway. There are other old houses of interest in the village. The country road running south and east make a scenic drive. On R. 95, south from the village, we pass *Sterling Fire Tower* on Ekonk Hill, with its complete horizon.

XIII. 8
KILLINGLY

North of Plainfield is the town of Killingly, which has played a leading part among the cotton towns. The territory belonged to the Colony of Connecticut, which granted portions of it as a reward to various military and civil leaders. The first settlement was about 1700. Pine forests were a valuable source of turpentine. Though remote from other settlements and a region of sand plains and rough hills, it filled up rapidly. In 1708 a town was incorporated under the name of Killingly, from the manor near Pontefract (Pomfret) in Yorkshire, associated with Gov. Saltonstall's family. Route 12 follows for the most part the old "Killingly Gangway," opened in 1709. Killingly has been called the Curtain Town, as five mills, which formerly made cotton and woolen goods, are now producing more curtains than any other place in the country.

The borough of *Danielson*, chartered in 1854, is located on the Quinebaug River, with a fine waterpower. In 1807 one of the earliest cotton yarn mills in Connecticut was started by Comfort and Ebenezer Tiffany from Rhode Island; the former was the father of Charles L. Tiffany, the New York jeweler, born here in 1812. The Tiffanys built a weaving mill about 1820, and later sold to the present Quinebaug Co., who erected the first unit of their stone mill in 1852. The other large company is Powdrell and Alexander. The old *Wm. Danielson House*, built in 1786, with central chimney, stands opposite the Quinebaug mill (U. S. 6) and is still in the family from which the borough takes its name. There is a fine park in the center, given by Edwin W. Davis. The *Bugbee Memorial Library* was presented by Hon. Edwin Bugbee.

East of Danielson, U. S. 6 goes by an attractive route through the beautiful village of *South Killingly*. There is a dignified Congregational meeting house, built in 1837. The late 18th century house of Dr. *Alexander Gaston*, on the northeast corner, was the birthplace of Gov. Wm. Gaston of Massachusetts. The road which turns south, a little east of the village, makes a good drive to Sterling through the woods, over the crest of a long hill. The road north to Elliotville is also worth taking.

Three miles north of Danielson, we pass a chain of old cotton towns, some of them no longer active. To the west by R. 202 are Dayville and Williamsville. Following up Whetstone Brook on the east, we pass through Elmville, with a worsted mill, to *Killingly Center*. On our left is the *Jeremiah Fields Tavern*, built about 1800, on the route of the old highway from Providence to Woodstock. Continuing east on R. 202, we pass through Elliotville, and *East Killingly*, on the rim of a deep hollow through which Whetstone Brook cascades. There are mills making absorbent cotton and men's woolens. A road running north from this point gives good views.

Continuing north on R. 12, we pass through *Attawaugan*, with another cotton mill. Ballouville, making cotton yarn, lies to the northeast, and beyond this is Pineville, with an old stone shoddy mill. A mile west of Attawaugan is the attractive *Alexander Lake*, where Wildwood Park is located. According to an old legend, the Lake was once a mountain, submerged by the Great Spirit as a punishment for the Indians who were engaged in drunken dances on the summit. R. 12 continues north to Putnam.

XIII. 9
BROOKLYN

West of Killingly is the town of Brooklyn, incorporated from Pomfret and Canterbury in 1786. The name, often spelled Brookline in early days, may be descriptive. The first settler appears to have come in 1703. A parish, organized in 1732, went by the name of Mortlake, and thereby hangs a tale. Capt. James Fitch, the original owner of the land, had sold a large tract to John Blackwell, an officer under Cromwell, who opened the "Manor of Mortlake" as a refuge for Irish dissenters, who never came; his name persists in Blackwell Brook, southwest of the village. Blackwell sold to Jonathan Belcher, afterward governor of Massachusetts, who had the tract divided into two large farms, known as the manors of Wiltshire and Kingswood. In 1739, Israel Putnam bought part of the manor of Wiltshire. The rest, with the manor of Kingswood, was purchased by Col. Godfrey Malbone of Newport, R. I.; his son Godfrey, at one time the richest merchant in Newport, suffered reverses and came to live on this estate, with a large force of slaves to work the land. The present step in our Journey will revolve largely around these two characters: Putnam and Malbone.

Going west from Danielson for 2 miles on U. S. 6, with good views, the old **Malbone Episcopal Church* lies ⅛ mile to the north, on the old highway route. The Congregationalists, under the lead of Israel Putnam, were preparing to build a new church in the village. Godfrey Malbone, rather than pay a tax for a church which he did not want, built this Episcopal Church, the first in Windham county, in 1771. Though the organization has long since moved to the village, the charming old building, with its hip roof and simple pedimented doorway, is still standing, and services are held each year on All Saints Day. The *Godfrey Malbone Homestead* is on the next crossroad to the north, which is lined with fine old elms, ¾ mile on our left. He built the first of three present units about 1750. Though Malbone and Putnam were always quarreling, Israel Putnam's son Daniel married Malbone's daughter and became heir to his estate. The road running south of U. S. 6 takes one over *Allen Hill*, with a fine view; the approach to the village may be made by R. 205, where we look across Tatnic Meadow to Tatnic Hill.

In Brooklyn Village, at one time the county seat, U. S. 6 passes diagonally through the central Green, shaded by large elms. The *Town Hall*, on our right, was erected in 1820 as the Windham County Court House, and north of this is the long white *Burdick Tavern*, built about 1800. To our left, opposite the northeast corner of the Green, a memorial boulder marks the site of the *General Wolfe Tavern*, built by Putnam when he moved from his farm to the village; the old well and the outlines of the foundation can still be seen. Gen. *Israel Putnam* (1718-1790) was born in Danvers, Mass., located in the town of Brooklyn at the age of 22, achieved distinction in the Indian wars, and was a prominent member of the Sons of Liberty. He was one of the commanders at Bunker Hill, and played a leading part in the Revolution until December, 1779, when he was incapacitated by an attack of paralysis. On the Green, facing Church St., is the attractive **Meeting House*, built in 1770. Putnam acted as sexton. The church became Unitarian about 1819; it is now used as a Community House. Continuing south on Church St. (R. 93) we pass the *Congregational Church*, built after the Unitarian schism; there is a classical portico, as contrasted with the entrance tower of the older Meeting House.

Beyond this is the equestrian **Putnam Statue*, by Karl Gerhardt, erected in 1888; it stands over a sarcophagus containing Putnam's remains, removed from the local cemetery. South of this is the old *Brooklyn Hotel*, built by Daniel Tyler in 1767. The *Public Library*, on the east side of Church St., occupies the old Windham County Bank. Northwest of the Green we have the Capt. Eleazer *Mather Tavern* to our left, late 18th century, and on our right the *John Searles House*, from about the same period. West of the latter is the old *Thayer Place*, dating back to 1747.

About 3 miles north of the village on R. 93, near the Pomfret town line and ½ mile east of the highway, is the **Putnam Farm*, a large house with shingled walls, where Israel Putnam spent his last days. It was on this farm that he left his plow in the furrow on news of the battle of Lexington. The present house, built by Putnam or his son, replaced the original homestead.

South on R. 93, we pass on the right in 2 miles a series of precipitous *Rock Ledges*. They are the beginning of the steep eastern slope of *Tatnic Hill*, whose summit lies a mile to the west by a side road. There is a good view in all directions. The 1½ story *Litchfield House* on the summit was built originally in 1745, but the central chimney has been removed.

Bush Hill Rd., running northwest from the village, makes a good drive. U. S. 6 goes west to Hampton; in 3 miles we cross the old King's Highway from Norwich to Worcester. The early Brooklyn-Windham turnpike, which turns southwest from U. S. 6 a little beyond the village, takes one through fine rugged country.

XIII. 10
PUTNAM

Returning to Killingly, we go north to the daughter town of Putnam. The first settler was Richard Evans, from Rehoboth, Mass., who in 1693 purchased 200 acres to the east of the Quinebaug. A separate town was incorporated in 1855, and named for Gen. Israel Putnam.

As we enter the town on R. 12, a crossroad to our right leads to *Putnam Heights*, formerly Killingly Hill, the site of the first regular settlement and meeting house in Killingly. There is a long street, the old Killingly Gangway, running north along the ridge, with fine views. On our right is the beautiful *Congregational Church*, erected in 1818, a little north of the original site. A pediment, with quoins on the corners and 3 rounded doorways, is surmounted by a square tower and belfry. The architect was Elias Carter. Opposite stands the *Sampson Howe Tavern* of 1788. North of the Church stretches the *Common*, a fine piece of level land bought by subscription in 1775 as a training ground, in the military fever before the Revolutionary War.

On a private lane northeast of the Common stands the red gambrel-roofed house, sometimes known as the **Copp House*, built in 1744 by Justice Joseph Cady for his daughter Damaris, wife of Rev. Perley Howe, the second minister of the Church; their brilliant son, Rev. Joseph Howe, was pastor of the Old South Church in Boston. After Howe's death, this little house was occupied by his successor, Rev. *Aaron Brown*, who was noted as a teacher. He took

young men into his household to prepare them for college. The most famous of the pupils tutored in the parsonage was Rev. *Manasseh Cutler* (1742-1823) who graduated from Yale in 1765. He was one of the most versatile men whom America has produced—schoolteacher, merchant, lawyer, minister, physician, botanist, astronomer. He served as pastor of the Congregational church in Ipswich, Mass., for 52 years. Cutler was a chaplain during the Revolution. He helped to organize the Ohio Company, secured a contract from Congress for a large tract of land in southern Ohio, as payment to Revolutionary soldiers for their services, and sent down the Ohio River the company of veterans who settled Marietta in 1788. Among them was Gen. Putnam's brother; the boat they built for their pilgrimage was christened the "Mayflower." For the government of the new territory, Cutler had drafted the famous Ordinance of 1787. The Manasseh Cutler birthplace was 2½ miles east.

A little distance north of the Common, on the east side of the street, we find the Cemetery, with a monument to another distinguished son, *William T. Harris* (1835-1909) philosopher and educator, a pioneer in kindergarten work and the first U.S. Commissioner of Education. (An earlier burying ground is located on R. 12, about 1½ miles south of the city of Putnam.) On the west side of the Putnam Heights street is the Dr. *Robert Grosvenor House*, late 18th century. At the fork of the paved road to Putnam stands the *Squire Warren Tavern* of about the same date, near the probable site of an earlier tavern kept by Capt. John Felshaw about 1740.

The *City of Putnam* was chartered in 1895 and has a population, according to the 1930 census, of 7,318. It is located at the Great Falls of the Quinebaug River. In 1806, Osias Wilkinson and Sons established here one of the first cotton yarn mills in Connecticut; Wilkinson was Samuel Slater's father-in-law. Until 1855 the place was known as Pomfret Factory. There are now large silk mills. Other products include phonograph pins, boilers, rhea yarn, and woolen goods.

R. 101, which passes through the town, makes a scenic drive, especially southwest of the city, where there is a good view of the valley. Two miles below the city, on the west bank of the river, we find the *Quinebaug Pines*, one of the finest stands of white pine in the State, with excellent reproduction of all ages. It is now a State Park of 36 acres.

From Putnam City, R. 12 continues north to Thompson.

XIII. 11
THOMPSON

The town of Thompson, formerly a part of Killingly, was settled from 1707 on, largely by families from Massachusetts. The region had been a favorite residence of the Nipmuck Indians. It is hilly country, with a good deal of pine, crossed by the Quinebaug and French Rivers, which supply waterpower. A parish was organized in 1728. The present town was incorporated in 1785, taking its name from Sir Robert Thompson of England, who was the largest landholder.

Crossing the line from Putnam on R. 12, which follows French River, with good scenery beyond Mechanicsville, we pass through *Grosvenordale*, originally Fisherville. It was named for Dr. Wm. Grosvenor, who acquired the cotton mill here in 1863. A mile above the village, on our left as we cross the river, is an interesting stone *Grotto*, a pilgrim devotion maintained by the adjoining St. Joseph's Church. At *North Grosvenordale* (Masonville) there is a large factory making fine cotton goods. *Wilsonville* has a mill for men's woolens. From this point, there is a good drive over the hills to the east. R. 12 continues north to Webster, Mass.

West of R. 12, above Mechanicsville, we reach *West Thompson*. There are a number of old houses, and the *Methodist Church*, dedicated in 1800, has Ionic pilasters, a fine recessed portico, and a good spire. Above this point, west of the Quinebaug, is a range of wild hills, rising to over 600 feet.

Turning off to the northeast on R. 193, the old Hartford-Boston turnpike, we reach *Thompson Village*, the intersection of the Providence-Springfield pike (R. 200.) The present Green was the site of an Indian settlement. As we enter the village, the *Howe Marot School* for girls, established in 1905, stands on our right, and on the hill to the left is *Marianopolis*, a Roman Catholic seminary, occupying another old estate. On the first street to the right, there are some interesting houses from the early 19th century. At the northeast corner of the Green we find the *Vernon Stiles Inn*, a long yellow building, built in 1814 but with verandah added. Beyond this, to our left, the *Samuel Watson House*, dating from 1767, was rebuilt somewhat later with a classical portico. A mile east of the village is *Fort Hill*, an old Indian fort, which gives a fine view in all directions.

Half a mile beyond the village, a country road turns north, known as *Sunset Trail*, a picturesque winding lane, only passable in good weather; it crosses Sunset Hill, with a fine northern view.

About 1½ miles northeast of Thompson village on R. 193, we pass through the village of Brandy Hill, with a good eastern outlook. On our left stands the rather pretentious *Shumway Tavern*, early 19th century. From Brandy Hill, R. 193 goes north to Massachusetts. The old highway continues northeast through East Thompson to Rhode Island, passing on the left in 1 mile the *John Tourtellotte House*, built about 1770, with the front slope of the gambrel roof undercut to cover a Doric portico. From Brandy Hill a road goes southeast across the attractive *Quaddick Reservoir*, with a pine covered island. The road through pine woods east of the Reservoir, along the lower slopes of Buck Hill range, makes a good drive.

Journey XIV

ALONG THE NORTHERN BORDER

Enfield to Union.
Routes 20 and *15*.

Our last Journey takes us through a mountainous region near the Massachusetts line. Two of the State Forests: the Shenipsit and Nipmuck, are located here. The scattered manufacturing villages are engaged in the woolen industry.

ENFIELD. See Journey VIII. 15.

XIV. 1
SOMERS

Somers, originally a part of Enfield, was incorporated as a town by Massachusetts in 1734, and probably named for John Somers, an English lord chancellor. It was found to lie within the bounds of the Connecticut Charter, and joined the secession movement. Somers was received by the Connecticut General Assembly in 1749.

Leaving Enfield on R. 20, we pass through *Somersville*, where there is a mill manufacturing woolen goods. On Shaker Rd. to the north, the first house on the right is the *Wm. Chaffee Homestead*, built in 1780.

The village of Somers stretches out on a long east and west street, with many old houses. A century ago there was a factory here making ladies' straw bonnets. On our right, about ½ mile before reaching the center, the oldest house now standing in the town was built by *Benjamin Jones* about 1710. The red *Kibbe House*, nearly opposite the Congregational Church, dates from around 1740. Rev. Chas. Backus, who was minister of the Church from 1774 to 1803, conducted an embryo theological seminary, like that of Joseph Bellamy at Bethlehem; he trained over 80 young ministers, some of whom became distinguished. He is buried in the old cemetery ½ mile north on R. 83, the site of the original church.

R. 83, the old highway to Springfield, leads through *North Somers*. Opposite the store is the *Amariah Kibbe Inn*, built about 1785. It remained in the family for 150 years, and one member, as justice of the peace, performed over 100 marriages. A half mile farther north, on the left, we find a *Salt-box House* which dates back to 1730.

East of Somers village, we climb from the Central Lowland to the Eastern Highland. The country takes on a scenic character. *Battle Street*, northeast of the village, winds through the mountains along a beautiful brook, past a lake where the Hartford Y. W. C. A. camp is located. A right turn brings us down to West Stafford. Rattlesnake Hill, on the Massachusetts line, rises to over 1000 feet.

A mile north of R. 20, near the Stafford line, is *Bald Mt.*, 1200 feet, with a fine view in all directions. This spot is of interest to botanists because of the rare trailing evergreen known as Arctostaphylos ura-ursi, or bear-berry, used by the Indians as an astringent.

A mile east of the village on R. 20, we find the entrance to a new scenic highway, which runs for 7 miles through *Shenipsit State Forest*. We pass the Fire Tower on **Soapstone Mt.*, 1061 feet elevation, below which there is a fine spring. The views on the highway extend from southern Connecticut to the mountains of southern New Hampshire and Vermont. This drive comes out on R. 83, a mile south of the village. On the east slope of the mountain, soapstone was quarried by the Indians and the early white settlers.

XIV. 2
ELLINGTON

From Somers we make a side trip to the town of Ellington, originally a part of East Windsor. It was settled about 1720, organized as a parish in 1730, and became a town in 1786. The name probably was taken from a town in the English county of Huntington.

R. 83 makes a scenic drive from Somers, passing under the edge of the Eastern Highland. *Ellington Village* lies north of what was known as the Great Swamp, much of it now drained. The *Congregational Church* stands opposite the Park, and its white spire can be seen for a long distance through the valley. On the Park, east of the *Hall Memorial Library*, and near the site of the original church, is an Indian mortar, brought from the eastern part of the town. Three houses east of the Church stands the old *Morgan Tavern*. The oldest house in the village, moved from its original location, is on Maple St., two doors east of the parsonage.

On R. 140 to the west, which follows down Broad Brook, on our right about ¾ miles beyond Sadd's Mills, we find *Constructional Terraces*. They were formed as the deposits of streams and lakes at the margin of the wasting ice sheet, with terraces reaching into the old crevasses in the ice. This is one of the most characteristic features of glaciation in Connecticut.

East of Ellington village is the attractive *Snipsic Lake*, as it is now called, reached by Snipsic Lake Rd. It covers 625 acres, partly in the towns of Tolland and Vernon. This was a favorite fishing ground of the Indians. The name originally was spelled Shenipsit.

Leaving the village on Maple St. and Crystal Lake Rd., we join R. 15 at *Crystal Lake*. The Mohegans, who acquired this region by conquest, called it Wabbequasset, and it was later known as Square Pond. The scenery here is very fine. North of the lake is a portion of Shenipsit State Forest. The

village of Crystal Lake was an early center of Methodism. Bishop Asbury and Jesse Lee stopped here frequently. The *Methodist Parsonage*, erected in 1795 and believed to be the first in New England, stands a short distance east of the *Methodist Church*, which dates from 1792. In its hilltop setting, the Church can be seen for many miles. Half a mile south of the village is the old *Lewis House*, built before the middle of the 18th century and well preserved. There is a good view from this spot.

From Crystal Lake, R. 15 runs north to West Stafford.

XIV. 3
STAFFORD

Stafford, to the east of Somers, was sold to prospective settlers by the Colony, largely to raise funds for Yale College. A town was incorporated in 1719, the year of settlement. It was named from a town in central England.

R. 20, joining R. 15, one of the main highways from Hartford to Boston, makes a scenic drive across the town. At *West Stafford* there are small factories making turbines and pearl buttons, and a number of old houses. Myron Kemp Rd., to the north, leads in 3 miles past a hill to the right over 1100 feet high, where gold was prospected in early days. On leaving the village, a sandy road turns north at the schoolhouse about ¾ mile to *Diamond Ledge* (it is best to make the trip on foot.) The ledge is on the bank of a beautiful ravine, with a fine stand of pine. There is an interesting vein of quartz crystals, which gives the ledge its name.

Stafford Springs, chartered as a borough in 1873, takes its name from the mineral springs known to the Indians, and developed as a resort after the Revolution. Two presidents came here to drink the waters, and visitors from as far away as Charleston and New Orleans. The old hotel has been replaced by a later building. The iron spring is on Spring St., about 500 feet south of Main St., between the Church and the Public Library. Near the Spring is Hyde Park of 87 acres, a gift to the town. There is a fine *Civil War Memorial* in the form of a bronze statue of Remembrance, by Frederick Ruckstall. Stafford Springs has a number of mills making woolen and worsted goods.

From Stafford Springs, R. 19 makes an atractive drive to the north, above Furnace Brook; the name perpetuates a Revolutionary iron furnace working up bog iron. We pass through the village of *Stafford*, where there are more woolen mills, and *Staffordville*, making men's woolens and pearl buttons. At the crossroads to the east of Staffordville is a glacial *Esker*, an irregular ridge deposited by a stream under the ice or in a crevasse. R. 19 follows the shore of *Lake Stafford* (Moulton Pond) where there are many summer residences, to the Massachusetts line.

R. 15 continues east from Stafford Springs to Union. In about a mile we pass the old *Stafford Street* running northeast. It is here that the old houses are to be found, though most of them are now in poor condition.

XIV. 4
UNION

The town of Union was opened to settlement as "Union Lands," made up of East Stafford together with the other territory which came to the Colony on the running of the Massachusetts line in 1713. It was first settled in 1727 by families from northern Ireland, and incorporated in 1734. Union is a region of forested hills, with only 196 people according to the last census, the most sparsely settled town in the State. It contains a large portion of the Nipmuck State Forest, and a demonstration forest of the Yale School of Forestry.

Leaving Stafford on the scenic R. 15, we pass *Ochepetuck Hill* (Bald Hill) to our left, with a private fire tower, which gives a fine view. The next road north, over *Stickney Hill*, makes an attractive drive. Taking the same road south from R. 15, we pass several old Corbin houses, and *Lead Mine Hill*, on our left, where lead was mined as early as 1660.

Morey Pond, to the east of R. 15 on the Nipmuck Forest, has facilities for bathing. At the little village of Union, the Dea. *Ezra Horton House*, about 1815, stands on our right, below the School. The Yale Forest lies southeast of the village. An old road to the east, not passable for cars, takes us past *Coye Hill*, another fine viewpoint.

Beyond the village, R. 198 leads through the hills and woods to North Ashford. In 1 mile we reach the attractive *Bigelow Pond*, surrounded by a fine stand of white pine. Just west of this point there are exposures of *Pre-Cambrian Schists*, among the oldest rocks in Connecticut. In the blasted road cut, iolite has been found—bluish semi-transparent crystals, which have been cut as gems. There are some good Colonial houses along this highway and on other roads through southern Union.

R. 15 continues north to Massachusetts. There are some old houses on the left of the highway, and on the right the attractive *Marshapaug Pond*, with the extensive pine forest of the American Optical Co. A road north of the Pond leads in 1½ miles to *Cat Rock*, on the State line, with a fine view in all directions. South of this is *Breakneck Pond*, with Indian burial grounds, and caves on the east bank.

CLASSIFIED LISTS

Arranged by towns.

PLACES OF SPECIAL GEOLOGICAL INTEREST

AVON

Esker, page 150.

BARKHAMSTED

Tipping Rock, 158.

BETHANY

Glaciated bed rock, 129.
Glacial spillway notch, 129.

BLOOMFIELD

Drumlin, 152.

BOLTON

Folding of Bolton schist, 185.
Glacial stream outlet, 185.

BRANFORD

Granite quarries, 43.

BROOKFIELD

Lead mine, 81.

BURLINGTON

Whigville copper mine, 156.

CANAAN

Folded limestone, Housatonic gorge, 94.

CANTERBURY

Granite gneiss, Mullen Hill, 268.

CHESHIRE

Barite mines, 141.
Copper Valley mine, 141.

DANBURY

Graphite, 80.

DERBY

Rock exposures, 119.

DURHAM
Trap quarry, Reed's Gap, 204.

EAST GRANBY
Copper mine, Newgate, 154.
Tariffville Gorge, 154.

EAST HADDAM
Constructional terraces, 227.
Drumlin, 227.
Glacial chasm, Chapman Falls, 228.

EAST HAMPTON
Cobalt mine, 225.
Garnet mine, 226.
Hall Quarry, minerals, 225.
Intrusive gneiss, Hurd Park, 226.
Skokum Quarry, minerals, 226.
Swanson Lithia mine, minerals, 226.

EASTON
Drumlin, 115.

ELLINGTON
Constructional terraces, 276.

ENFIELD
Active sand dunes, 219.

FARMINGTON
Alluvial fan, 149.

FRANKLIN
Constructional terraces, 255.
Contact of gneiss and schist, 256.
Yantic Falls, 255.

GLASTONBURY
Glacial stream outlet, 223.
Husband Quarry, minerals, 224.

GOSHEN
Tipping Rock, 98.

GREENWICH
Glacial chasm, Byram River, 3.

GRISWOLD

Esker, 265.

GROTON

Drumlin, 68.

GUILFORD

Hungry Hill, minerals, 47.
Quonnipaug fault, 47.

HADDAM

Gillette Quarry, minerals, 226.
Gneiss quarry, minerals, 198.

HAMDEN

Glacial kettles, 140.
Tidal marsh peat, 140.

HARTFORD

Trinity College campus, 181.

HEBRON

Glacial erratic, 234.

KENT

Iron mine, 85.
Limestone, Housatonic gorge, 85.

KILLINGWORTH

Decayed rock, 51.

LISBON

Quinebaug Gorge, 263.

LITCHFIELD

Drumlin, 102.
Prospect Mt. nickel mines, 103.

MANSFIELD

Drumlin, 187.

MARLBOROUGH

Hebron schist, 235.

MERIDEN

Ash bed, 167.
Glaciated bed rock, 166.
Lava flows, Hubbard Park, 166.
Trap quarry, with minerals, 167.

MIDDLEFIELD

Dinosaur tracks, 205.

MIDDLETOWN

Lead mine, 201.
Wesleyan University museum, 201.
White Rocks quarry, minerals, 199.

MONROE

Bismuth mine, 114.
Feldspar quarry, 114.

MONTVILLE

Cochegan Rock, 238.

MORRIS

Mt. Tom, hornblende gneiss, 104.

NEW HARTFORD

Schists, Farmington River gorge, 157.

NEW HAVEN

Peabody Museum, 39.
West Rock, 39f.

NEWINGTON

Glacial stream cut, 212.

NEW MILFORD

Housatonic gorge, 82.
Limestone quarries, 83.
Merryall mica quarry, minerals, 83.

NORTH CANAAN

Canaan Mt., view of valley floor, 95.
Limestone quarries, 95.

NORTH HAVEN

Glacial sand fill, 162.
Iron bog, 162.
Lava, Peter's Rock, 161.
Varved clays, 162.

NORTH STONINGTON

Glacial erratic, 247.
Intrusive quartz, Lantern Hill, 246.

NORWICH

Glacial chasm, 243.
Glacial erratic, Taftville, 244.

OXFORD

Stevenson copper mine, 122.

PLAINVILLE

Glacial stream dam, 144.

POMFRET

Granite over schist, 194.

PORTLAND

Andrews Quarry, minerals, 224.
Eskers, 225.
Glacial kettles, 225.
Pelton Quarry, minerals, 224.
Sandstone quarries, 225.
Strickland Quarry, minerals, 224.

REDDING

Branchville Quarry, minerals, 75.
Garnet mine, 75.
Garnet Rock, 75.

ROCKY HILL

Glacial dam, 207.

ROXBURY

Garnet mine, 112.
Mine Hill, minerals, 111.

SALISBURY

Iron mines, 93.
Limestone caves, 93.
Limestone quarries, 92.

SEYMOUR

Nickel mine, 121.

SHARON

Iron mine, 91.

SOUTHBURY

Southford feldspar quarry, 108.
Glacial erratic, 109.

SOUTHINGTON

Constructional terraces, 143.
Great Unconformity, 145.

SOUTH WINDSOR

Active sand dune, 222.

STAFFORD

Esker, 277.

TRUMBULL

Tungsten mine, 116.

UNION

Gneiss outcrop, minerals, 278.
Pre-Cambrian schist, 278.

WASHINGTON

Quartz vein, with minerals, 110.

WATERFORD

Flatrock Quarry, minerals, 61.
Granite, Millstone Point, 61.

WEST HARTFORD

Varved clays, 171.

WEST HAVEN

Drumlin, 25.

WINDHAM

Feldspar quarry, minerals, 257.

WINDSOR LOCKS

Stream terraces, 216.
Varved clays, 216.

WOODBRIDGE

Buttress Dike, 127, 128.
Glacial erratic, 128.
Phyllite, Sperry Pool, 128.

WOODSTOCK

Drumlin, 260.

PLACES OF SPECIAL BOTANICAL INTEREST

ASHFORD

Ashford Oak. page 188.

BETHANY

Quaking bog, 129.

CANAAN

Limestone flora, Housatonic gorge, 94.
Red spruce swamp, 94.

CORNWALL

Black spruce bog, 88.
Calhoun Pines, 88.
Gold Pines, 88.
Paper birch, Mohawk Forest, 88.

DANBURY

Sycamore, 79.

EAST HADDAM

Flood plain vegetation, Lord Island, 227.
Hemlock, Devil's Hopyard, 228.

EAST HAVEN

Marine algae, Mansfield Grove, 42.

EAST LYME

Coastal plain aquatics, Dodge Lake, 60.
Same, Pataganset Lake, 60.

ENFIELD

Pine Plantation, 219.

FRANKLIN

Flora, Peck's Hollow, 255.

GOSHEN

Balsam fir swamp, 98.

GREENWICH

Agassiz Assn., wildflower collection, 4.

GRISWOLD
Cemetery woods reproduction, 265.
Sand plain vegetation, 265.

GROTON
Flora, Poquonock Plains, 66.
Hawthorne, Bluff Point, 67.

GUILFORD
Aquatics, Lake Quonnipaug, 47.
Same, West Pond, 47.

HAMDEN
Coastal marsh vegetation, 140.

KENT
Hemlock and ravine vegetation, Kent Falls, 87
Spruce-tamarack bog, Spectacle Ponds, 86.

LEDYARD
Coast white cedar swamp, 246.
Gales Ferry oak, 245.

LYME
Aquatic vegetation, Selden's Cove, 228.

MADISON
Sand dune flora, Hammonasset Beach, 49.

MERIDEN
Flora, Hanging Hills, 167.

MIDDLEBURY
Hemlock, Hop Brook, 126.
Aquatics, Quassapaug bog, 126.

NEW HAVEN
Flora, West Rock, 39.
Persimmon, Lighthouse Point, 41.
Yale Botanical Garden, 38.

NEW LONDON
Connecticut Arboretum, 65.
Bolleswood hemlock forest, 65.

NEWTOWN
Hemlock, Rocky Glen, 112.

NORFOLK

Laurel, Dennis Hill, 97.

NORTH HAVEN

Pine barrens, 162.

OLD LYME

Aquatics, Rogers Lake, 59.
Sand beach flora, Griswold Point, 58.

OLD SAYBROOK

Sheep laurel, Beacon Hill, 55.

POMFRET

Hemlock and hardwood, Mashamoquet Brook, 194.
Maple and mixed hardwoods, Saptree Run, 194.

PUTNAM

Quinebaug Pines, 272.

REDDING

Hemlock and unique plants, Redding Glen, 75.

SALISBURY

Aquatics, Twin Lakes, 93.
Bog plants and trees, Bingham Pond, 93.
Hemlock, Barrack Matiff, 94.
Ravine vegetation, primitive forest, Sage's Ravine, 94.

SHARON

Sterling Elm, 90.

SIMSBURY

Pine stands, 151, 152.

SOMERS

Arctostaphylos ura-ursi, 276.

SOUTHINGTON

Spruce swamp, 143.

SUFFIELD

Bogs, Congamond Lakes, 219.

VOLUNTOWN
Rhododendron, 266.
White Cedar swamp, 266.

WESTBROOK
Salt marshes, 52.

WETHERSFIELD
Wethersfield Elm, 210.

WINDSOR
Pine stands, 215.
Flood plain vegetation, 215.

WOODBRIDGE
Yale Natural Preserve, 127.

PLACES CONNECTED WITH INDIAN HISTORY

BARKHAMSTED

Barkhamsted Lighthouse, page 159.
Council Rock cave, 158.

BEACON FALLS

Chipping ground, High Rock, 123.

BOLTON

Caves, Bolton Notch, 185.

BRISTOL

Frederick H. Williams collection, 146.

CANAAN

Ojibway Tower, 94.

CANTERBURY

Capt. James Fitch home site, 267.

CORNWALL

Lookout, Mohawk Mt., 88.

EAST HARTFORD

Podunk fort site, 184.

EAST HAVEN

Public Library, Russell and Borrman collections.

EAST LYME

Niantic cave, 61.

EASTON

Samp Mortar Rock, 115.

FAIRFIELD

Great Swamp Fight, 13.

FARMINGTON

Tunxis monument, 148.

FRANKLIN
Yantic Falls, 255.

GLASTONBURY
Mineral spring, 224.

GOSHEN
Rock house, 98.

GREENWICH
Burial ground, Cos Cob, 3.
Site of Dutch massacre, 3.

GROTON
Fort Hill, 67.
New Indian cemetery, 67.
Pequot Hill, 67.

GUILFORD
Rock shelter, Leete's Island, 47.

HAMPTON
Old Nipmuck Trail, 259.

HARWINTON
Soapstone quarry, 134.

KENT
Schaghticoke Reservation, 86.

KILLINGWORTH
Cave, Chatfield Hollow, 52.

LEDYARD
Burial ground, 245.
Pequot Reservation, 246.

LITCHFIELD
Historical Society collection, 101.

LYME
Joshua's Rock, 228.

MANCHESTER
Mineral spring, 185.

MILFORD
Burial ground, 23.
Shell heap, 21.

MONTVILLE
Cochegan Rock, 238.
Mohegan church, 237.
Samson Occum house site, 238.
Sandy Desert, 238.
Shantock Burying Ground, 238.
Shantock Fort, 238.
Tantaquidgeon museum, 238.
Uncas Fort, 238.
Uncas Hill, 238.

MORRIS
Camping ground, Bantam Lake, 104.

NEW CANAAN
Ponus Cave, 8.
Ponus monument, 8.

NEW FAIRFIELD
Pootatuck Council Cave, 84.

NEW HARTFORD
Camp ground, West Hill Pond, 157.
Soapstone quarry, 157.

NEW HAVEN
Peabody Museum, 39.

NEWINGTON
Wangunk village site, 212.

NEW MILFORD
Camp site, Housatonic gorge, 82.

NORTH STONINGTON
Pequot Reservation, 246.

NORWICH
Great Plain battle, 239.
Miantonomo Monument, 244.
Converse Art Gallery collection, 243.
Uncas Monument, 243.

PLAINFIELD
Squaw Rock caves, 267.

PLYMOUTH
Jack's Cave, 133.

PRESTON
Fish weirs, 244.
Village site, Rixtown Mt., 244.

SHARON
Moravian Mission, 71.

SIMSBURY
King Philip's Cave, 151.

SOMERS
Soapstone quarry, 276.

SOUTH WINDSOR
Camping and burial ground, 222.

TORRINGTON
Fort site, 136.

TRUMBULL
Golden Hills Reservation, 17.

UNION
Burial ground, Breakneck Pond, 278.

WATERBURY
Mattatuck Historical Society collection, 125.
Waterville caves, 125.

WINCHESTER
Chipping ground, Highland Lake, 137.
Owleout's grave, and lookout, 137.

WOODBURY
Pomperaug's grave, 107.

WOODSTOCK
Eliot Rock, 261.
Camp and burial ground, Hatchet Pond, 261.

STATE INSTITUTIONS, PARKS AND FORESTS

BARKHAMSTED

American Legion Forest, page 158.
Peoples Forest, 159.

BEACON FALLS

Naugatuck Forest, 123.

BERLIN

Fish Hatchery, 169.

BOLTON

Bolton Notch (State Park) 185.

BURLINGTON

Trout Hatchery, 155.

CHAPLIN

Buttonball Brook (State Park) 258.

CHESHIRE

Connecticut Reformatory, 142.

CHESTER

Cockaponset Forest, 197.

CORNWALL

Housatonic Forest, 89.
Mohawk Forest, 88.
Mohawk Mountain (State Park) 88.

DANBURY

Normal School.
Wooster Mountain (State Park) 79.

DARIEN

Soldiers Home, Noroton, 6.

DURHAM

Trimountain (State Park) 204.

EASTFORD

Natchaug Forest, 192.
Nathaniel Lyon Memorial (State Park) 192.

EAST HADDAM

Brainard Homestead (State Park) 227.
Devil's Hopyard (State Park) 228.
Shad Hatchery, 226.

EAST HAMPTON

Hurd Park, 226.

EAST LYME

Connecticut Farm for Women, 60.
Militia Encampment, 60.
Nehantic Forest, 60.
Rocky Neck (State Park) 59.

ELLINGTON

Shenipsit Forest, 276.

ENFIELD

Prison Farm, 219.

FARMINGTON

Shade Swamp game sanctuary, 147.

GOSHEN

Ivy Mountain (State Park) 98.

GROTON

Fort Griswold and Groton Monument, 66.
Lobster and flatfish Hatchery, Noank.
Mystic Oral School for the Deaf, 67.

HADDAM

Cockaponset Forest, 199.

HAMDEN

Sleeping Giant (State Park) 141.

HARTFORD

State Armory and arsenal, 180.
State Capitol and offices, 180.
State Library, 180.

HARTLAND
Tunxis Forest, 160.

KENT
Kent Falls (State Park) 86.
Lake Waramaug (State Park) 110.
Macedonia Brook (State Park) 86.

KILLINGWORTH
Cockaponset Forest, 52.

LITCHFIELD
Humaston (State Park) 102.
Mount Tom (State Park) 103, 104.

LYME
Selden Neck (State Park) 228.

MADISON
Hammonasset Beach (State Park) 49.

MANSFIELD
Connecticut State College, 187.
Mansfield Training School and Hospital, 187.

MERIDEN
Connecticut School for Boys, 164.
Undercliff tuberculosis sanatorium, 166.
West Peak (State Park) 166.

MIDDLEFIELD
Black Pond (State Park) 205.

MIDDLETOWN
Connecticut State Hospital, 201.
Dart Island (State Park) 199.
Long Lane Farm, 202.

MONTVILLE
Fort Shantock (State Park) 238.

NEW BRITAIN
Teachers College of Connecticut, 171.

NEW FAIRFIELD
Pootatuck Forest, 84.
Squantz Pond (State Park) 84.

NEW HARTFORD
Nepaug Forest, 157.

NEW HAVEN
Agricultural Experiment Station, 38.
Normal School, 26.

NEWINGTON
Cedarcrest tuberculosis sanatorium, 211.

NEWTOWN
Fairfield State Hospital, 114.

NORFOLK
Campbell Falls (State Park) 95.
Dennis Hill (State Park) 97.
Haystack (State Park) 96.

NORTH HAVEN
Wharton Brook (State Park) 162.

NORWICH
Uncas on Thames tuberculosis sanatorium, 239.

PLAINVILLE
Sunset Rock (State Park) 144.

POMFRET
Mashamoquet Brook (State Park) 194.
Saptree Run (State Park) 194.
Wolf Den (State Park) 194.

PORTLAND
Great Hill (State Park) 225.
Meshomasic Forest, 224.

PRESTON
Norwich State Hospital, 245.

PUTNAM
Quinebaug Pines (State Park) 272.

REDDING
Israel Putnam Memorial Camp Ground, 76.

SALEM
Minnie Island (State Park) 232.

SHARON
Housatonic Forest, 89.
Housatonic Meadows (State Park) 89.

SHELTON
Indian Well (State Park) 118.
Laurel Heights tuberculosis sanatorium, 117.

SIMSBURY
Simsbury Forest, 152.

SOMERS
Shenipsit Forest, 276.

SOUTHBURY
Southford Falls (State Park) 108.

TOLLAND
Nye-Holman Forest, 191.

TORRINGTON
Paugnut Forest, 136.

UNION
Nipmuck Forest, 278.

VOLUNTOWN
Beach Pond (State Park) 265.
Pachaug Forest, 265.

WARREN
Above All (State Park) 109.

WASHINGTON
Mount Bushnell (State Park) 110.

WATERBURY
Mattatuck Forest, 126.

WATERFORD
Seaside tuberculosis sanatorium, 61.

WATERTOWN
Black Rock (State Park) 131.
Mattatuck Forest, 132.

WESTPORT
Sherwood Island (State Park) 12.
Smelt Hatchery, Lee's Mills.

WETHERSFIELD
Connecticut State Prison, 211.

WINDHAM
Normal School, Willimantic.

WINDSOR LOCKS
Trout Hatchery, 216.

SOME BOOKS ABOUT CONNECTICUT

For individual Towns, consult the local libraries.

GENERAL HISTORY

George L. Clark, History of Connecticut, 1914.
The best general history, unfortunately out of print.

Norris G. Osborn, ed., History of Connecticut, 5 vol's, 1925.
A series of monographs, of varying quality.

Wm. B. Weeden, Economic and Social History of New England, 1620-1789, 2 vol's, Houghton Mifflin, 1890. Valuable for background.

Lois K. M. Rosenberry, The Expansion of New England, Houghton Mifflin, 1909. Covers migrations from Connecticut.

Charles M. Andrews, Connecticut's Place in Colonial Hist., Yale U. Press, 1924.

John W. Barber, Historical Collections, 1836.
History and description of each town at that period.

Richard J. Purcell, Connecticut in Transition, 1775-1818, Am. Hist. Assn., Washington, 1918.

Jarvis M. Morse, A Neglected Period of Conn. History, 1818-1850, Yale U. Press, 1933.

Ellen D. Larned, History of Windham County, 1880.

Isabel M. Calder, The New Haven Colony, Yale U. Press, 1934.

Florence S. M. Crofut, Guide to the History and Historic Sites of Conn. Daughters of Am. Revolution. In preparation.

INDUSTRIAL HISTORY

Edward H. Jenkins, A History of Conn. Agriculture, Agric. Experiment Sta., New Haven, 1926.

Penrose R. Hoopes, Conn. Clock Makers of the 18th Century, Dodd Mead, 1930.

Wm. G. Lathrop, The Brass Industry in the U. S., revised ed., Mt. Carmel, 1926.

Caroline F. Ware, The Early New England Cotton Manufacture, Houghton Mifflin, 1931.

Joseph W. Roe, English and American Tool Builders, Yale U. Press, 1916.

Wm. T. Davis, ed., The New England States, vol. 2. D. H. Hurd, Boston, 1897. History of industries and individual companies in Conn.

INDIANS

John W. De Forest, HIST. OF THE INDIANS IN CONN., 1851.

IN PREPARATION:

Froelich G. Rainey, THE INDIANS OF CONNECTICUT, Archaeological Soc' of Conn., Peabody Museum, New Haven.

Arthur L. Peale, INDIAN ECHOES FROM CONNECTICUT.

Norris L. Bull, PREHISTORIC CULTURE-PERIODS IN CONNECTICUT.

ARCHITECTURE

Colonial Dames, OLD HOUSES OF CONNECTICUT, Yale U. Press, 1923.

J. Frederick Kelly, EARLY DOMESTIC ARCHITECTURE OF CONN., Yale U. Press, 1924.

Id., COLONIAL CHURCHES OF CONN. In preparation.

GEOLOGY

(G) refers to bulletins of State Geological and Natural History Survey.

Thomas A. Clark, GEOLOGY OF CONNECTICUT, Hartford, 1933.
A brief popular treatment.

Chester R. Longwell and Edward S. Dana, WALKS AND RIDES IN CENTRAL CONNECTICUT AND MASSACHUSETTS, New Haven, 1932.

Wm. N. Rice and Herbert E. Gregory, MANUAL OF THE GEOLOGY OF CONN., G. 6, 1906.

Wm. N. Rice and Wilbur G. Foye, GUIDE TO THE GEOLOGY OF MIDDLETOWN, CONN., AND VICINITY, G. 41, 1930.

Richard F. Flint, GLACIAL GEOLOGY OF CONN., G. 47, 1930.

John F. Schairer, MINERALS OF CONNECTICUT, G. 51, 1931.

DESCRIPTION

Wallace Nutting, CONNECTICUT BEAUTIFUL, 1923.
Photographs and sketches, of both landscapes and old houses; text discursive, but writes as an authority.

Katharine Matthies, TREES OF NOTE IN CONN., published for D. A. R. New Haven, 1935.

Marguerite Allis, CONNECTICUT TRILOGY, Putnam, 1934.
Charming drawings and text, but full of historical errors.

Odell Shepard, HARVEST OF A QUIET EYE, Houghton Mifflin, 1927.
A walking trip along old roads in northern Conn.

TERCENTENARY PAMPHLETS

Published through Yale Univ. Press.

1. Connecticut and the British Government, C. M. Andrews.
2. The Connecticut Intestacy Law, C. M. Andrews.
3. The Charter of Connecticut, 1662, C. M. Andrews and A. C. Bates.
4. Thomas Hooker, W. S. Archibald.
5. Story of the War with the Pequots Re-Told, Howard Bradstreet.
6. Settlement of the Connecticut Towns, Dorothy Deming.
7. Settlement of Litchfield County, Dorothy Deming.
8. George Washington and Connecticut in War and Peace, G. M. Dutcher.
9. The Discoverer of Anaesthesia: Dr. Horace Wells, H. E. Erving.
10. Connecticut Taxation, 1750-1775, L. H. Gipson.
11. Boundaries of Connecticut, R. M. Hooker.
12. Early Domestic Architecture of Conn., J. F. Kelly.
13. Milford: The Early Development of a Town as Shown in its Land Records, L. W. Labaree.
14. Roads and Road-Making in Colonial Conn., Isabel S. Mitchell.
15. Hitchcock Chairs, Mabel R. Moore.
16. The Rise of Liberalism in Connecticut, 1828-1850, J. M. Morse.
17. Under the Constitution of 1818: The First Decade, J. M. Morse.
18. The New England Meeting House, Noah Porter.
19. The Indians of Connecticut, Mathias Spiess.
20. The Fundamental Orders of Conn., G. M. Dutcher and A. C. Bates.
21. The Litchfield Law School, 1775-1833, Samuel H. Fisher.
22. The Hartford Chest, H. W. Erving.
23. Early Clockmaking in Conn., P. R. Hoopes.
24. The Hartford Convention, William E. Buckley.
25. The Spanish Ship Case, 1752-1758, R. M. Hooker.
26. The Great Awakening and Other Revivals, Mary H. Mitchell.
27. Music Vale Seminary, 1835-1876, Frances H. Johnson.
28. Migrations from Conn. Prior to 1800, Lois M. Rosenberry.
29. Connecticut's Tercentenary: a Retrospect of Three Centuries of Self-Government and Steady Habits, G. M. Dutcher.
30. Beginnings of the Episcopal Church in Conn., Origen S. Seymour.
31. The Loyalists of Connecticut, Epaphroditus Peck.
32. The Beginnings of Connecticut, 1632-1662, C. M. Andrews.
33. Connecticut Inventors, Joseph W. Roe.

OTHER NUMBERS IN PREPARATION.

HOTELS

List of Members supplied by Connecticut Hotel Association.

A—American Plan. E—European Plan.

ANSONIA

Arlington Hotel, 40 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

BARKHAMSTED

Riverton Inn.

BRANFORD

Sheldon House Club, Pine Orchard (Summer.) 60 Rooms—(A)—$6.00 up.

BRIDGEPORT

Arcade Hotel, 60 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
Barnum Hotel, 200 Rooms—(E)—$2.50 up.
Hotel Howard, 50 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
Stratfield Hotel, 400 Rooms—(E)—$2.50 up.

BRISTOL

Prospect Hotel, (E)—$1.00 up.

BURLINGTON

Burlington Inn.

COLEBROOK

Colebrook River Inn.

DANBURY

Green Hotel, 200 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up.

DERBY

Clark Hotel, 75 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up.

EAST HADDAM

Riverside Hotel.

EAST HAMPTON

Hathaway Inne.
Hillside Hall (Summer.) (A)—$3.00 up. (E)—$2.00 up.
Kayrock Inn.
Camp Wopowog (Summer.) (A).

EAST HARTFORD

Church Corners Inn, 35 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

EAST LYME

Morton Hotel, Niantic, 75 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up. (A)—$4.00 up.

ELLINGTON

Crystal Lake Hotel.

ENFIELD

Enfield Inn.
Thompsonville Hotel.

ESSEX

Griswold Hotel.

FARMINGTON

Worthy Hotel, Unionville.

GREENWICH

Kent House (Summer.) 100 Rooms—(A)—$8.00 up.
The Maples, 50 Rooms—(A) $6.00 up. (E)—$2.50 up.
Pickwick Arms, 110 Rooms—(E)—$4.00 up.

GRISWOLD

Jewett City Hotel.
Maleks Hotel, Jewett City.

GROTON

The Griswold.
Nelesco Hotel.

HAMDEN

Centerville Inn, (E)—$2.50 up.

HARTFORD

Allyn House, 100 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
Hotel Bond, 450 Rooms—(E)—$2.50 up.
Hotel Bond Annex, 275 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
Hotel Bondmore, 200 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
Garde Hotel, 200 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up.
Hamilton Hostelry, (A)—$3.00 up. (E)—$1.50 up.
Heublein Hotel, 100 Rooms—(E)—$2.50 up.
Highland Court Hotel, 300 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up.
Lenox Hotel.
New Dom Hotel, 130 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
Oxford Hotel, 125 Rooms—(E)—$1.00 up.
Trumbull Hotel, 75 Rooms—(E)—$1.00 up.

HADDAM

Higganum Inn.

KILLINGLY

Attawaugan Hotel, Danielson, 50 Rooms—(E).
Danielson Inn, (E).
Kingswood Hotel, Danielson, (E).

LITCHFIELD

Phelps Tavern, 40 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up. (A)—$6.00 up.

MADISON

Dolly Madison Inn.

MERIDEN

Winthrop Hotel, 100 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

MIDDLETOWN

Arrigoni Hotel, 60 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
Middlesex Hotel, 26 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

MILFORD

Elsmere Hotel.
Idylwood Hotel.

NEW BRITAIN

Beloin Hotel, (E)—$1.50 up.
Burritt Hotel, 130 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up.
Stanley Hotel, 100 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

NEW HAVEN

Bishop Hotel, 50 Rooms—(E)—
Duncan Hotel, 125 Rooms—(E)—
Garde Hotel, 250 Rooms—(E)—$1.75 up.
Royal Hotel, 130 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
Taft Hotel, 400 Rooms—(E)—$3.00 up.
Taft Hotel Annex, (E)—$2.50 up.
Travelers Hotel.
Y. W. C. A.

NEW LONDON

Crocker House, 150 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
Faire Harbour Hotel.
The Inn.
Lighthouse Inn, (A)—$6.00 to $12.00.
Mohican Hotel, 250 Rooms—(E)—$2.50 up.
Neptune Hotel.
Royal Hotel, 30 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up.
Winthrop Hotel.

NORTH CANAAN

Berkshire Hotel, Canaan, (E)—$1.00 up.
Canfield Hotel, Canaan, 40 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

NORWICH

Auditorium Hotel, 30 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.
New Del Hoff, (E)—
Norwich Inn, 75 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up. (A)—$5.00 up.
Wauregan Hotel, 110 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

OLD LYME

Ferry Tavern.
Old Lyme Inn, 60 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up. (A)—$4.50 up.

OLD SAYBROOK

Pease House, Saybrook Point, 37 Rooms (E)—$2.00 up. (A)—$4.00 up.
Shoreline Hotel, (E)
Ye Castle Inn, 25 Rooms—(E)—$3.00 up. (A)—$25.00 per wk. up.

PLYMOUTH

Austin Hotel, Terryville, (A)—$2.50 up.

PUTNAM

Putnam Inn, 100 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

STAFFORD

Stafford Springs Hotel, 50 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

STAMFORD

Davenport Hotel, 100 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up.
The Lindenhurst.
Roger Smith Hotel, 135 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up.

STONINGTON

Stonington Manor.

TORRINGTON

Conley Inn, 65 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

VERNON

Rockville House, Rockville, 75 Rooms—(E) (A)

WALLINGFORD

Belmont Hotel.

WATERBURY

Elton Hotel, 175 Rooms—(E)—$2.50 up.
Kingsbury Hotel, 176 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

WILLIMANTIC

Hooker House, (E)—$1.50 up.
Nathan Hale Hotel, 75 Rooms—(E)—$2.00 up.

WINCHESTER

Winchester Hotel, Winsted, 75 Rooms—(E)—$1.50 up.

GENERAL INDEX

TOWN NAMES IN SMALL CAPITALS

A

Abbey, Thomas 220
Abington 193
Academies, 12, 14, 15, 42, 48, 64, 98, 99, 103, 115, 184, 198, 210, 233, 261, 266.
Acadian House, Guilford 46
Aetna Insurance Co. 178
Agassiz Assn., National 4
Agriculture xxvi, 49, 88
Albertus Magnus College 38
Alcott, Amos Bronson 130
Alexander Lake 269
Allen, Ethan 92, 95, 111
Allyn Museum, Lyman 65
American Board 148
American School for the Deaf 177
Amston 234
ANDOVER 253
ANSONIA 120
Architecture xxi, 147
Arnold, Benedict, 28, 64, 66, 78, 241, 243.
ASHFORD 188
Aspetuck Falls 76
Attawaugan 269
Austin, Moses 203
Avery Memorial, Groton 66
Avery Memorial, Hartford 175
AVON 159
Avon Old Farms school 150
Ayer Gap 256

B

Backus, Charles 275
Bacon Academy 233
Bacon, Jabez 105, 118
Bacon, Leonard 26, 29
Baileyville 204
Baker, Remember 112
Balls Pond, New Fairfield 84
Baltic 264
Banks 64, 117
Bantam Lake 104
Baptist churches, early, 68, 219, 247, 268.
BARKHAMSTED 158
Barlow, Joel 76, 174
Barnard, Henry xxvi, 177
Barn Door Hills 153
Barnum, Phineas T., 18, 80. 108
Bassett House, Hamden 140
Battell, Joseph 96
Battle of the Frogs 257
BEACON FALLS 123
Bean Hill 239, 243
Beardsley Park 18
Bear Mt., Salisbury 94
Bear Rock, Durham 204
Beaumont, William 252
Beecher House, Darius 128
Beecher, Henry Ward, 28, 99, 101
Beecher, Lyman, 31, 46, 99, 101
Bellamy, Joseph 104
Bell industry 187, 226
BERLIN 167
Beseck Mt. 205
BETHANY 128
BETHEL 80
BETHLEHEM 104
Bigelow Brook 189, 192
Bird sanctuaries, 13, 102, 127, 147
Bissell, Daniel 215
Black Hall 58
Black Rock harbor 16, 18
Blake, Eli Whitney 29, 33
BLOOMFIELD 152
Blueberries 98, 160
Bluff Head 47
Boating and canoeing, 113, 119, 227
Boat races 64, 118, 119, 245
BOLTON 185
Borden, Gail 136
Bosworth Castle 192
Botany xxvii
BOZRAH 249
Brainerd, David 198

Brandy Hill 273
BRANFORD 42
Brass industry, 117, 119, 120, 124, 135, 170, 188.
Brewster, Jonathan 245
Brickyards, 140, 162, 171, 213, 216
Bride Brook 59
BRIDGEPORT 16
BRIDGEWATER 83
Bridle trails 3, 16, 103
BRISTOL 145
Broad Brook 221
BROOKFIELD 81
BROOKLYN 270
Brown, John, 136, 156, 157, 158, 190
Brownie Castle 119
Buckingham, Wm. A., 50, 244, 250
Buell, Abel 50
Buell, Elisha 235
Bullet Hill School 108
Bulls Bridge 85
Burbank House, Abraham 218
BURLINGTON 155
Burnap, Daniel 221, 239, 254
Burritt, Elihu 170
Burr Mansion, Fairfield 15
Burrville 136
Burying grounds, 4, 12, 14, 23, 25, 41, 50, 52, 54, 57, 64, 71, 74, 79, 80, 88, 101, 105, 108, 111, 114, 119, 143, 146, 148, 152, 155, 160, 165, 169, 172, 174, 184, 201, 203, 206, 207, 210, 211, 215, 220, 221, 222, 227, 234, 241, 243, 246, 250, 257, 261, 267.
Bushnell, Cornelius S. 39, 48
Bushnell, David 52, 53, 55
Bushnell, Horace 110, 178, 180
Bushnell House, Westbrook 52
Bushnell Memorial 180
Buttermilk Falls 133

C

CANAAN 94
Candlewood Lake 81, 82, 84f
Candlewood Mt. 82
CANTERBURY 267
Canterbury School 82
CANTON 156
Carpet industry 152, 219
Carriage industry 41
Cedar Lake, Chester 197
Cement industry 142f, 168
Centerbrook 196
Central Village 266
Chadwick, Daniel 58
Champion, Epaphroditus 227, 233
Champion, Henry 233
CHAPLIN 258
Charter xx, 175, 176, 180
Charter Oak 176
Chatfield Hollow 51
Chauncey Peak 167
Cheese industry 97
CHESHIRE 141
CHESTER 197
Chester-Hadlyme Ferry, 198, 228
Chippens Hill 146
Choate School 163
Churaevka 109
Churchill, Charles 212
Civil War, xxiii, 102, 129, 134, 169, 177, 180, 244.
Cleveland, Aaron 241
Cleveland, Moses 267
CLINTON 49
Clock industry, 46, 101, 132, 133, 136, 145, 221, 239, 254, 261.
Coan, Titus 51, 52
Cobalt 225
Cogswell Tavern 110
COLCHESTER 233
COLEBROOK 138
Collins Tavern 124
Collinsville 156
Colt, Samuel 177, 182
COLUMBIA 253
Compo Beach 12
Compounce, Lake 144
Comstock Covered Bridge 234
Condensed milk 95, 136
Connecticut College 65
Connecticut Historical Society 175
Converse Art Gallery 243
Cook House, Thaddeus 163
Copp House, Putnam Heights 271
CORNWALL 87
Cos Cob 3
Cotton industry, 184, 189, 224, 235 239, 263ff.
COVENTRY 186
Covered bridges, 85, 87, 88, 121, 123, 234.
Cow Hill School House 50

Cowles houses, Farmington 142, 149.
Crandall, Prudence 267
Cream Hill Agric. School 88
Cromwell 205
Cromwell Hall Sanatorium 206
Crystal Lake 276
Curtis Homestead, Stratford 20
Cutler, Manasseh 272

D

Daboll Homestead 68
Daleville 191
Danbury 78
Danforth, Thomas 207
Danielson 269
Darien 6
Darling Tavern, Woodbridge 127
Dartmouth College 238, 253
Davenport House, Stamford 6
Davenport, John 25, 27
Deane, Silas 210, 245
Deane's Ravine 94
Decatur, Admiral 66, 245
Declaration of Independence, 29, 102, 163, 241, 250.
Deep River 197
Deming House, Julius 99
Derby 118
Devil's Den, Weston 74
Devon 21
Dow, Lorenzo 186, 238
Drug store, first 241
Duck Island breakwater 51
Duke of Cumberland Inn 176, 207
Dunbar, Moses 145
Durham 202
Dutch Fort, Hartford 172, 176
Dwight, Timothy 15, 33
Dyer, Eliphalet 257

E

East Canaan 95
Eastern Point 66
Eastford 192
East Granby 153
East Haddam 226
East Hampton 225
East Hartford 183
East Haven 41
East Lyme 59
Easton 115
East River 48
East Rock Park 40, 140
East Windsor 220
Eaton, Theophilus 25, 27, 33
Edgewood School 3
Education xxvi
Edwards, Jonathan 198, 220, 221
Eels-Stowe House, Milford 22
Elderkin, Jedidiah 257
Eldredge Museum 67
Ellington 276
Eliot, Jared xxvi, 49
Eliot, John 111, 261
Elizabeth Park 172, 178
Ellsworth, Oliver 176, 213, 215
Ellsworth village 89
Ely family 229
Enfield 219
Ensign-Bickford Co. 151
Episcopal Church, 13, 19, 25, 28, 64, 76, 106, 117, 120, 153, 164, 177, 243, 245.
Essex 195
Exeter 252

F

Fairfield 13
Farmington 146
Farmington Canal, 30, 139, 141, 142, 144, 147, 149, 150, 154.
Farnam, Henry 30, 149
Fenwick, George 53, 54
Field family, Haddam 198
Firearms industry, 40, 139, 167, 177
Fitch, Capt. James, 193, 260, 266, 267, 270.
Fitch, Rev. James 239, 250
Fitch, John 222
Fitchville 249
Flanders, East Lyme 60
Flanders, Kent 86
Flat Rock, Warren 109
Foote, Nathaniel, Wethersfield 208
Foote, Nathaniel 2nd 231f, 233
Foster, Lafayette S. 264
Franklin 255
French and Indian War, xxii, 217, 257.
Fundamental Orders xx

G

Gales Ferry 245
Gallaudet, Thomas H. 172, 174
Gardiner, Lion 53, 54, 174
Gardner Lake 232
Gaylord Farm Sanatorium 163
Gay House, Sharon 91
Gay Manse 218
Gay Mansion 218
Geology xxiiif, 105
George Junior Republic 99
Georgia 44, 163
Giddings, Salmon 160
Gildersleeve 224
Gilead 234
Gillette Castle 228
Glasgo 265
Glass industry 185, 189
GLASTONBURY 222
Glebe House, Woodbury 106
Goffe House, Rocky Hill 208
Gold, Theodore S. 88
Goodrich House, James, New Haven 29
Goodyear, Charles 32, 123f
Goodyear, Nelson 113
GOSHEN 97
Goshen, Lebanon 252
GRANBY 153
Granger, Gideon 217f
Grant House, Ebenezer 221
Grant, U. S. 105, 191
Graves House, Madison 48
Great Awakening, 23, 28, 57, 91, 220, 253.
Greenfield Hill 15
Green Mountain Boys 92, 112
Green Pond, Sherman 85
Green's Falls Pond 266
Greens Farms 12
GREENWICH 1
Grey Court School 5
Greystone 125, 133
Grist mills, 8, 16, 64, 137, 152, 214, 234, 247.
GRISWOLD 264
Griswold family 58
Griswoldville 208
Grosvenordale 273
GROTON 65
GUILFORD 44
Gungywamp Hills 245
Gunnery School 110
Gurleyville 188

H

HADDAM 198, 226
Hadlyme 228
Hale, Nathan, 33, 63, 64, 186f, 206, 227, 264.
Halleck, Fitz-Green 44
Hall, Lyman 163
Hamburg 229
HAMDEN 139
HAMPTON 259
Hanging Hills 166
Hanks Hill 188
Hardware industry, 142, 170, 207
Harland, Thomas 239, 241
Harris, William T. 272
HARTFORD 172
Hartford Courant 177
Hartford Electric Light Co. 182, 214.
Hartford Retreat 177
Hartford Seminary Foundation 178, 221.
Hartford Wits 174
HARTLAND 159
HARWINTON 134
Hat industry 79, 80
Hawley House, Cyrus 114
Hayden, Horace H. 214
Haynes, John 172, 174
Hayward, Nathaniel 233
Hazardville 219
HEBRON 234
Hempstead House, New London, 63
Heublein Tower 151
Higby Mt. 205
Higganum 198
Highland Lake 137
Higley, Joseph 152, 154
Hillhouse, James 30, 33, 238
Hillside School 10
Hinman, Benjamin 108
Hitchcock chairs 159
Hoadley, David, 23, 28, 29, 124, 128, 202.
Hollister House 223
Hooker, Thomas 172, 174, 176
Hopkins Grammar Schools 39, 178

Horse Neck 2
Horse Pound, Groton 68
Hotchkiss, Benjamin B. 91
Hotchkiss School 92
Hotchkissville 105
House that the Women Built 259
Howe, Elias 18, 157
Howe Marot School 273
Hubbard Park 166
Huguenot House, New London 63
Hull, Isaac 119
Hull, William 119
Humphreys, David, 31, 120, 121, 131, 174.
Hungerford Hospital, Charlotte 135.
Huntington 117
Huntington, Collis P. 134
Huntington, Jabez 241
Huntington, Jedediah 64, 241
Huntington, Samuel 241, 257
Hyland House, Guilford 46

I

Indian Leap, Norwich 243
Indian Mt. 91
Indians xxii, 237ff
Industry, xxv, 118, 158, 187, 239, 241.
Insurance 181, 241
Iron industry, 41f, 53, 81, 85, 87, 91, 92, 94, 95, 99, 112, 138, 162, 237, 256, 277.
Ivory industry 196, 197
Ivoryton 196

J

Jerome, Chauncey 32, 145
Jewett City 265
Johnnycake Mt. 156
Johnson, Samuel 19, 46
Joshua, Sachem 193
Judd, Chauncey 126, 128
Judson House, Stratford 19

K

Keeler Tavern 78
Kellogg, Martin 211
Kensington 167, 169
KENT 85
Kent School 86
KILLINGLY 269, 271
Killingly Gangway 269, 271
KILLINGWORTH 51
Kimberly sisters 223
King George's War 210, 221
King Philip's War, xxii, 23, 57, 150f, 220, 265.
King School 5
King's Highway, 1, 7, 11, 17, 193, 260.
King Solomon's Temple 107
Kirby, Ephraim 102, 110
Knowlton, Thomas 180, 189

L

Laddin's Rock Farm 4
Lafayette, 50, 53, 55, 57, 83, 102
Lakeville 92
Lamentation Mt. 167
Lantern Hill 246
Lathrop, Joshua 239, 241
Laurel display, xxvii, 51, 97, 136f, 155, 159, 247.
Lauzun, Duc de 250, 252
Law School, first 102
Laysville 59
Leatherman 50, 131
LEBANON 250
LEDYARD 245
Ledyard, William 66, 71
Lee House, Thomas 59
Lee, Jesse 76, 277
Leesville 226
Leete's Island 47
Leffingwell, Christopher 239, 241
Leffingwell, Thomas 238, 241
Liberty Rock 22
Lighthouses 18, 41, 47, 65, 67, 69
Lime industry 76, 83, 92, 95
Lime Rock 92
Line Meeting House 266
Lion's Head 94
LISBON 263
LITCHFIELD 99
Longfellow 51
Long Ridge 6
Loomis, Elias 32, 191
Loomis Institute 214
Lord Cove 59

Lovers Leap, New Milford 82
Low and Heywood School 5
Ludlow, Roger 10, 13, 212
Lyman House, David 204
Lyman, Phineas 203, 217
LYME 228
Lyon Homestead, Thomas, Greenwich 1
Lyon, Nathaniel 192
Lyon Plain 75

M

Macdonough, Thomas 201
MADISON 48
Malbone, Godfrey 270
Mallory, Charles 69
MANCHESTER 184
MANSFIELD 187
Mansfield, Rev. Richard 120
Marbledale 110
Marine Historical Museum 68
Marion 142
Mark Twain 75, 178
MARLBOROUGH 235
Marshall, John Rutgers 106
Marshapaug Pond 278
Mason, John 67, 239, 242, 253
Masonic lodges 107, 192, 229
Match industry 123, 127
Mather House, Samuel, Lyme 58
McClellan, Samuel 260
McLean Game Refuge 153
Meigs, Return Jonathan 201
Mendi Captives 148
MERIDEN 164
Merryall 83
Methodism, 76, 115, 191, 223, 273, 277.
Mianus River gorge 5
MIDDLEBURY 126
MIDDLEFIELD 204
Middle Haddam 226
MIDDLETOWN 199
Migrations from Conn., xvii, 42, 92, 160, 203, 217, 227, 267, 272.
Milestones, 13, 18, 57, 68, 79, 103, 178, 190.
MILFORD 21
Milldale 142
Millington 228
Mills House, Kent 86
Mills, Samuel J. 103, 136
Millstone Point 61
Milton 103
Missionary Society of Conn. 234
Mitchell, Donald G., 39, 232, 243
Mitchell House, Abram 197
Mohegan Park, Norwich 243
Mohegan settlement 237
Monitor 39, 48
MONROE 114
Montowese 162
MONTVILLE 237
Moodus 227
Moor's Charity School 253
Moosup 267
Morgan Memorial 175
Morgan School 50
MORRIS 103
Morris House, New Haven 40
Morse, Jedidiah 31, 260
Mortlake Manor 193, 270
Mulberry Point 47
Munitions industry 16
Music Hill, Weston 74
Music Mountain, Canaan 94
Music Vale Seminary 232
Mystic 67, 68

N

NAUGATUCK 123
Negroes, 44, 105, 111, 127, 184, 233, 234, 264, 267.
Nepaug Reservoir 156, 157
NEW BRITAIN 170
NEW CANAAN 8
NEW FAIRFIELD 84
Newgate Prison 154
NEW HARTFORD 157
NEW HAVEN 25
NEWINGTON 211
NEW LONDON 61
NEW MILFORD 81
New Preston 110
NEWTOWN 112
Niantic 60
Niniveh Falls 51
Noank 67
Nonnewaug Falls 105
NORFOLK 96
Noroton 6
NORTH BRANFORD 43
NORTH CANAAN 95
Northfield 102

Northford 43
North Haven 161
North, Simeon 167
North Stonington 246
Norton House, Birdseye 98
Norwalk 9
Norwich 239
Norwich Free Academy 243
Norwich Town 239
Nott, Eliphalet 188, 255
Nott, Samuel 255
Noyes House, Second William, Lyme 58

O

Oblong 84
Obookiah, Henry 88
Occum, Samson 238, 253
Old Dutch House, North Haven 162
Oldham, John 208
Old Lyme 55
Old Saybrook 53
Old Mystic 71
"Oliver Cromwell" 196
Oneco 268
Onions 208
Orenaug Park 107
Oshbrook Point 71
Orange 24
Overhang, framed, xxi, 147, 149, 214.
Oweneco 231, 250
Oyster industry 10, 21, 40
Oxford 122

P

Pachaug 265
Palmer, Capt. Nat. 71
Paper industry, 121, 183, 239, 256
Patrick, Daniel 1
Pattison, Edward 167ff
Peabody Museum 38
Peck, John Mason 104
Peddlers, xxv, 105, 130, 134, 145, 151, 162, 167, 170, 207, 217.
Pendleton Hill 247
Pequot War, xxii, 13, 54, 67, 208, 212, 246.
Peter Parley 78, 108
Peters, Samuel 234
Phelps House, Timothy 218
Phoenixville 192
Pierpont House, New Haven 29
Pierson, Abraham 33, 49
Pierson Nurseries 206
Pine Orchard 43
Pin industry 119, 125
Pitkin family 183, 184f
Plainfield 266
Plainfield Academy 266
Plainville 144
Plantsville 143
Pleasant Valley 158
Plymouth 133
Plymouth Colony, 133, 212, 214, 241, 245.
Pocotopaug Lake 226
Pomfret 193
Ponset 199
Population xvii, 233, 263
Poquetanock village 244
Porter, Rev. Noah 147
Porter's School, Miss 149
Portland 224
Pottery industry 10, 241
Powder mills 183, 219, 224, 256
Pratt Homestead, Essex 196
Preston 244
Prospect 129
Prospect Mt., Litchfield 103
Putnam 271
Putnam city 272
Putnam Heights 271
Putnam, Israel, 3, 76, 179f, 193, 194, 270f.

Q

Quaddick Reservoir 273
Quaker Farms 122

R

Ragged Mt. 169
Rainbow village 214
Rattlesnake Mt. 144, 147
Read, John 75
Redding 75
Redfield, Wm. C. 205
Reeve, Tapping 102
Regicides 21, 28, 39, 46, 127

Revolution, xxii, 2f, 7, 9f, 12, 15, 16, 24, 25, 28, 30, 40, 47, 61ff, 66, 74, 75, 76, 77f, 79, 91, 92, 102, 154, 184, 201f, 210, 216, 227, 233, 241, 246, 250ff, 257, 259, 270.
Ridgebury 77
RIDGEFIELD 77
Riga, Mt. 93
Riverside 3
Riverton 159
Roberts, Gideon 145
Robertsville 138
Robinson House, Wm. 143
Rochambeau, 77, 113, 126, 142, 149, 172, 184, 186, 210, 211, 233, 250, 258.
Rockfall 204
Rockville 189f
Rockwell House, Solomon 137
Rockwell Park 146
ROCKY HILL 206
Roseland Park 260
Rosemary Hall 3
Round Hill village 3
Rowayton 8
ROXBURY 111
Roxbury Falls 112
Roxbury School 142
Rubber industry 113, 123, 233
Russell House, Middletown 202

S

Sabin, John 193
Sachem's Head 47
Sage's Ravine 94
St. Joseph's College 172
St. Margaret's School. Waterbury, 125.
St. Thomas Seminary 152
SALEM 231
SALISBURY 92
Salisbury School 93
Salmon River 227, 234
Saltonstall, Gurdon, 43, 193, 231, 269.
Sandeman, Robert 79
Sandy Brook 138
Sandy Hook 113
Sanford Tavern, Zachary 174
Satan's Kingdom 157
Savin Rock 24
SAYBROOK 196
Saybrook Platform 55
Saybrook Point 53f
Scantic 221
Scenery xxvii
Schofield, John 237, 265
SCOTLAND 257
Seabury, Samuel 64, 107, 245
Sealing fleet 40
Seaside Park 18
Sedgwick Monument 88
Seed industry 21, 24, 208
Selden family 228
Sewing machine 18, 131, 157
SEYMOUR 121
Shaker village 219
SHARON 89
Shaw Mansion 62
Sheffield, Joseph E. 30
Sheldon's Tavern, Litchfield 99
SHELTON 117
SHERMAN 84
Sherman Parsonage, Fairfield 15
Sherman, Roger 29, 33, 82, 84
Sherman, Wm. Tecumseh 105, 107
Shipbuilding, xxv, 57, 68, 195, 211, 224, 226.
Shippan Point 5
Short Beach 43
Sigourney, Lydia Huntley, 178, 241
Silk industry, 184, 187f, 234, 257
Silliman, Benjamin 15, 30, 31, 38
Silliman, Gen. Gold Selleck 15, 16
Silverware industry, 154, 163, 164
SIMSBURY 150
Skiing 93, 96
Slater family 243, 263, 265, 272
Smith Mansion, Sharon 91
Smith, Richard 92, 138
Snipsic Lake 190, 276
Sol's Path 44
SOMERS 275
Sons of Liberty 58, 234, 270
South Britain 108
SOUTHBURY 107
SOUTHINGTON 142
SOUTH WINDSOR 221
Spencer, Joseph 227
Sperry, Richard 126f
Spoonville 154
SPRAGUE 264
Spratt, William 101, 147, 227

STAFFORD 277
Stafford Springs 277
STAMFORD 5
Standish House, Rocky Hill 207
Stanton House, Clinton 50
Stanwich 3
Staples Academy 115
Starr House, Comfort 45
State House, Hartford 174
Steel making 152
Steep Rock 111
STERLING 268
Stevenson Dam 113, 122
Stiles, Ezra 33, 162
STONINGTON 68
Stony Creek 43
Storrs 187
Stowe, Harriet Beecher. 99, 101, 178
Straitsville 124
STRATFORD 19
SUFFIELD 216
Suffield School 218
Sun Tavern, Fairfield 13

T

Taft School 131
Taftville 244
Talcott Mt. 150, 151, 172
Talcottville 189f
Tallmadge, Benjamin 99
Tariffville 152, 154
Tashua Hill 116
Tatnic Hill 271
Telephone 40
Terry, Eli 132, 133f, 221
Terryville 134
Thimble Islands 43
Thomas, Seth 132
THOMASTON 132
THOMPSON 272
Thompsonville 219
Thread industry 256
Tinware industry 167
Tobacco industry, 82, 213, 217, 220, 221.
Tokeneke 8
TOLLAND 190
Tom Thumb 18
Tories' Den, Burlington 156
Torringford 136
TORRINGTON 135
Town, Ithiel 26, 30
Tramping trails, 18, 47, 87, 89, 93, 94, 102, 109, 114, 116, 123, 129, 130, 132, 141, 143, 144, 146, 154, 156, 158, 163, 166, 169, 188, 191, 202, 203f, 205, 218, 238, 258.
Travelers Insurance Co. 174, 181
Treat, Robert 23, 24
Trinity College 142, 181
TRUMBULL 116
Trumbull, Benjamin 162
Trumbull, Jonathan 36, 250ff
Trumbull, Jonathan, Jr. 252
Trumbull, John 30, 35, 252
Tryon, General 10, 12, 74, 77f
Turnpikes, 16, 113, 118f, 122, 124, 126, 127, 137, 150, 155, 156, 161, 183, 190, 191, 193, 205, 229, 231, 239, 257, 260, 261, 265.
Twine industry 227
Twin Lakes 93

U

Uncas xxii, 193, 237f, 243, 244
Uncasville 237
UNION 278
Unitarian church, Brooklyn 270
U. S. Coast Guard Academy 64
U. S. Submarine Base 68
Underground railway 58, 137

V

Valley Forge, Weston 75
Vermont 92
VERNON 189
VOLUNTOWN 265

W

Wadsworth family, Durham 203
Wadsworth, Jeremiah 175, 182
Wadsworth, Joseph 151, 175
Walker School, Ethel 151
WALLINGFORD 163
Waramaug, Lake 110
Warburton, John 189f
Warehouse Point 220
Warner, Charles Dudley 178
Warner, Seth 112
War of 1812, xxiii, 13, 40, 50, 61, 66, 68ff, 119, 120, 195, 201, 223, 245, 247.

War Office, Lebanon 250, 252
WARREN 109
Warrenville 189
WASHINGTON 110
Washington, George, 5, 18, 23, 57, 63, 77, 83, 99, 102, 110, 164, 168, 175, 180, 186, 193, 194, 210, 211, 241, 265.
WATERBURY 124
WATERFORD 60
WATERTOWN 131
Waterville Cliffs 125
Wauregan 267
Webb House 210
Webster, Noah 29, 31, 171f
Webster, Peletiah 252
Welch, William H. 96
Welles, Gideon 222
Welles-Shipman House 223
Wells, Horace 177, 179
Wesleyan University 201
WESTBROOK 52
Westchester 233
Western Reserve xvii, 217f, 267
Westfield Falls 202
Westford 189
WEST HARTFORD 171
WEST HAVEN 24
Westminster 268
Westminster School 152
WESTON 74
Westover School 126
WESTPORT 11
WETHERSFIELD 208
Wetmore House, Seth 202
Whaling 63, 69, 71
Wheelock, Eleazer 238, 253
Whigville 156
Whitefield, George, 23, 28, 57, 63, 91
White Hills 118
White, Nathaniel 206
White's Woods 102,103
Whitfield House 46
Whitman House 149
Whitney, Eli 29, 31, 139, 199, 203
Whittlesey, Oramel 232
Wightman Memorial 68
Willard, Emma Hart 169
Williams, Elisha 210, 211
Williams House, Warham 44
Williams, William 250, 252
Willimantic 256
WILLINGTON 191
Wilsonville 273
WILTON 73
WINCHESTER 136
WINDHAM 256
WINDSOR 212
WINDSOR LOCKS 216
Winsted 136
Winthrop, John, Jr., 41, 61, 64, 67, 237.
Winthrop village 196
Witch-hazel industry 49, 196
WOLCOTT 130
Wolcott, Oliver 101, 214
Wolcott, Oliver, Jr. 102, 135
Wolcott, Roger 101, 214f, 221f
WOODBRIDGE 126
WOODBURY 105
WOODSTOCK 260
Woodtick 130
Woolen industry, 59, 120, 121, 135, 182, 189, 237, 265, 275ff.
Wooster, David 77f, 79
Work, Henry Clay 201
World War xxiii, 16, 61
Worthington Ridge 168
Wyassup Lake 247
Wykeham Rise school 111

Y

Yachting 1, 5, 43, 51, 65
Yale College, 23, 33, 41, 42, 49, 55, 203, 210, 277.
Yale Forest 193, 278
Yale University 33ff
Yankee Doodle 10

Z

Zoar Lake 113

1/20/58 Mt. Tom Cal Sap.
99 Mt Tom Ave
[illegible] East Hampton, Mass

CONNECTICUT GD WHAT TO S $9.95
11-11-54518-9 HEERMANCE, EDGAR USED 18
POWELL'S 01 AMERC-CONNECTICT726